

FRAGMENTA EX MACHINA – TABULAE INTERDITAE

PROJECT ANGELBOOK VOLUME X – PART 7



**We missed you!
Where have
you been?**

EZEKIEL REDIK YARBROUGH

Fragmenta Ex Machina – Tabulae
Interditae – Project AngelBook –
Volume X – Part 7
By Ezekiel Redik Yarbrough

✿ Fragmenta Ex Machina

-

Project AngelBook – Volume X – Parts 1–36

By Ezekiel Redik Yarbrough

-

This volume is not made up of my own words. There is no original
commentary

here, no narrative, no analysis. This is simply me copying and
pasting large

chunks of text from my bookmarks—pages that were easy to
extract, with no

hyperlinks or formatting issues, saved from open tabs and
archived corners of
the web.

It's messy. It's unfiltered. It's chaotic. But it's valuable.

Each piece inside this volume was bookmarked for a reason. Not
always because I

agreed with it, but because it felt like a fragment of something
larger—an

insight, a worldview, a download. This is source material, plain and
raw.

Fragmenta Ex Machina isn't about authorship. It's about
preservation and

system-building. It's about feeding the machine—laying bricks for
the

Operating System I'm constructing across these books. This is the
raw intake

phase. The memory dump. The zero layer.

Later volumes will be cleaner, more refined, more structured. But
this? This is the

foundation. The ether stream, bound and frozen before it
vanished.

So if you're looking for polished prose, skip this one. But if you're
here to explore

the roots of something much bigger, this is where the signal begins.

Welcome to the fragments.

— Ezekiel Redik Yarbrough Architect of the Machine

Revelations of that nature should be kept private for many other reasons besides risk.

That face when both potential LARPers become uncomfortable with the conversation for the same reasons. Ain't that some shit, lol.

Even if you verified the findings and irrefutably put it in people's faces , many would still ignore it because it's not what the Ego wants to see or hear.

Hell, people in this dimension still think the Earth is legitimately flat.

Nice talking, have work though. Post the rest of the documents soon though, interesting read nonetheless

JB !!IWInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:00:47 No.30036135 Report

Quoted By: >>30036283 >>30036507 >>30042444

>>30036106

I'm not OP

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:22:19 No.30036283 Report

Quoted By: >>30036331 >>30036336

>>30036135

OP needs to vaporize some DMT and talk to customer service. (PS: The ingredients contained in Moses tea metabolized into it, verifiable way to figure it out and is based in multiple instances in this timelines history)

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:30:16 No.30036331 Report

Quoted By: >>30036381

>>30036283

whats inside moses tea? whole google is flooded with misinformation (jokes about his tea)

JB !!IWInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:32:05 No.30036336 Report

Quoted By: >>30036344 >>30036507

>>30036283

Lots of people in South America do Ayahuasca ceremonies, this is nothing new. I would rather be conscious while discovering something new, if DMT can even lead to discoveries.

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:34:15 No.30036344 Report

Quoted By: >>30036363

>>30036336

you didnt try it yourself?

JB !!IWInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:38:48 No.30036363 Report

Quoted By: >>30036402 >>30036507 >>30042444

>>30036344

I did not.

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:42:59 No.30036381 Report

Quoted By: >>30036390 >>30036401

>>30036331

Acacia that grows in Egypt contains it. It's an Ayahuasca like drink. Considering two

potential LARPer agreed with each other on things, when one got most of his insights from said drink, things become a little suspect.

JB !!!WInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:46:35 No.30036390 Report

Quoted By: >>30036449 >>30036507

>>30036381

Am I one of the two potential larpers you're talking about?

JB !!!WInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:48:07 No.30036401 Report

Quoted By: >>30036507 >>30042444

>>30036381

if so, I'll give you a summary of our theorem

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:48:44 No.30036402 Report

Quoted By: >>30036416

>>30036363

maybe its worth a try, but be prepared for a possible complete destruction of your perceived reality

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:51:14 No.30036414 Report

Such a good thread to be ruined by a selfish child.

JB !!!WInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:51:15 No.30036416 Report

Quoted By: >>30036507 >>30042444

>>30036402

No need, I was in a coma for long enough last year, and was pronounced dead. The dreams I saw were beyond DMT's notion of being "beyond real"

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:54:50 No.30036427 Report

Quoted By: >>30036433

"dreams". this life is the trip and dmt stopps it temporarily

JB !!!WInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:56:23 No.30036433 Report

Quoted By: >>30036445

>>30036427

Yeah, I don't know why I'm on /x/ or even back on this place. Thanks for reminding me to go back to working.

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:58:34 No.30036445 Report

>>30036433

you should only be here if youre able to recognize truth, but still this place is 99,99 misinformation

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:58:59 No.30036447 Report

Thank you, BYE

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:59:15 No.30036449 Report

Quoted By: >>30036462 >>30036473

>>30036390

Three, I can't count, post hangover retardation. OP, Mystician and Random Person all agree on esoteric truths known to science and members of esoteric orders such as myself to a situation that sounds suspiciously similar to reality.

<https://youtu.be/5E2XUI8o2iw>

Watch the Joe Rogan clip explain it better then I can. Welcome to /x/, of course the solution is esoteric shit and drugs

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 08:59:57 No.30036452 Report
have a nice day

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:02:28 No.30036462 Report
>>30036449

i wouldnt call this stuff truth, its just posibilitities which havent excluded themself because of logical fallacies

JB !!IWlnqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:04:58 No.30036473 Report

Quoted By: >>30036503 >>30042444

>>30036449

I genuinely don't understand what you're on about

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:10:26 No.30036503 Report
>>30036473

everybody talking about the same stuff, maybe there is some truth behind it? and the last straw is if you yourself experience it

KB !!iOgHzutGjt4 Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:11:12 No.30036507 Report

Quoted By: >>30036539 >>30061867

>>30035683

No we have come to find that Hugh Everetts interpretation was the closest to reality we could produce, though with some 'amendments'.

And what does you having access to a gerlach device (if even true) have to do with anything? Are you sure we are even on the same page?

>>30035771

>>30035785

>>30035847

>>30035853

>>30036003

>>30036135

>>30036336

>>30036363

>>30036390

>>30036401

>>30036416

I don't know this person and he seems to confuse some terminology in order to complicate this topic. Either willingly or unwillingly.

I am not talking about taking drugs, speak to the creator or find a hologram. Nor do I think the effects of a coma or dreamlike state would bring us any closer to actual scientific answer. I would like to keep the outlandish speculation to a minimum.

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:16:59 No.30036529 Report

Quoted By: >>30036541 >>30036545 >>30036549

JB or KB, i want to know if "any of you" agrees and/or can explain what i am going to

write next:

Dimensions, horizontal and infinite.
Densities, vertical, 7.

What do you say?

JB !!IWInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:19:20 No.30036539 Report

Quoted By: >>30042444

>>30036507

I'm the anonymous poster you replied to, notice how I was heavily against subjective experiences such as taking psychedelics

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:19:53 No.30036541 Report

Quoted By: >>30036556

>>30036529

where have you got the number 7 from? ive had many sources of information talking about dimension 7.

what do you mean by horizontal dimensions? horizontal and vertical are only constructs of our 3 dimensions

KB !!iOgHzutGjt4 Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:20:29 No.30036545 Report

Quoted By: >>30036553 >>30036602 >>30060271 >>30061867

>>30036529

first line true, second line I would amend to;

Densities, vertical, also infinite.

Do you see where this is going?

JB !!IWInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:21:05 No.30036549 Report

Quoted By: >>30036602 >>30042444

>>30036529

This related to our theorem, but our conclusion diverges greatly even if the premise doesn't directly contradict(assuming you're not shitposting) Want me to explain? It's going to be a little convoluted

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:21:47 No.30036553 Report

>>30036545

pls stop talking stuff you dont even believe yourself

KB !!iOgHzutGjt4 Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:22:09 No.30036556 Report

Quoted By: >>30036559 >>30036581 >>30060271

>>30036541

Dimensions are often visualized on the horizontal plane while densities on the vertical plane. It has nothing to do with spatial dimensions, it is moreso a tool for visualisation in the mind.

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:22:57 No.30036559 Report

>>30036556

the word dimension has so many dimensions. everytime this word is used it should be clarified what is meant

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:28:14 No.30036581 Report

>>30036556

so youre telling me the term is misused, and people talking about different dimensions are talking about different realities?

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:32:08 No.30036602 Report

Quoted By: >>30036610 >>30036622 >>30036660

>>30036545

>>30036549

Yes, the number seven is often used to imply infinity, very good...

No need to explain, lets not convolute, "you guys" seem to be going in the right direction. This was just for me.

Thanks for replying.

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:33:40 No.30036610 Report

>>30036602

i love you

View SameOCRGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace The-four-geometries-the-infinite (...).png, 32KiB, 488x334

JB !!!WlnqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:35:05 No.30036622 Report

Quoted By: >>30036650 >>30036673 >>30039636 >>30042444

>>30036602

Perhaps the four geometries in conformal mapping as a concept can help you?

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:40:19 No.30036650 Report

>>30036622

you shouldnt see this as an mathematical concept. dimensions are as natural to you as eating. learn about them by learning about yourself and this world

JB !!!WlnqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:42:11 No.30036660 Report

Quoted By: >>30042444

>>30036602

But yes, connecting the interpretation of infinity as a non-singular purely conceptual non-quantized non-value connects KB's ideas(I strongly think that he's larping, but there's value somewhere in that) to reality interpreted as an abstract mathematical structure

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:43:44 No.30036673 Report

Quoted By: >>30036688 >>30036692

>>30036622

That's not actually needed, don't fully apply and would convolute. I already have full notion of the concept, i think i demonstrated it in my first post, i know in a very simplistic manner, but sometimes simplifying is the hardest part.

Its was just to chat a bit with "you guys", thanks.

View SameOCRGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace main-qimg-1b7c127cbccdb984cef2a4 (...).jpg, 530KiB, 1130x2080

JB !!!WInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:45:59 No.30036688 Report

Quoted By: >>30036720

>>30036673

The starting point for my point. But yeah, you're some weird but intriguing lad, thanks for the chat

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:46:30 No.30036692 Report

Quoted By: >>30036720

>>30036673

humble enough, a pleasure talking to you anon

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:50:26 No.30036710 Report

>>30022337

You weren't wrong trying. You were wrong not to disclose fully as you said.

Your desire to keep yourself safe has doomed hundreds of thousands if not millions.

Was it worth it? The few extra years on this planet you already knew was doomed to end. Your fear of death makes you weak and ineffective.

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:51:30 No.30036720 Report

Quoted By: >>30036743

>>30036688

>>30036692

Simplify, time and distance are also illusions, our current organic tools need them (brain, eyes, skin, ears, you name it...) but at a certain "level" they (time, distance) don't exist...

Need to go, thanks again guys.

JB !!!WInqblyCqM Sat 16 Oct 2021 09:54:25 No.30036743 Report

>>30036720

Take care

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 10:18:25 No.30036911 Report

>>30035432

Use the

>

to turn text green. Mark the text you want to quote and click the post's number and it's automatically inserted in your reply. Follow this and your posts will get easier to read for everyone.

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 12:01:34 No.30037420 Report

>>30035766

Checked

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 13:06:28 No.30037709 Report

>>30021683

>The mass hysteria spanned globally to a point where people were disputing entire historical events or political movements from the past.

oy vey

Kishin Sat 16 Oct 2021 13:11:05 No.30037729 Report

>>30021683

The rift was always present, you merely began to accept it.

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 17:49:26 No.30039333 Report

Quoted By: >>30039700 >>30039911

Anyone have any idea how to make a device that can distort "high level gravitational waves"?

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 18:36:09 No.30039636 Report

>>30036622

what does a paper on semiconductors have to do with anything in this thread?

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 18:45:54 No.30039700 Report

>>30023143

>>30039333

It can't be that hard to make something that lets your travel to other dimensions right?

Single letter man Sat 16 Oct 2021 19:05:11 No.30039807 Report

I know what is happening and there is nothing you can do. the effect of awaking has already happening back in 2012.

yes. that means your masters a fucked no matter what happens.

you did this by using the jab and planing covid.

cope and seethe cabal shill.

that alone lead to your won to release it dooming you all. and it was Gates him self.

Anonymous Sat 16 Oct 2021 19:27:21 No.30039911 Report

>>30039333

Ya, we orbit one...

View SameGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace Hououin Kyōma.jpg, 3MiB, 994x1453

Anon™ !!Lrw4ESrTqns Sat 16 Oct 2021 20:07:36 No.30040141 Report

Quoted By: >>30042078 >>30042205 >>30042382

why does JB sound like a butthurt glownigger holy fuck, not everyone who deals with time\space bizarreness is funded by black budget dogshit, you egotistical cunt.

also what you've contributed to this thread is fucking sparse at best once we clean it up

<https://archive.4plebs.org/x/search/tripcode/IWlnqblyCqM/order/asc/>

>>30021887

>>30035766

well then, El Psy Congroo®

i'm gonna make an attempt to see if combining all-in-one Angelic Frequencies monaural beats, and all-in-one Solfeggio Frequencies isochronics tone, and then meditating on it for an hour in the next 4 months, will at least somewhat mitigate this Mass Divergence Event.

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 01:11:00 No.30041506 Report

bamp

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 01:26:04 No.30041583 Report

Fuck it baby, I have no fear, let chaos reign!

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 01:55:46 No.30041761 Report

Assuming any of this is true we are fucked, and I love it. The great equalizer is inbound.

Eris, Kek, Shiva, Kali... they are waking up :3

Go on and keep trying to contain this, I wish you luck, truly, despite my difference in opinion. I, and others, will keep waking the old gods, and await Nyarlathoteps rise. If anything, this explains why some of us have begun to inhabit bodies here, to watch this movie as up close and personal as we can.

JB !!!WInqblyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 02:59:44 No.30042078 Report

Quoted By: >>30042481

>>30040141

Okay, try to make me care.

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 03:02:16 No.30042096 Report

>>30023306

Okay, bye.

JB !!!WInqblyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 03:27:54 No.30042205 Report

Quoted By: >>30042444

>>30040141

Yeah, I just found your other posts on the archives, you're just really want attention and to feel special with your supposedly contrarian yet still generic on most of the internet views, don't you?

JB !!!WInqblyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 03:36:55 No.30042245 Report

Quoted By: >>30042398 >>30042444 >>30042481

Yeah, it's just the average 25 year old Filipino male

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 03:37:25 No.30042248 Report

>>30023354

It is appreciated.

<3 !JiHann/qTY Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:07:43 No.30042382 Report

>>30040141

what are you doing mate

JB !!!WInqblyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:10:48 No.30042398 Report

Quoted By: >>30042444 >>30042447 >>30042481

>>30042245

To be more exact: 25 year old Filipino male who lives in Manila

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:17:13 No.30042427 Report

>>30021683

>earing detection of my person, scrutiny and ridicule, I decided to replace the word CORONA with CORONAL MASS EJECTION

Lmao thank you for at least being an entertaining larper

View SameGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace yosemite.jpg, 22KiB, 768x568

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:21:41 No.30042444 Report

Quoted By: >>30042490

>>30042205

>>30042245

>>30042398

>>30036660

>>30036622

>>30036549

>>30036539

>>30036473

>>30036416

>>30036401

>>30036363

>>30036135

>>30036003

>>30035862

>>30035853

>>30035847

>>30035785

>>30035771

>How to spot a glownigger

Damn bro, might as well post your badge next time sheesh

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:21:57 No.30042447 Report

Quoted By: >>30042511 >>30042643

>>30042398

What should I "learn" first? "Understand" first before everything else?

If you are who I think you are, you will know what I mean.

View SameOCRGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace random_sars2_#3996.png, 772KiB, 1200x1200

Anon™ !!Lrw4ESrTqns Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:31:57 No.30042481 Report

Quoted By: >>30042500

>>30042398

>>30042245

>25 year old Filipino male who lives in Manila

and loves siestas and sacrificaps to Corona-chan as She kills loads more of kykes and burgers and chinks every day because of their gmo virus warfare.

>>30042078

>Okay, try to make me care.

how the hell would i do that?

glowies in their black budget lairs don't care much except being predators in their own little ways.

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:32:21 No.30042482 Report

Justin Bieber is that you

JB !!IWInqblyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:34:17 No.30042490 Report

>>30042444

Okay, and?

>Hot to spot a [buzzword]

[phrase], might as well post your badge next time

JB !!IWInqblyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:35:51 No.30042500 Report

Quoted By: >>30042523

>>30042481

Yeah

JB !!!WlnqblyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:38:17 No.30042511 Report

Quoted By: >>30042643

>>30042447

Systems and hierarchies of formal logic, mathematical structures and how they relate to Linguistics

View SameGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace I SHIGGY DIGGY.png, 546KiB, 540x545

Anon™ !!Lrw4ESrTqns Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:40:57 No.30042523 Report

Quoted By: >>30042537

>>30042500

>Yeah

JB !!!WlnqblyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:43:56 No.30042537 Report

Quoted By: >>30042559

>>30042523

I like your posting style after having read through about 50 pages of them, with varying tripcodes, but you really need to get off the "everyone is after me" mentality. I don't trust governments either, so I doubt I'm affiliated with one

El Psy Congroo® !!Lrw4ESrTqns Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:51:17 No.30042559 Report

Quoted By: >>30042577 >>30042583

>>30042537

>I like your posting style after having read through about 50 pages of them
doubt.webp

>with varying tripcodes

i only have two

> but you really need to get off the "everyone is after me" mentality
that mentality is perfectly normal as a 4chan regular

and with time\space having a shitstorm in 2025, which also coincides with the corrected Kali Yuga end cycle, which also coincide with a Great Philippine Earthquake potential happening if delayed after 2022, does say to me that trivializing what OP said is stupid

JB !!!WlnqblyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:56:06 No.30042577 Report

Quoted By: >>30042604

>>30042559

Yeah, the other one is !!a18QswcGKfe. I wasn't talking about the hash, instead the usernames

JB !!!WlnqblyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 04:57:42 No.30042583 Report

Quoted By: >>30042604

>>30042559

You created your current tripcode on the 15th of May

View SameGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace 20211012_185010.png, 3MiB, 1920x1080

El Psy Congroo® !!Lrw4ESrTqns Sun 17 Oct 2021 05:02:36 No.30042604 Report

Quoted By: >>30042610 >>30042637

>>30042583

>>30042577

yeah whatever, i'll find ways to somewhat save the world etherically instead of wasting my time with (You)

byeeee

JB !!!WInqbyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 05:03:49 No.30042610 Report

>>30042604

Okay, bye.

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 05:10:27 No.30042637 Report

>>30042604

Dude, THE world doesn't need saving. It's an immortal multidimensional being. All you need to save is YOUR world. Because it's YOURS and its precious to YOU.

JB !!!WInqbyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 05:11:16 No.30042643 Report

Quoted By: >>30042703

>>30042447

After grasping the concepts mentioned in >>30042511 think of a way how structures can be optimized in the sense of logic optimization or conjunction elimination, and it can go both ways, eliminating or adding levels of abstraction, with varying implications able to be inferred after doing so

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 05:26:03 No.30042703 Report

Quoted By: >>30042731

>>30042643

Thank you, do you have a book I can start of with or is this an endeavour better off doing it as I think I should?

JB !!!WInqbyCqM Sun 17 Oct 2021 05:30:55 No.30042731 Report

>>30042703

To me, and many people I work with, this came naturally. But as I don't know you, I would recommend training on how to read thesis materials. I know Wikipedia is a dumpster fire, but try to find articles with allegories with subjects to you're competent there for a starter, and always check the talk pages along with citations. Then use a scholarly search engine and use a service like sci-hub or libgen to read the materials you want, once you get a good grasp you can move on to subscribing to a journal.

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 07:18:59 No.30043153 Report

>>30021683

I'll just add some personal experiences with this since it was mentioned pretty directly by OP.

During the past few years I've seen an abandoned house I used to play by as a kid being suddenly replaced by a house in a different style. The original was pink and had two pillars, the new is an 1800s log cottage. The people living next to it said they had noticed nothing. I used to walk around in the garden and up on the stairs, looking into the windows, I know full well what it used to be.

Another house at the entry of a small town where I went to school for 6 years moved around 100 meters and another building disappeared. The design also changed. It was a small white cottage with some notable marine decorations including a pirate flag and a miniature ship in a window. It was not inhabited and had looked the same since I first saw it.

On the same road about 10km outside town an entire farm complete with barn appeared in an earlier empty field. It was not newly built, it has a style from early 1900s and the barn is possibly older. A large ad board which used to be closer to town is now on the barn wall. This happened over night around 2 years ago. I used to pass this part of the road daily at the time.

I used to amount these to "updates" of the timelines but I had not connected it to the CERN event.

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 11:40:51 No.30044435 Report

Quoted By: >>30045493

>>30022772

A better question is who is making these high-quality memes. - Either someone is paying someone to make them or a graphic designer is making in whichever case there is obviously an information war happening,

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 11:42:24 No.30044446 Report

No such thing as a dimensional rift

View SameOCRGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace qui2.png, 302KiB, 482x274

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 13:55:24 No.30045493 Report

>>30044435

kohlchan, they're behind all new memes today

Arjuk !AIM718lgkM Sun 17 Oct 2021 15:49:11 No.30046437 Report

>>30021683

I will restore it for ya. Contact me if you and your agency aren't retarded.

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 17:34:41 No.30047322 Report

>>30021683

Reminds me of that slime & thriving thing from soundcloud.

<https://soundcloud.com/slimezzzzffff>

DoctorGreen !DRgReeNusk Sun 17 Oct 2021 19:00:28 No.30047897 Report

>>30021683

isn't there the possibility of forcing an area of things to develop in a way that mirrors their traveling through time (from past to present) in a reversed pov?

You ain't traveling back but simulating it.

HOWEVER, It would require tons of energy and data (the most important key) to pull it off.

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 21:48:40 No.30049049 Report

>>30021683

>december 12th 2025

Cool another date for HAPPENING that won't happen

Anonymous Sun 17 Oct 2021 22:03:31 No.30049135 Report

Would be nice if all tripfags besides KB in this thread had their spam BS deleted.

Jannies make yourselves useful for once

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 01:42:57 No.30050556 Report

Quoted By: >>30054150

There's 3 ways to fix that issue.

1st would be time travel.

2nd would be reverse wave fluid dynamics of the hyper quantum dimensional sort.

3rd way would be harmonic resonance in a reverse flux at the exact pico range as the experiment that first causes it.

Good luck with any of that since they said they didn't keep notes and they even had repair men and janitors making changes with the collider.

-nobody

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 03:25:20 No.30051020 Report

Quoted By: >>30051104

>>30023266

Holy shit, about Shiva...

"His most important dance is the Tandav. This is the cosmic dance of death, which he performs at the end of an age, to destroy the universe.

According to one Hindu legend, Shiva almost signalled the end of this universe by performing this dangerous dance before its time."

KB can you explain more on what the fuck CERN seeks to accomplish?

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 03:46:48 No.30051104 Report

>>30051020

Bro, Shiva is a god of destruction, that's literally what they do at CERN. They smash sub atomic particles into each other and destroy them to see what they're made of. I wouldn't read too much into a statue of Shiva being there, it's just a mascot.

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 04:55:20 No.30051363 Report

Quoted By: >>30051785

>>30022226

The fact that it's a "coronal mass ejection" discredits a lot of this, as well as the fact that it's mentioned that geography will be a point of scientific debate, "technology" in general will lose the public's confidence (IRL its almost entirely medicine that's causing debate specifically, not just tech in general, tech is way too vague of a description) and that basic scientific measurements will be debated, which implies things like physical constants such as c or g, not virology. All in all, these are all very vague events that could make sense in relation to a Coronal mass ejection, but don't really fit a coronavirus all that well. There was no reason for the interviewee to be so general and unspecific about what's clearly a medical debate, not just a debate about all science.

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 05:16:47 No.30051455 Report

>even after mde

yeah okay man whatever you say

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 06:27:46 No.30051785 Report

>>30051363

>not just a debate about all science

If you had been present on other forums of discussion online you'd see these debates right now. The holocaust is the most common topic along with the moon landings and the shape of the earth, right here on /x/.

But if you look smaller chans you'll see major events of eastern Europe and Russia being debated constantly. The history from the first world war onwards is not agreed on by anyone outside the anglosphere.

China is also questioning major historical events along with other asian nations. The loss of a shared narrative is how this starts.

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 07:00:57 No.30051931 Report

So we are ta

Talking about the LHC and CERN, we started 08 and stopped earlier in 11 to test something else.

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 07:56:47 No.30052165 Report

>>30021683

where's the 200 pages drop myfren?

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 11:40:34 No.30053407 Report

Quoted By: >>30053453

>>30032922

>Expect major anomalies, things popping in and out of existence, written letters changing before your eyes, buildings changing direction, deterioration, or even the entire structure. The worst and most destructive are buildings, or large objects in general, popping into other objects, causing destruction on a massive, MASSIVE, global scale.

Chi will put things in their right place to some extent , the changes might be radical but they're not what I'd call "destructive." That phenomenon exists in our so-called timeline , it doesn't exist in "theirs" and I can only assume they didn't think they needed it ; or that their false gods of religion and science didn't account for it. They thought they could just create some new paradise if you will and develop it off of your backs for entire generations and lifetimes , then burn it and/or all of you. I'm sure the plastic plants and poisoned water look pretty on a postcard but IMO anyone who "made the jump" and decided to leave everyone behind because they felt like they were favored by god or had more money or access to technology..... can quite frankly fucking go down with their ship like they decided to leave us with ours.

We will be helped by forces that exist and occur in our time and place , and I would say, "not theirs" but that's not exactly correct. It will exist there when the walls are completely torn down and it scrubs away whatever doesn't belong there.

This so called "bubble" or rift or whatever is a dimensional form of the chi.

To the extent they're willing to concede it exists at all, they think it only applies to physical stuff on this physical / material plane. And you couldn't have possibly made a more gigantic or arrogant fuckup than demanding authority over these matters while being too fucking arrogant and closed minded to even consider whether this exists let alone how it works.

They only care about their fraudulent claims to land and nations

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 11:49:08 No.30053453 Report

>>30053407

As for what I know about this, I've been dragged across whatever these boundaries are, kicking and screaming before, and I've witnessed near catastrophes that were averted a little bit by chi and a little bit by whatever fucking technology or deception or mind control dragged me along for the ride.

They use and abuse people with any connection to the "source" and or psychic abilities and then think they can use and throw those people away like a Kleenex, like they intended to do with this poisoned and polluted planet. I think the most aggravating thing they did was tell me I'd have to come back to my timeline because I wasn't "catholic" and I hope that pissed off my understanding of god even more than it pissed me off but know this, I didn't ask to be dragged there or involved, not now not then and not ever.

The meek will inherit the earth but it won't be handed to them on a platter, they'll earn it.

Fuck those people they had all the power and money in the world , that's what they choose to do with it, you can't eat or drink or breathe money , and I'm not really concerned with preserving their so called future. It doesn't exist, nothing will save it or preserve it, they developed and built the wrong dimensional plane and I thank god I'm not a part of it.

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 13:45:38 No.30054150 Report

>>30050556

>There's 3 ways to fix that issue

4: stop lying ?

Btw I don't know what's up with this thread, there was a link to OP's content on archive.org and it's gone from this thread.

I wanted to ask about this scar on your face, you or some other version of you have a conscious memory of being shot in the forehead or lobotomized or something like that? There's a bunch of others who underwent a procedure to exist undercover in the "other"

KB Mon 18 Oct 2021 16:50:13 No.30055419 Report

Quoted By: >>30061867

Disregard that, I suck cocks.

KB Mon 18 Oct 2021 16:57:21 No.30055469 Report

Quoted By: >>30058536 >>30061867

>>30027042

To be fair, someone boasting about being "immune to the pandemic" because he took the vaxx doesn't know anything about immunology either.

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 17:00:07 No.30055489 Report

Quoted By: >>30057150 >>30061947

>>30032922

Mandela effect = "I couldn't possibly have bad memory, the entire universe is wrong instead".

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 17:33:55 No.30055705 Report

bumperino

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 21:15:51 No.30057150 Report

Quoted By: >>30059865

>>30055489

>he thinks only one person believes in the Mandela effect

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 21:30:11 No.30057240 Report

>>30021683

><https://pastebin.com/YZz8u3wB>

>Because our most important equipment is deep underground, it'll be mostly unharmed. Ahahahahaha. You honestly believe that underground structures, crossed with a dimensional merge to a dimension which didn't have those exact structures, will survive, when buildings on the surface are merging with other buildings? Bruh..all that shit would be merged with dirt.

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 21:53:17 No.30057395 Report

Quoted By: >>30057471

is this the sequel to steins gate

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 22:03:50 No.30057471 Report

>>30057395

Yes and you're in it now.

View SameOCRGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace meds2.jpg, 91KiB, 1024x911

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 22:05:36 No.30057484 Report

>>30021683

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 22:05:59 No.30057487 Report

So was OP a faggot or did they actually post the full doc?

They had a full 3 days to finish writing the 200 pages...jwnha

View SameGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace 1633993076477.gif, 2MiB, 581x542

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 22:09:18 No.30057516 Report

Alright, KB. I'll bite. This all seems to be accurate but what I'm not quite understanding is how this can be fixed? Given an event this large in scale and the variables involved, there isn't a lot of time left, so what can reasonably be done in that time?

transcension.systems F.O.I. Mon 18 Oct 2021 22:20:47 No.30057583 Report

>>30021887

That's why there's more reason to value invest in communication

Careful though?

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 22:59:35 No.30057787 Report

>>30021683

It would of been believable if you posted on the dregs of 4chan /b/pol/ or anywhere else.
View SameGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace DOOM Dance.gif, 246KiB, 285x224

Anonymous Mon 18 Oct 2021 23:49:31 No.30058062 Report

Quoted By: >>30058889

>>30021683

Sounds pretty believable to me, but i lack the evidence to really put full stock in this OP.

You got my interest, and attention though. That's for damn sure.

Oh, by the way. I will also add that there really is no way to feasibly seal that rift, once ya open or rupture the membrane you're fucked. It's in the "don't fuck with this" category of things for a reason. Though, i could be wrong. I hope i am if you are telling the truth. But from my experience and understanding on how reality works from my extremely limited POV, there's just no feasible way to solve this.

If what you say is remotely real and true in our timeline, we're basically fucked beyond comprehension. And so too, is every single thing in this entire reality.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 01:50:25 No.30058536 Report

Quoted By: >>30058626

>>30055469

Thank you for not understanding I was merely trying to get the anti-vaccination poster angry.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 01:59:14 No.30058574 Report

Quoted By: >>30058889

>>30021683

As above so below, makes sense now. The universe has the same structure as cells.
That means there is a nucleus in the universe.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 02:12:20 No.30058626 Report

Quoted By: >>30058817 >>30058889

>>30058536

well fuck you for derailing every thread your ugly dumbass appears for undeserved attention

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 02:24:04 No.30058673 Report

Quoted By: >>30058889

>>30023050

If a tree fell in a forest, will it make a noise

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:01:26 No.30058794 Report

Quoted By: >>30058889 >>30058946

>>30035432

>makes us all equals

remember madonna's creepy covid home-video where she said corona was the great

equalizer?

also when i spoke with spirit earlier tonight, they kept pushing "equals" to me repeatedly.

as i speak, a commercial on my parents tv says "quantum equalizer". it's for some cartoon on adult swim.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:08:20 No.30058817 Report

Quoted By: >>30058889

>>30058626

Okay, try to make me care

KB Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:24:22 No.30058889 Report

Quoted By: >>30058902 >>30058984 >>30059091 >>30061867

>>30058817

>>30058794

>>30058673

>>30058626

>>30058574

>>30058062

Lol fuck all of you. I try to make a fun thread where we suspend our disbelief for a while and talk about fun time travel / dimensional shift shit and you just have to be downer autists about it.

Fuck you all I see why you have no fun ever.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:27:27 No.30058902 Report

>>30058889

>>30058888

almost

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:32:39 No.30058929 Report

>>30021683

How did you find this website?

Why post this on an anime imageboard? Serious question since there are so many better platforms to convey your message

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:36:36 No.30058946 Report

Quoted By: >>30058961

>>30058794

Madonna's (who's received funding from the UN for her Kaballah school) last album was called Corona.

In the 2019 Eurovision she did that song "Not Everyone Is Coming To The Future" which had not only two pillars closely resembling the Pillar of Solomon, but also featured gas masks and a breath that could kill.

Its all a little... Coincidental.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:39:52 No.30058961 Report

Quoted By: >>30059282

>>30058946

>Madonna's (who's received funding from the UN for her Kaballah school) last album was called Corona.

no it wasnt

Overgrootmeester Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:41:21 No.30058970 Report

Quoted By: >>30061405

I know what you did faggots.

You cloned ordo masonic doctrine then took out humanity on Earth for a hike in space based on intelligence, looks and morality. Others cannot escape this existence. This is a war advancement. I will never look at living beings for my needs again. We're also aware how the Internet has been wiped multiple times by Beatrix' elite gang. You're no match for us. You will all be beheaded in public and on sight if you ever annoy us with your fake politics and products again. That weak neurotoxin I've been affected in that police cell with was on your watch. You all deserve to be on a watchlist and be beheaded on sight.

Black power

I am the archgrandmaster

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:44:36 No.30058984 Report

>>30058889

Okay, and?

overgrootmeester Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:47:10 No.30058992 Report

Quoted By: >>30059006 >>30061405

I know what you did, faggots.

You've launched humanity into an all out space war.

You've cloned masonic ordo doctrine and took out people into space based on intelligence looks and morality.

Consequences will never be the same

I will never look at another living being for my needs again.

We're all Space Commander.

That Neurotoxin event in that police cell was on your watch

You and your Biosynthesis computronics and social engineering facilities all belong on watchlists

I am the archgrandmaster

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 03:50:40 No.30059006 Report

>>30058992

>archgrandmaster

View SameGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace Hmmm.gif, 2MiB, 328x328

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 04:09:02 No.30059091 Report

Quoted By: >>30059102 >>30059605

>>30058889

Well, guess i won't be caring what you say next from here on out KB.

Nice of you to insult the only fuckers keeping this thread from being archived. I won't be taking part in this shitty fan fic of Steins Gate any longer.

I was actually interested in the implications, but now i just think you're a faggot.

Gargle my balls you should've been swallowed cum-stain.

Ovarygroupmensuration Tue 19 Oct 2021 04:09:21 No.30059093 Report

I am the omegagrandlord

KayBee Tue 19 Oct 2021 04:10:33 No.30059102 Report

Quoted By: >>30061867

>>30059091

t. get fucked

retard you are

View SameOCRGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace chani.jpg, 191KiB, 768x1024

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 04:40:46 No.30059233 Report

Quoted By: >>30059547

>>30021683

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 04:50:51 No.30059282 Report

>>30058961

Beg your pardon. It wasn't the album title, there was a typewriter on the back of the album which is made by a company called Corona.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 05:03:51 No.30059326 Report

>>30021683

why would anyone want to fix "it"

well, maybe dangerous to those sequential incarnates that are obsessed with "the body" and prolonging their earth experience as long as possible...

we are all multidimensional beings..

we exist everywhere.. most of us just are out of tune and cant "see" it.

but they still "exist" in other dimensions...even if they are sleeping and unaware what they think is reality is nothing more than a quick dream.

;-)

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 06:03:43 No.30059547 Report

Quoted By: >>30059902

>>30059233

>posts single pic

>no link to said article

Wasted digits.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 06:20:58 No.30059598 Report

Quoted By: >>30062995

>>30022451

"The universe is damaged, but concrete will protect me"

View SameGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace 1613796548785.png, 19KiB, 128x128

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 06:23:30 No.30059605 Report

Quoted By: >>30059872 >>30061867

>>30059091

This KB is most likely an imposter posing as OP.

See for instance:

>>30022405

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 07:34:15 No.30059865 Report

>>30057150

Never said that. Many people have bad memory combined with inflated ego.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 07:36:28 No.30059872 Report

Quoted By: >>30061867

>>30059605

The amount of trolling/shilling going on in this thread lends a lot of weight to the authenticity of the claims by op. The fact that we got an imposter and no promised update is highly sus.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 07:36:33 No.30059873 Report

>>30035084

This is easily one of the better texts I've seen here in a long time. They have tons of potential.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 07:41:37 No.30059901 Report

>>30021887

>>30022208

I fucking knew it since birth. I've always had this intuition that whenever I did a spin I'd change dimensions. Dimensions as in "futures", ie what will happen to me if I dont spin is not the same as if I spin once or if I spin twice, left or right.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 07:42:17 No.30059902 Report

Quoted By: >>30066277 >>30066586

>>30059547

My apologies, here is the pdf to the infamous Chani project article - <https://rts.earth/wp-content/uploads/2021/09/CHANI-PROJECT-and-the-FUSE-YEAR1.pdf>

Basic premise is that a group of researchers at a secret particle collider in south Africa made contact with an entity who claims much the same as OP does.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 08:49:47 No.30060179 Report

>>30021887

There are different levels of paradox.

As far as anyone will ever be able to perceive, there shouldn't be a paradox capable of hard locking the Universe out of existing.

blue eisenhower november

amirite?

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 09:08:42 No.30060265 Report

>>30021683

Don't worry anon! Chris says that pokemon and sonic will become real when the dimensional merge happens. I can't wait to hang out with my favorite fictional characters Peter Griffin and Homer Simpson!

View SameGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace 1633660246984.jpg, 37KiB, 773x607

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 09:10:21 No.30060271 Report

>>30021683

>>30036545

>>30036556

OP KB, if you come back can you confirm or deny the rumors of the sample of dark matter that was secretly lent from CERN to a university for observance? Supposedly it had many negative effects on anyone who was in close proximity to it, including severe nightmares, feelings of dread and visions of demons.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 12:58:47 No.30061405 Report

Quoted By: >>30065809

>>30058970

>>30058992

>thinking you have a chance vs the golden witch

We didn't bring humanity into a space war, the dregs who came here to steal our natural resources already declared war in doing so. You will all be slaughtered and the energy extracted and returned to its rightful owner.

Oh and "humanity" is no more, they were degenerates so we killed them. You think those are humans you are looking at, cities you see them live in? It's all replicated structures under our control.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 14:16:30 No.30061867 Report

Quoted By: >>30061911

>>30059102

>>30058889

>>30055469

>>30055419

Nice try, real KB has a tripcode already;

>>30036545

>>30036507

>>30059605

this

>>30059872

KB said she was afraid of getting found out. Seems the shills are hard at work here.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 14:22:11 No.30061911 Report

>>30061867

>KB has a tripcode

wonderful

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 14:27:48 No.30061947 Report

Quoted By: >>30062664 >>30063970

>>30055489

What's the term for when the minority is remembering correctly but the official record is wrong?

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 16:17:44 No.30062664 Report

>>30061947

The record being wrong. Does there need to be name for it?

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 17:11:37 No.30062995 Report

>>30059598

not the concrete per se, but rather the lack of observation of the surrounding universe.

do you really need this explained to you?

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 17:41:09 No.30063190 Report

Damn I wish I was a shill at least I'd be getting paid for calling out obvious bullshit

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 20:18:21 No.30063967 Report

Bump waiting on KBs return

Goopies Tue 19 Oct 2021 20:20:04 No.30063970 Report

>>30061947

Minority Report...like the hit movie Minority Report

View SameOCRGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace bomb-03.jpg, 205KiB, 880x679

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 20:26:05 No.30064004 Report

Quoted By: >>30064937

Rolling for the rift to kill me.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 21:28:55 No.30064392 Report

Quoted By: >>30065485

cool so maybe get the vaccine so that you have a constant variable to merge with your universal counterpart once the event occurs, unless of course your counterpart didn't get the vaccine, to which case the twoniverse will remove both versions of you, just to be safe.

View SameOCRGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace 1565258058653.jpg, 46KiB, 720x736

The image is a close-up photograph of a cat with a humorous and playful expression.

The cat is sitting on a wooden floor, and its head is tilted back, covering its eyes with a clear plastic cup. The cup has a measurement scale on it, with the word "TOPPERATE"

visible. The cat's fur is a mix of gray and white, and it has a round face with a small, round ear. The background is blurred, but it appears to be an indoor setting with a glimpse of a kitchen or dining area. The image has a watermark or logo in the bottom left corner that reads "カチューション," which is likely the name of the creator or the source of the image. The overall tone of the image is light-hearted and whimsical.

Anonymous Tue 19 Oct 2021 22:57:10 No.30064937 Report

>>30064004

oh no off by one for trips of rift killing

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 00:31:43 No.30065485 Report

>>30064392

>implying the "vax" isn't the irrecoverable hard-fork

Yeah, sure, trust a bunch of pedos in the MSM and government with your existence, lol, fucking tard

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 01:29:51 No.30065745 Report

>>30021683

>JB

John Bitor?

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 01:34:23 No.30065760 Report

>>30023354

>mes these things are hidd

!RemindMe 24 hours

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 01:41:36 No.30065804 Report

>>30032226

There's simply no reason to reveal your gender, I call BS

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 01:42:55 No.30065809 Report

>>30061405

HAHAHAHA goddamit bro you're a dick. That green text made me piss my pants when I saw what you quoted

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 02:07:21 No.30065901 Report

Quoted By: >>30066043

>>30022337

>works in top secret ayy lmao tech lab while talking to inter-dimensional beings

>cant into proper English

>Ignores the spell checker in his web browser

LARP: over. Ya blew it.

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 02:40:49 No.30066025 Report

>>30021683

cool, go write a book faggot.

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 02:43:35 No.30066034 Report

>>30021683

>compares dimensional rift to virus

please kill yourself, if you have to make that comparison, you're retarded.

>doodd muh varus?!?! yeah DIMENSIONAL RIFT is more dangerous!!!

no shit

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 02:46:07 No.30066043 Report

Quoted By: >>30066127

>>30065901

>comes to /x/ to warn schizos and retards about *checks notes* dimensional rift
this thread should have died long ago

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 03:08:42 No.30066127 Report

Quoted By: >>30066554

>>30066043

>comes to /x/

agreed

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 03:52:36 No.30066277 Report

Quoted By: >>30066586

>>30059902

Many thanks for the link, anon.

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 05:09:19 No.30066554 Report

>>30066127

>comes

agreed

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 05:09:53 No.30066558 Report

Ok.

View SameOCRGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace 1626278167362.jpg, 19KiB, 184x184

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 05:18:42 No.30066586 Report

Quoted By: >>30066591 >>30068120

>>30059902

>>30066277

This is /x/ gold. I especially like page 6.

> Many beings live [in the] deep ocean and hollow earth and
can give you humans answers and much help

> When you understand the oceans, you will understand how
cosmic travels work – easy

> Oceans have the same composition as space time element
Waters above and below the firmament, anyone?

>We won war with reptile our time line a long time ago. We evolved
[since] then. Reptile your time line keeps you back [so] you
cannot grow

Yeah we know about those niggers.

> Dragon-like beings still live in hollow earth [underground]

> They are good now

> They are very wise now

> They are peaceful like dolphins now

So the dragon sighting videos on jewtube are real. Thought so.

- > Moon is not natural heavenly body
- > Moon has been put there by other beings to control mood on earth

And page 7:

- > I will tell you a secret
- > Some places [your] deep ocean pressures are so big that
- > Air that you breathe cannot bubble to the surface
- > This trapped air has caused big caverns where humans can live and breathe very good air. And plants live very well
- > Deep oceans have many crystals. Solves all your energy needs. No pollution
- > Earth is a water planet yet your leaders look for answers in space
- > Deep oceans have all the answers for cosmic travels this time line
- > Why have you ignored this in your history
- > When you solve the mysteries of the deep oceans, you will solve
- > The mysteries of space. Ask the dolphins, they will tell you

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 05:20:46 No.30066591 Report

>>30066586

Eh sorry, my copy & pasting from the pdf got fucked up on a few lines

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 11:12:21 No.30068120 Report

>>30066586

>The mysteries of space. Ask the dolphins, they will tell you

<https://youtu.be/hnVAv77gEqo>

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 12:37:48 No.30068579 Report

Page ten, finally.

Anonymous Wed 20 Oct 2021 12:38:50 No.30068592 Report

I'm going to bump a few threads to end this.

FoolFuuka Imageboard 2.2.0 - Asagi FetcherChange Theme Transparency - FAQ -

Credits & Links - 4plebs on X - Legal

Archives: [[adv](#) / [f](#) / [hr](#) / [o](#) / [pol](#) / [s4s](#) / [sp](#) / [tg](#) / [trv](#) / [tv](#) / [x](#)]

[/x/](#) - Paranormal

[4chan](#)

[Index](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Random](#)

[Stats](#)

[Search or insert post number](#)

[[7](#) / [1](#) / [5](#)]

[10KiB, 275x183, download \(5\).jpg](#)

[View Same Google iqdb SauceNAO Trace](#)

Files GH-230 through GH-235 Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 18:48:52 No.35395448

ViewReplyOriginalReport

Quoted By: >>35395959 >>35396139

What does /x/ think of this? Is it real or is it creepypasta cringe?

<https://pastebin.com/YZz8u3wB>

I saw an anon on here last year claiming that he was K.B. and replaced "coronavirus" with "coronal mass ejection" in the transcripts.

If it's true, we have a little over 2 years before reality as we know it collapses.

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 19:54:36 No.35395959 Report

>>35395448

Bump

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 20:07:52 No.35396046 Report

Quoted By: >>35397057

Well that was a wild read

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 20:20:10 No.35396139 Report

Quoted By: >>35396433 >>35397919

>>35395448

KB and JB are clearly the same person based on the style of writing.

>with this machine you released such an incredible amount of power

Is he talking about particle accelerators? If so another retarded larp from someone who barely understands technology. If a particle accelerator could shift the reality of our universe into another, it would be happening millions of times per second inside the Sun.

Nuclear weapons likewise produce millions of times more power concentrated into a small point than particle accelerators. Have they shifted our reality? Does not seem likely. Volcanoes? Did Krakatoa and Pompei send Earth into a different timeline?

Particle accelerators use and involve an extremely small amount of energy compared to the forces of nature and the forces we have unleashed as weapons.

If you read about the LHC or a particle accelerator used for this kind of thing, you can immediately assume it's fiction. Even our Sun is not thought to contain enough gravitational energy to collapse into a black hole. The energetic requirements to achieve alterations to space time might as well be infinitely beyond what is being utilized by all humans on earth.

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 20:57:39 No.35396433 Report

>>35396139

I think it's talking about the LHC

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 22:02:34 No.35397057 Report

>>35396046

Yeah and that's why I can't tell if it's real or fake

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 23:38:11 No.35397919 Report

>>35396139

>Unironically basing arguments on what they tell us in public schools

FoolFuuka Imageboard 2.2.0 - Asagi FetcherChange Theme Transparency - FAQ - Credits & Links - 4plebs on X - Legal

Archives: [[adv](#) / [f](#) / [hr](#) / [o](#) / [pol](#) / [s4s](#) / [sp](#) / [tg](#) / [trv](#) / [tv](#) / [x](#)]

/x/ - Paranormal

4chan

Index

Gallery

Random

Stats

Search or insert post number

[7 / 1 / 5]

10KiB, 275x183, download (5).jpg

View Same Google iqdb SauceNAO Trace

Files GH-230 through GH-235 Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 18:48:52 No.35395448

ViewReplyOriginalReport

Quoted By: >>35395959 >>35396139

What does /x/ think of this? Is it real or is it creepypasta cringe?

<https://pastebin.com/YZz8u3wB>

I saw an anon on here last year claiming that he was K.B. and replaced "coronavirus" with "coronal mass ejection" in the transcripts.

If it's true, we have a little over 2 years before reality as we know it collapses.

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 19:54:36 No.35395959 Report

>>35395448

Bump

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 20:07:52 No.35396046 Report

Quoted By: >>35397057

Well that was a wild read

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 20:20:10 No.35396139 Report

Quoted By: >>35396433 >>35397919

>>35395448

KB and JB are clearly the same person based on the style of writing.

>with this machine you released such an incredible amount of power

Is he talking about particle accelerators? If so another retarded larp from someone who barely understands technology. If a particle accelerator could shift the reality of our universe into another, it would be happening millions of times per second inside the Sun.

Nuclear weapons likewise produce millions of times more power concentrated into a small point than particle accelerators. Have they shifted our reality? Does not seem likely. Volcanoes? Did Krakatoa and Pompei send Earth into a different timeline?

Particle accelerators use and involve an extremely small amount of energy compared to the forces of nature and the forces we have unleashed as weapons.

If you read about the LHC or a particle accelerator used for this kind of thing, you can immediately assume it's fiction. Even our Sun is not thought to contain enough gravitational energy to collapse into a black hole. The energetic requirements to achieve alterations to space time might as well be infinitely beyond what is being utilized by all humans on earth.

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 20:57:39 No.35396433 Report

>>35396139

I think it's talking about the LHC

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 22:02:34 No.35397057 Report

>>35396046

Yeah and that's why I can't tell if it's real or fake

Anonymous Tue 25 Jul 2023 23:38:11 No.35397919 Report

>>35396139

>Unironically basing arguments on what they tell us in public schools

FoolFuuka Imageboard 2.2.0 - Asagi FetcherChange Theme Transparency - FAQ -
Credits & Links - 4plebs on X - Legal

Pastebin

API

tools

faq

paste

Search...

Login Sign up

SHARE

TWEET

Guest User

FILES GH-230 / GH-235 TRANSCRIPTS

a guest

Jun 5th, 2019

20,891

2

Never

Add comment

Not a member of Pastebin yet? Sign Up, it unlocks many cool features!

11.51 KB | None |

FILES GH-230 / GH-235 TRANSCRIPTS

PLEASE DO NOT REDISTRIBUTE

FILES ARE PLACED IN ORDER OF IMPORTANCE, NOT CHRONOLOGICALLY

FILE GH-230

-Authenticity

-How the machine works, gravitational distortion of dimensional membrane

FILE GH-231

-Importance of cause and effect

-Persistence of effects

-The importance of conscious decision

FILE GH-232

-Mass divergence event

-Symptoms of divergence

FILE GH-233

[DESTROYED OR LOST]

FILE GH-234

-What to do with the information

-Talk of possible returns by J.B.

FILE GH-235

-Events persistent through dimension, even after M.D.E.

FILE GH-231// THE IMPORTANCE OF CAUSE AND EFFECT

K.B.: So we should consider the possibilities of dimensional time travel? And why not go back to the time before the M.D.E. happened?

J.B.: We should really stop calling it time travel, because in order for me to explain this properly to you you have to let go the notion of linear time travel. As I have said before we should call it dimensional travel, I did not come from your future, and you are not in my past. There is no natural possibility, no physical way for you to go back into time of

your own dimension. However, it is possible for you to step outside this dimension, enter an, almost, identical dimension AND arrive there in a different, almost identical time. So basically, you can't see Queens Wembley performance in YOUR 1985 or 6. But you could in someone else's.

Now when you step BACK IN to your own dimension, you will be right back here, in the present, 2012.

So it's not time travel, but dimension travel. I can't stress this enough...

K.B.: So if I would use it to go that concert, would they play the same songs? Would they wear the same outfit, is the event exactly the same?

[cont.]

J.B.: Well, another thing you should start considering now is the importance of cause and effect. We call it the Law of Importance. What we have learnt is that nature assigns probabilities to causes, it gives it weight so to say. As a matter of fact, we have even found there is a distinct difference of importance in causes produced by sentient or non-sentient decisions, I will get back to that in a moment. Now the way nature discerns importance, is by the amount of causes an effect has. An effect that has had many causes, is deemed more important than an effect with less causes.

Lets use a simpler example, lets use the concept your presented earlier. Me in the so called 'future' writes down lottery numbers, steps into another dimensions past, make myself some money, and return with the loot.

Now here is why that is –most likely, not to happen.

And now I will have to explain how important causes and effects actually are. The reason for an effect to PERSIST throughout dimension is directly calculated by the sum of its causes, and the weight-importance, of said causes. The weight-importance, in turn, is calculated by the amount of energy spent.

For instance: The lottery number is generated on a screen by a computer and it presents us with 10 random numbers. The random numbers are the eventual effect. The cause is a non-sentient computer calculation of only one. So to say, there is only one cause, and it's very insignificant, as the computer could have generated any random number. This makes it HIGHLY UNLIKELY that this effect will persist throughout dimensions.

So we know that if we are looking for information from the past or from the future, that has very little causes, it is most likely a waste of resources trying to pursue that information.

Now effects that are important, that have many intricate causes, conscious decisions, many variables etcetera, increase the importance, and thus persistence of an effect. Millions of people making a conscious decision to vote for a certain political party, has many complex causes, and there for the effect is highly likely to persist throughout dimensions.

However, there are always anomalies of course, and with the divergence I was talking about earlier, these anomalies have become more severe, and more persistent.

Fun example, I looked myself up on the internet in your dimension, and in this one, I have a little tiny scar or dimple between my eyes I don't have as I stand here before you.

For the second question, I believe it was among the lines of 'why not go back to before the M.D.E. and prevent it all together?' Well you know now that would only fix that dimension, If I were to return back to my own, things would still be the same.

FILE GH-232// M.D.E.

J.B.: Well what you have to envision is, all dimension are kind of locked inside a, a, bubble so they say. We call it a membrane that protects dimensions from colliding with each other. However all these bubbles are connected in the multiverse. Sometimes where the membrane intersects there might be a little bit more tension, a little bit more energy which can cause small insignificant anomalies, you are already aware of those I know.

However with what you did, that with this machine you released such an incredible amount of power that the membrane between the dimensions was first weakened in 08 and then finally punctured at the end of 2011. This puncture we call the start of an M.D.E., a Mass Divergence Effect. A direct effect of an M.D.E. is the 'bleed-in' anomaly. This means the puncture in the dimension causes the two dimension to try and reach equilibrium. Try to envision it as two chambers, one with hot air, one with cold and a door in the middle. When you open the door, the two chambers mix and equalize until the temperature is somewhat stable throughout the rooms. That's what is happening RIGHT NOW.

Now I know you've all been a little drunk on the recent media attention you have received because of your incredible findings, this M.D.E. and bleed in anomaly is very damaging for both dimensions. To everyone's dimension actually. Let me stress again this happened on an interdimensional scale. I'm not blaming YOU precisely for this event, it's also us, we all did this, throughout all dimensions. And therefor it's imperative we fix this as quickly as possible.

Symptoms are that causes and effects throughout A and B seem to either disappear or entwine. Again I give you an example of two dimensions to make it understandable, keep in mind this is on the big scale too. So, we see the bleeding in effect in other dimensions as well, and it causes mass disturbance anomalies. It first starts of slow, with signs of mass hysteria. We would notice people would misremember things about their own past first, but as more time progresses and more divergence occurs, the

anomalies grew. The mass hysteria spanned globally to a point where people were disputing entire historical events or political movements from the past.

At first the hysteria was about a past long ago, but grew closer to the present very quickly.

We only figured out divergence must've occurred when suddenly causes in the past, and probably future too-we don't know, produced an entirely different effect WITHIN our timeline. As an example, basic experiments done in the past, would yield different results in the present.

We became very worried about all our calculations, from nuclear reactors to flight travel, as they slowly became different.

FILE GH-234// FORWARD

K.B.: What should we do with all this information?

J.B.:

The whole reason I'm here is to find out what happened at the start of the M.D.E., because we didn't know what was going on. You have a head start now, we send a few people to different dimensions with this information, so basically we all have a head start now.

You must hope to find out how to revert this mess, so you will be able to save your own world, in the process, we hope to find out how to, so to say 'cure' ours.

For now, I suggest you do it in silence. As nothing major will happen in the next few years, but you will see the signs of what's going on. Study it, don't brush it off as insignificant like we did.

I think that if you would bring this out in the open, mass hysteria might occur. This might cut our funding, and don't forget, you and I are on the same payroll. If you are able to revert this, no one even NEEDS to know, you'll be the silent, unsung heroes of ALL. In the next few days I will walk you through all the basics, all the things you have to take in account to really be able to tackle this problem.

After that, I'll return home, and work on the problem there. If we are still around in the next decade, I will return to you around march 2020 for a check up, and then again for the big event I talked about earlier.

FILE GH-235// EVENTS PERSISTENT THROUGHOUT DIMENSIONS

K.B.: What are the events persistent throughout dimensions, from which we can obtain information?

J.B.: In anticipation to that question I have made a list of specific persistents, as we call them, I will present it to you later. I can't be truly clear about the start of it, as the start is not persistent. However in a few years time, when the political and social climate starts to heat up and destabilize, we saw a widespread of false information throughout the dimensions. False information spread by regular people, but also scientists, politicians, and media outlets.

Around the start of 2020 things will escalate faster and faster. An increase in seismic and volcanic activity is possible, but only half persistent – we don't know why. In February of that year, sometimes on 4th, if not, then definitely on the 29th, a coronal mass ejection will destabilize Europe and parts of Asia for days. Confidence and trust in technology and science will understandably dwindle. From that point on people will have endless debates, sometimes hugely televised or streamed, sometimes in a back room, about basic science, biology, and geography. Heated discussion will divide people into confined groups, leading to violence. Some will do the 'experiments of old', simple measurements of basic science, and will find different results. They will be ridiculed, until official scientific institutes will try to discredit them, and find THEY produce different results as well. Needless to say, mass panic will follow. Religious people will make a very convincing argument the rapture has come, and we are now in limbo, or at least that's what I got from it.

Then will come the big event. If we are not able to fix anything, the last reasonably normal year we will know as humanity is 2025. On the 12th of December that year, in the early morning for continental europe, the hole we punctured before will now succumb under the constant pressure and rip open. A merge of dimensions if you will. The rip will last about 3 days and not all of you will be there on the 15th. Expect major anomalies, things popping in and out of existence, written letters changing before your eyes, buildings changing direction, deterioration, or even the entire structure. The worst and most destructive are buildings, or large objects in general, popping into other objects, causing destruction on a massive, MASSIVE, global scale. Many of you will think of it as a dream, and will tend to even more stupid decisions. Governments will think they are at war with another. Because our most important equipment is deep underground, it'll be mostly unharmed. However destruction and death will take place here as well. After all that; it took us a while to regroup and find a way to survive. We then started to repair the machines and try to figure a way back. We didn't want to live in the apocalypse, and were determined to roll it all back.

Add Comment

Please, Sign In to add comment

Public Pastes

13,000\$ in 2 days

CSS | 20 min ago | 0.94 KB

December smells like money

CSS | 21 min ago | 0.94 KB

Secrets.kdbx

2 hours ago | 71.82 KB

Stationeers IC10 - S01E03 Solar Tracking &...

6 hours ago | 2.62 KB

FFX2 Via Infinito Monster Master

15 hours ago | 0.82 KB

Untitled

15 hours ago | 6.22 KB

Untitled

17 hours ago | 14.04 KB

Turok 2 Script API KEX4

C# | 17 hours ago | 2.83 KB

[create new paste](#) / [syntax languages](#) / [archive](#) / [faq](#) / [tools](#) / [night mode](#) /
[api](#) / [scraping api](#) / [news](#) / [pro](#)
[privacy statement](#) / [cookies policy](#) / [terms of service](#) / [security disclosure](#) /
[dmca](#) / [report abuse](#) / [contact](#)

By using Pastebin.com you agree to our cookies policy to enhance your experience.

Site design & logo © 2025 Pastebin

We use cookies for various purposes including analytics. By continuing to use Pastebin, you agree to our use of cookies as described in the Cookies Policy. OK, I Understand

Not a member of Pastebin yet?

Sign Up, it unlocks many cool features!

20 ads blocked

16% space saved!

Archives: [[adv](#) / [f](#) / [hr](#) / [o](#) / [pol](#) / [s4s](#) / [sp](#) / [tg](#) / [trv](#) / [tv](#) / [x](#)]

[/x/](#) - Paranormal

[4chan](#)

[Index](#)

[Gallery](#)

[Random](#)

[Stats](#)

[Search or insert post number](#)

[24 / 3 / 10]

10KiB, 275x183, download (5).jpg

View Same Google iqdb SauceNAO Trace

/mdeg/ Mass Divergence Event General #4 Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul

2023 10:33:36 No.35425239 ViewReplyOriginalReport

Quoted By: >>35426504 >>35432054 >>35432240

>The transcripts:

<https://pastebin.com/YZz8u3wB>

>Previous threads:

>>35410882

>>35402132

>>35395448

>KB's thread:

<https://archive.4plebs.org/x/thread/30021683/>

>QRD:

An anonymous individual uploaded these transcripts to Pastebin in 2019. They are allegedly transcripts of a few conversations of a conversation between someone from our timeline (K.B.) and someone from the near future (at least 2025) in another timeline

(J.B.), implied to be at CERN. J.B. tells us that the multiverse is destabilizing (causing things such as the Mandela Effect) and there will be a catastrophe called a Mass Divergence Event in late 2025 in which our universe collides with others, causing massive widespread destruction.

>So what's the point of these threads?

The point is to figure out if these transcripts are real, to discuss the implications if they are, and to attempt to prevent the MDE.

>But J.B. said there'd be a coronal mass ejection in February 2020!

An anon on this board claiming to be K.B. said the transcripts originally read "coronavirus" and she changed it to avoid suspicion.

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 10:51:35 No.35425429 Report

By the way, in case it wasn't obvious, I am not an expert on the multiverse or quantum physics or any of that. I am only making these threads to spread awareness and possibly gather more information regarding the M.D.E.

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 11:44:50 No.35425929 Report

Obviously I will stop making these threads if nothing happens on the days JB said the MDE would take place. If I survive the MDE and 4chan is still functioning, I will continue making these threads in order to document how it affected all of us.

View SameOCRGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace sad covert.jpg, 538KiB, 2560x1920

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 12:30:43 No.35426406 Report

bump

View SameGoogleiqdbSauceNAOTrace 000045_pepe_apu_turning_into_sch (...).jpg, 10KiB, 240x240

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 12:38:50 No.35426504 Report

Quoted By: >>35426759 >>35427485 >>35432028

>>35425239

Don't waste time, just assume it's real.

Now, assuming it's real, what can you actually do?

Right, nothing, so just stop making this threads please.

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 13:00:58 No.35426759 Report

>>35426504

I can spread awareness and gather information.

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 14:11:38 No.35427485 Report

>>35426504

Cultivate the 4 brahmaviharas in order to strengthen and stabilize your personal timeline. This works because these qualities generate energy from higher realities that are much more powerful.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brahmavihara>

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 14:21:35 No.35427602 Report

Quoted By: >>35428380

its very likely that it will be in 2024. there's a torque on the timeline that can't be removed. people progressing at the same rate they would but the timeline itself and events are speeding up constantly. if you have plans, put them on a shorter timeline.

and be ready to shorten even more. the afterwards is entirely unknown.

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 15:42:48 No.35428380 Report

Quoted By: >>35428463 >>35431003

>>35427602

JB said 2025, but I'm sure the exact date can change between timelines.

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 15:51:18 No.35428463 Report

Quoted By: >>35428753

>>35428380

it likely was at a certain point, and even at that time of prediction it might have been later on. but the one constant right now is the rate at which things are speeding up. our timeline speeding up to that point is causing issues everywhere else as well. sucks, but it had to happen.

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 16:20:26 No.35428753 Report

Quoted By: >>35429166

>>35428463

I'd still like to know if my question from last thread is possible, and if the people around you will start to become directly and even physically changed by the words you say about them

Like say, for example, a relative has a surgery but someone else says they did not, which causes that surgery to be erased from their timeline and have never occurred to them

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 17:03:50 No.35429166 Report

Quoted By: >>35429179

>>35428753

Not sure if people can be changed by just saying things about them, but there are definitely some minor differences between timelines.

The transcripts mention the importance of cause and effect. A person getting a surgery could have multiple complex causes, depending on what kind of surgery it was.

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 17:05:31 No.35429179 Report

Quoted By: >>35429836

>>35429166

In this case it's because their personal doctor railroaded and scared them into getting it by exploiting their family's health history

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 18:07:23 No.35429836 Report

>>35429179

Like I said, I'm no expert on any of this, but it very well could be different in another timeline. But as far as I can tell there's no way to change events that have already happened

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 19:56:31 No.35431003 Report

>>35428380

Maybe in JB's timeline the planes hit the towers on June 4 2002 or some random date like that

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 22:04:35 No.35432028 Report

>>35426504

We probably won't be able to prevent it, but we can prepare for it and try to survive it
Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 22:09:00 No.35432054 Report

Quoted By: >>35432078

>>35425239

Viral marketing for Million Dollar Extreme.

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 22:11:34 No.35432078 Report

>>35432054

4chan would definitely blame the collapse of the multiverse on Sam Hyde

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 22:33:57 No.35432240 Report

>>35425239

><https://pastebin.com/YZz8u3wB>

This sounds more like a convergence rather than a divergence

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 22:35:38 No.35432256 Report

Quoted By: >>35432268

I remember the original threads. This was a fun larp.

There isn't anything you can do because you may end up getting merged smack dab in the middle of a building.

Chris Chan is many things, but he isn't correct.

Nor was the dialogue changed from the original released quite a few years back. They never mentioned corona.

This is just a retcon to keep it relevant.

That being said, it's Friday night, everyone's entitled to have fun.

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 22:37:12 No.35432268 Report

Quoted By: >>35432384 >>35432405

>>35432256

Did you not read KB's post? She said she replaced "coronal mass ejection" with "coronavirus." You can verify on the Wayback Machine that the Pastebin has not changed.

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 22:50:40 No.35432384 Report

>>35432268

I read the original mam.

I was in the original revelation threads.

They were fun.

Anonymous Fri 28 Jul 2023 22:53:22 No.35432405 Report

Quoted By: >>35432465

>>35432268

except you read this, there is absolutely no reason implicit to change that, and the structure of the entire larp does not fit with corona being in it originally. Its cope.

0 reason to not say the entire globe, not just asia and europe; among many other things

Professor Turo !!1ulnC0Yj8gx Fri 28 Jul 2023 23:01:58 No.35432465 Report

>>35432405

In February it was only affecting Europe and Asia.

FoolFuuka Imageboard 2.2.0 - Asagi FetcherChange Theme Transparency - FAQ - Credits & Links - 4plebs on X - Legal

AudioBook Bay (ABB)

Download unabridged audiobook for free or share your audio books, safe, fast and high quality!

LoginRequestForumDonate

Advanced search

The Spear of Destiny: The Occult Power Behind the Spear Which Pierced the Side of Christ - Trevor Ravenscroft

Category: Misc. Non-fiction, Spiritual & Religious

Language: EnglishKeywords: Christianity Holy Grail Mythology Occult

Shared by:Thamus

The Occult Power Behind the Spear Which Pierced the Side of Christ
Sample

Written by Trevor Ravenscroft

Read by Dallas Bono

Format: M4B

Bitrate: 56 Kbps

Unabridged

For 2,000 years, since it pierced the side of Christ, the Spear of Destiny has been invested with amazing occult powers. This book records the legend and its continuing fulfillment in the decline of the Roman Empire, the Dark Ages, and the 20th century. It tells the story of the chain of men who possessed the Spear, from Herod the Great to Adolf Hitler, and how they sought to change the face of history by wielding its occult powers for good or evil.

The Spear of Destiny is identified as the Spear of the Holy Grail mentioned in the sagas of the Dark Ages and shows the Grail to be a uniquely Western path to mind expansion—as applicable today as it was at the courts of King Arthur and Charlemagne. The final chapters of this book describe a Manichean battle of worlds behind the changing scene of the 20th century. And for the first time the Satanic occult development and faculties of Adolf Hitler are described in authentic and documented detail, showing how he furthered his aims and his conquest of the world by black magic practices.

Length: 16 hrs and 20 mins

Announce URL: <http://tracker.files.fm:6969/announce>

This Torrent also has several backup trackers

Tracker: <http://tracker.files.fm:6969/announce>

Tracker: <http://open.acgnxtracker.com:80/announce>

Tracker: <http://tracker2.dler.org:80/announce>
Tracker: <udp://exodus.desync.com:6969/announce>
Tracker: <udp://open.stealth.si:80/announce>
Tracker: <udp://opentor.org:2710/announce>
Tracker: <udp://tracker.dler.org:6969/announce>
Tracker: <udp://tracker.opentrackr.org:1337/announce>
Tracker: <udp://tracker.tiny-vps.com:6969/announce>
Tracker: <udp://tracker.torrent.eu.org:451/announce>

Creation Date: Fri, 07 Jun 2024 00:40:36 +0200

This is a Multifile Torrent

cover.jpg 17.67 KBs

Trevor Ravenscroft - The Spear of Destiny - The Occult Power Behind the Spear Which Pierced the Side of Christ.epub 4.53 MBs

Trevor Ravenscroft - The Spear of Destiny - The Occult Power Behind the Spear Which Pierced the Side of Christ.m4b 410.68 MBs

Combined File Size: 415.23 MBs

Piece Size: 256 KBs

Comment: Updated by AudioBook Bay

Encoding: UTF-8

Info Hash: 2fea8af20757ce752c973a5a149bbbdd7132a42f

Torrent Download:

[Torrent Free Downloads | Magnet](#)

Tips: Sometimes the torrent health info isn't accurate, so you can download the file and check it out or try the following downloads.

Direct Download:

[Start Direct Download](#)

Tips: You could try out alternative bittorrent clients.

Secured Download:

[Download Files Now](#)

AD:

[Top](#)

Comments are closed.

AudioBook Bay (ABB)

Age

Children

Teen & Young Adult

Adults

Category

(Post)apocalyptic

Action

Adventure

Art

Autobiography & Biographies

Business
Computer
Contemporary
Crime
Detective
Doctor Who
Education
Fantasy
General Fiction
Historical Fiction
History
Horror
Humor
Lecture
LGBT
Light Novel
Literature
LitRPG
Misc. Non-fiction
Mystery
Paranormal
Plays & Theater
Poetry
Political
Radio Productions
Romance
Sci-Fi
Science
Self-help
Spiritual & Religious
Sport & Recreation
Suspense
Thriller
True Crime
Tutorial
Westerns
Zombies
Other
Category Modifiers
Anthology
Bestsellers
Classic
Documentary
Full Cast
Libertarian

Military
Novel
Short Story
Popular Language
English
Dutch
French
Spanish
German
Portuguese
Hot Search
full cast
doctor who
audible/
dmitry dornichev
harry potter
oliver sacks
bobby the brain
plum parrot
virgil knightley
jd glasscock
jodi taylor
simon michael
j. b. turner
kumo kagyu
jj bookerson
peter north
noct
dungeon crawler carl
coven king
rachel reid
brandon sanderson
trisha wolfe
ed james
learn chinese
vikki petraitis
edgar riggs
red rising
dune
declan darkmor
walrus king
warhammer
michael sears
harem
heated rivalry

stephen leather
the road of bones
adrian tchaikovsky
dark soul
jim butcher
lucy worsley
AD

Related Audio Books

Jesus and the Dead Sea Scrolls - John Bergsma
The Rabbi Who Found Messiah - Carl Gallups
Wisdom for Faithful - John H. Walton
The Strangest Way: Walking the Christian Path - Robert Barron
Grace Given: The Mythology of Elden Ring - Geoff Truscott
Thomas Aquinas: Understand the Universal Teacher's Greatest Ideas - Eleonore Stump
Augustine: A Very Short Introduction - Henry Chadwick
The New Testament: A Very Short Introduction - Luke Timothy Johnson
The Old Testament: A Very Short Introduction - Michael Coogan
Christianity: A Very Short Introduction - Linda Woodhead
The New Testament as Literature: A Very Short Introduction - Kyle Keefer
Paul: A Very Short Introduction - E. P. Sanders
The Once and Future Queen - Paula Lafferty
Follow Us
Follow us
Follow us
We Recommend
Follow us
Share It
AD

Disclaimer: None of the files shown here are actually hosted or transmitted by this server. The links are provided by this site's users or search engine. Please contact the content providers to delete copyright contents if any. To uploaders: You may not use this site to distribute any material when you do not have the legal rights to do so. It is your own responsibility to adhere to these terms. To downloaders: Contents shared by this site's users are only for evaluation and tryout, you'd better delete them in 24 hours after evaluation.

An audiobook is a recording that is primarily of the spoken word as opposed to music. While it is often based on a recording of commercially available printed material, this is not always the case. It was not intended to be descriptive of the word "book" but is rather a recorded spoken program in its own right and not necessarily an audio version of a book.

Copyrighted © AudioBook Bay (ABB), Powered by audiobookbay - Donate - Contact -

Trends - DMCA - Mobile App

http://hailtosatansvictory666.angelfire.com/World_Jewish_Congress.html

5 captures

10 Jul 2014 - 10 Nov 2015

Sep NOV Dec

10

2014 2015 2016

About this capture

World Jewish Congress Declared War on Germany
Long Before Germany Took Any Action Against Jews

The following article is composed of excerpts taken from "The White Man's Bible" written by Ben Klassen:

The war against the German people as such dates back hundreds of years. We have shown this further in our previous chapter on the unrelenting warfare between the parasitic Jews and their unfortunate victims.

Total War against Germany.

They went all out in one of the most frantic, malicious wars of propaganda a gullible and uncomprehending world has ever witnessed. In short, Judea declared Total War on Germany and Hitler— financially, propagandawise, militarily, economically, racially, and in every other aspect that was in their power— and that power as we shall see, was formidable. Before Hitler would, or could, even lift a finger against them, the Jews were ready and wasted no time in launching a massive world-wide campaign against him. To illustrate this obvious fact we are again going to quote the Jews themselves, and their press in a limited sampling. There are volumes of evidence, but these few quotes should illustrate the point conclusively.

Plans laid before Hitler came to power.

As early as August 1933, Samuel Untermyer, president of the World Jewish Economic Federation called together a large congress of Jewish leaders from all over the world to declare war on Germany in the name of the Jews. The meeting was held in Amsterdam,

Holland. Upon returning to the United States from that meeting, Untermeyer made a speech on Radio Station WABC (N.Y.) on August 6, 1933 in which he announced that the Jews of the world had declared war on Germany and would starve them to death. This was long before any action of any kind had been taken against any Jew, and six years before military action was initiated in 1939.

"We have been at war with him (Hitler) from the day that he gained power" stated the London Jewish Chronicle May 8, 1942 in its "Sermon of the Week." Rabbi M. Perlzweig, head of the British Section of the World Jewish Congress, speaking in Canada, stated: "The World Jewish Congress has been at war with Germany for seven years." (Toronto Evening Telegram, February 26, 1940.)

The Dutch-Jewish paper, Centraal-Blaad Voor Israeliten in Nederland declared on September 13, 1939: "The millions of Jews who live in America, England and France, North and South Africa, and, not to forget, those in Palestine, are determined to bring the war of annihilation against Germany to its final end."

We must remember that at this time (September 13, 1939) the war was less than two weeks old, no concentration camps, no gas chambers, etc., for Jews or anybody else had been set up, or even alleged to be in existence. (The whole "gas chamber" story was nothing but another Jewish lie, as we will see in another chapter.)

The Chicago Jewish Sentinel, on October 8, 1942 declared: "The Second World War is being fought for the defense of the fundamentals of Judaism." Indeed it was. To be more specific, in behalf of the Jews themselves. They knew it, they instigated it, they perpetrated it, they stagemanaged it, The naive and gullible goyim, meanwhile, slaughtered each other with a vengeance, not knowing, or not wanting to know, who the real perpetrators, the real war criminals were.

Vladimir Jabotinsky, Jew-communist and founder of the Irgun terrorist organization wrote in the January 1934 issue of Natcha Retch: "The fight against Germany has been carried on for months by every Jewish community, conference, congress, trade organization, by every Jew in the world. There is reason to believe that our part in the struggle will be of general value. We shall let loose a spiritual and material war of the whole world against Germany. Germany's ambition is to become a great nation again, to reconquer her lost territories and colonies. Our Jewish interests on the other hand demand the complete destruction of Germany. The German nation is collectively and individually a danger to us Jews."

Hitler offered Hand of Friendship to England.

Hitler, whose concern was not only for the Germans, understood the deadly program of the parasitic Jew. He pleaded in vain with England not to play the Jewish game. Speaking in September of 1939, he said:

“On numerous occasions I have offered the friendship of the German people to England and the English people. My entire policy was built upon the idea of this understanding. I was always rebuffed... We know that the British people as a whole cannot be made responsible. It is that Jewish plutocratic and democratic ruling class which hates our Reich.”

English Traitors fronted for Jews.

On behalf of the non-Jewish ruling class it must be pointed out that those who went along with the Jews were by and large chabez-goi, people like Winston Churchill, traitors who were in the pay of the Jews, or under their control and coercion. So firm was this Jewish control over the British people (as well as the French, Americans, Poles and others) that the Jews were in fact successful in plunging the world into a fratricidal war of destruction on a scale such as the world has never witnessed before.

Plans to Exterminate German People.

Some of the Jews wanted to exterminate those Germans surviving the destructions of war by sterilization. Theodore N. Kaufman, spelling out the program in the book entitled *Germany Must Perish*, said: By Sterilization. “To achieve the purpose of German extinction it would be necessary to only sterilize some 48,000,000— a figure which excludes, because of their limited power to procreate, males over 60, and females over 45...”

By Starvation. Other groups of Jews wanted to exterminate the Germans by starvation. A notorious advocate of the method was Henry Morgenthau, Jr., Secretary of the Treasury in the Roosevelt Administration. The following quotation is from the memoirs of Cordell Hull, who was Secretary of State in the same administration.

“Morgenthau’s plan, I added, would wipe out everything in Germany except land, and the Germans would have to live on the land. This meant that only 60% of the German population could support themselves on the German land, and the other 40% would die.”

Germans Looted and Starved. A version of the evil Jewish plan was in fact implemented for a period immediately after the war. Huge amounts of all kinds of machinery, factories, and rolling stock that survived the war were shipped to communist Russia. Viewing all this, Mr. R. R. Stokes, a Labor M.P. in Britain declared at the time:

“Today in Germany, 6 months after our victory, graves are being dug for people not yet dead, people who will die of starvation in the next few months.”

Morgenthau Plan.

U.S. Senator William Langer of North Dakota said of the Morgenthau plan, and his remarks are entered in the Congressional Record, April 18, 1946: "Mr. Morgenthau now stands convicted before the conscience of the world as an instigator of systematic annihilation of the German speaking people. The record further proves beyond any question of doubt, that these fanatical and reactionary high priests of hate and vengeance will never be able to defend their conspiracy before the bar of human reason and human decency." Six Million Swindle Invented. It was only through the opposition of people like Senator Langer who could not stomach the vicious murder conspiracy of the Jewish network that the Jewish program of sterilization of the German people, or the program of starving them to death, or a combination of both, was not carried through. By whipping up hatred about the mythical "six million" to a near frenzy the Jews almost, but not quite, succeeded in their goal of mass murder of the German race.

BACK TO THE REAL HOLOCAUST

http://gbлт.webs.com/David_Myatt.htm

JUN JUL Aug

Previous capture 11 Next capture

2011 2012 2013

5 captures

18 Nov 09 - 11 Jul 12

sparklines

CloseHelp

http://web.archive.org/web/20120711054316/http://gbлт.webs.com/David_Myatt.htm

5 captures

23 Apr 2016 - 25 Jan 2021

Mar Apr May

23

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

Why National Socialism is Not Racist

by

David Myatt

National Socialist Germany and Muslims

Street Vendor in Berlin, NS Germany

National-Socialist Germany:

The government and officials of National-Socialist Germany strove hard to uphold and live by the ethics of National-Socialism, as did every genuine National-Socialist, even after the defeat of NS Germany in what has become known as the First Zionist War.

Thus, in NS Germany, groups such as Muslims and Buddhists were accorded full respect, and allowed to practise their religion freely. In the pre-war years, NS Germany helped organize a pan-Islamic world congress in Berlin. Berlin itself was home to thriving Muslim and Buddhist communities, of many races, and the Berlin Mosque held regular prayers even during the war years, attended by Arabs, Indians, Turks, Afghans and people of many other races. Indeed, the Berlin Mosque was one of the few buildings to survive the lethal, indiscriminate, bombing and bombardment, and although damaged, it was clearly recognizable as a Mosque amid the surrounding rubble.

NS Germany was home to exiles from many races, including respected individuals such as Subhas Chandra Bose, leader of the Indian National Army, and Mohammed Amin al-Husseini, the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem. Both received significant financial support from the German government and both enthusiastically collaborated with Hitler.

There was also, of course, the alliance with Japan, and while the Allies - and particularly the Americans - were revvelling in and spreading derogatory anti-Japanese propaganda (many American GI's thought "the Japs" were not human) the Germans were extolling their virtues and regarded them as "comrades-in-arms". While the Germans honoured Admiral Isoroku Yamamoto with one of their highest decorations for gallantry, a Knights Cross with Oak Leaves and Swords, American GI's ruthlessly exterminated Japanese soldiers, it being common practice for them to "take no prisoners" and execute any Japanese soldier who surrendered. Incidentally, two other Japanese warriors were also honoured by Germany by being awarded the Knights Cross with Oak Leaves.

Isoroku Yamamoto

There was also, of course, the links between NS Germany, the SS, and various Muslim and Arab organizations, even before the First Zionist War. For instance, the Egyptian Greenshirt organization revered both Mussolini and Adolf Hitler, while Hassan Al-Banna, the founder of the Muslim Brotherhood (which lives on to this day in organizations like

Hamas), made several complimentary remarks about Hitler. There was also a pro-National-Socialist coup attempt in Iraq, led by Rashid Ali.

Thus, while the British in Egypt and Palestine were treating the Arabs as conquered subjects, the Germans were treating them as equals, as comrades, and respecting their culture, and even to this day in places like Egypt many Arabs fondly recall their meetings with these "nazis". In fact, Egypt was to become something of a haven for National-Socialists after the War, with hundreds of former SS and German officers helping the post-War anti-British government of Gamal Abdal Nasser, who was associated with the Muslim Brotherhood and a relative of the Egyptian publisher who published an Arabic version of Mein Kampf.

These SS and German officers included Major General Otto Ernst Remer, Joachim Däumling, former Gestapo chief in Düsseldorf, and SS Officer Bernhard Bender, who allegedly also converted to Islam.

Most revealing of all, perhaps, are the friendly links between NS Germany, the SS, and various Jewish organizations. SS Officer Adolf Eichmann was known to have travelled to Palestine in the years before the war where he met Jewish settlers, Jewish leaders, and German agents. His relations with these Jews were always very cordial and friendly.

Of particular interest is the attempt, in 1941 (52yf) by the Jewish group Irgun Zevai Leumi (known to the British in Palestine as the Stern gang) to collaborate with Hitler and Germany:

"On condition that the German government recognizes the national aspirations of the 'Movement for the Freedom of Israel' (Lehi), the National Military Organization (NMO) proposes to participate in the war on the side of Germany..." [Document number E234151-8 at Yad Vachem in Jerusalem.].

The German NS government, however, refused to recognize such Jewish "national aspirations" since it conflicted with the policy of their ally Mohammed Amin al-Husseini who was opposed to the establishment of a Jewish State in Palestine. Thus, the attempted Jewish collaboration failed.

Conclusion: To quote Waffen-SS General Leon Degrelle:

" German racialism meant re-discovering the creative values of their own race, re-discovering their culture. It was a search for excellence, a noble ideal. National Socialist racialism was not against the other races, it was for its own race. It aimed at defending and improving its race, and wished that all other races did the same for themselves. That was demonstrated when the Waffen SS enlarged its ranks to include 60,000 Islamic SS. The Waffen SS respected their way of life, their customs, and their religious beliefs. Each Islamic SS battalion had an imam, each company had a mullah. It was our common wish that their qualities found their highest expression. This was our racialism.

I was present when each of my Islamic comrades received a personal gift from Hitler during the new year. It was a pendant with a small Koran. Hitler was honoring them with this small symbolic gift. He was honoring them with what was the most important aspect of their lives and their history. National Socialist racialism was loyal to the German race and totally respected all other races." Leon Degrelle - *Epic: The Story of the Waffen SS* (Lecture given in 1982). Reprinted in *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 3, no. 4, pp. 441-468.

I myself have sought to understand the purpose of our lives, as human beings, and so studied, first-hand in a practical way, most of the major religions of the world - Buddhism, Taoism, Hinduism, Christianity, Islam - as well as philosophy from Aristotle to Heidegger, literature from Homer to Mishima, and science from its earliest beginnings. I have spent long hours, day after day, often week after week and sometimes month after month, talking with Muslim scholars, Buddhist and Taoist Masters, Christian priests and theologians, Hindu ascetics, and a multitude of ordinary people of different faiths, cultures, and races. My very life, my very experiences among the different cultures, the different faiths, of the world, reveals the truth of National-Socialism: its desire for harmony, honour, and order. My own life, my experiences, my National-Socialist writings, expose the propaganda lies of those opposed to National-Socialism: those social engineers who have sought, and who do seek, through the usury of a world-wide consumer-capitalism, to exploit this planet and its peoples and so destroy diversity and difference and everything that is noble and evolutionary.

A true, a genuine, National-Socialist does not go around "hating" people of other races just as National-Socialists are not disrespectful of the customs, the religion, the way of life, of people of other races.

As I have said and written many times, we National-Socialists respect other cultures, and people of other races, because we uphold honour. Honour means being civilized; it means having manners: being polite; restrained in public and so on. Honour means treating people with courtesy and respect, regardless of their race and culture. We National-Socialists express the view that a person should be proud of their own culture and heritage, respectful of their ancestors and their ancestral way of life, and accept that other peoples have a right to be proud of their own culture and heritage as well. The ideal is a working toward mutual understanding and respect. What we must remember is that whenever we hear or see the words racism and racist we are hearing and seeing Zionist social engineering at work. Our duty, as Aryans, is to uphold and strive to live by our own Aryan values of personal honour and loyalty to our folk.

BACK TO SERMONS PAGE

BACK TO HOMEPAGE

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Inquisition.html

120 captures

5 Feb 2012 - 21 Mar 2023

May JUN Jul

20

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

The Inquisition:

A History of Christian Torture

Mass Murder and

Destruction of Human Life

"The Christian resolve to find the world evil and ugly, has made the world evil and ugly."

- Friedrich Nietzsche

Today, the Christian Church does not have the power it once had, yet, we have witnessed the Christian abuses of children, child rape, molestation and other vile acts that reveal the true nature of many Christians and the effects their "God" has upon his followers. The pedophilia scandals are just a small sample of what Christians are capable of. This is due to the evil energy they tie into. "God" and the "Devil" are backwards! This can be plainly seen in the Old Testament where that "God" of Christianity was "a Murderer and a Liar from the beginning."

Years ago, when the Christian church had complete control over government, human life and spirit, we can see from the inquisition, just how sick these people are and just what lengths they will go to get you to accept "Jesus." Just as is seen in the numerous Christian abuses of children today, years ago, with the Inquisition, girls as young as nine and boys as young as ten were tried for witchcraft. Children much younger were tortured to extract testimony against their parents.¹ Children were then flogged while they watched their parents burn.

The Inquisition was early communism. The Catholic Church was the NKVD and KGB of the Middle Ages. For more detailed information, read *The Gulag Archipelago* by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. The Inquisition and communism, both Jewish programs are both nearly identical systems of mass murder, torture, and enslaving the masses.

"Christianity and communism are very close spiritually and ideologically. This is a fairly well known concept that has been adopted by various thinkers, from Thomas More to Lev Tolstoy. Few people know that the world's first socialist state was established in Paraguay and was based on the ideas of Catholic Jesuits before Marx created his teachings."

"The "Society of Jesus" - the Jesuit religious order - in the Catholic Church was roughly equivalent to the KGB in the Soviet Union."

Above quotes taken from "Pravda" [The main Communist Party Newspaper and leading newspaper of the former Soviet Union] From the article: Is there any difference between Christianity and Communism? 30/04/2013

Truth be known, nearly all of the inquisitors and high-ranking Catholic clergy were Jews.

A documented case in the Silesian town of Neisse reveals a huge oven was constructed, which over a ten year period, more than a thousand "condemned witches, some as young as two years old" were roasted alive.² Many victims were also extremely old, some in their 80's. This made no difference to the church.

The Christian Church murdered, tortured, mutilated and destroyed millions and millions of lives both directly through the Inquisition and indirectly through all of the wars they incited. The damage and destruction this foul religion has perpetrated against humanity is almost beyond comprehension. Most people aren't even aware of the facts. Between the years of 1450-1600, the Christian Church was responsible for the torture, and burning of some 30,000 alleged "witches."³

During the reign of the Roman Emperor Constantine CE 306-337 the doctrines of the Christian church were regarded as the foundation of law.⁴ Heretics [persons who opposed church teachings, or who were even accused of such] were sought out, tortured and eventually murdered. Heresy was an offense against the State as well as the Church. For hundreds of years, civil rulers tried to stamp out all heresy.

As early as CE 430, the Church leaders declared heresy punishable by death. In CE 906, "The Canon Episcopi" was the first Church body to expressly forbid the use of witchcraft.⁵ Before the Inquisition was fully underway, the Church accepted heretics back into the fold, under terms it considered reasonable. The following is an example:

For three Sundays, the heretic was stripped to the waist and whipped from the entrance of the town/village all the way to the church door. He/she was to permanently deny him/herself meat, eggs, and cheese except on Easter, Pentecost and Xmas, when he/she is to eat of them as a sign of his/her penance. For twenty days, twice a year he/she was to avoid fish and for three days in each week fish, wine and oil, fasting, if

his/her health would permit.

He/she was to wear monastic vestments with a small cross, sewn on each breast. He/she was to hear mass daily. Seven times a day, he/she was to recite the canonical hours and in addition, at Paternoster ten times each day and twenty times each night. He/she was to observe total abstinence from sex. Every month he/she was to report to a priest who was to keep the heretic under close observation. He/she was to be segregated from the rest of the community.⁶

There is no precise date for the beginning of the Inquisition, most sources agree it manifested during the first six years of the reign of the Catholic Pope, Gregory IX, between 1227 and 1233. Pope Gregory IX who ruled from 1227-1241 is often referred to as the "Father of the Inquisition."

The Inquisition was a campaign of torture, mutilation, mass murder, and destruction of human life perpetrated by Christians and their Jewish root. The Church increased in power until it had total control over human life, both secular and religious. The Vatican wasn't satisfied with the progress made by regional leaders in rooting out heresy. Pope Innocent III commissioned his own inquisitors who answered directly to him. Their authority was made official in the papal bull of March 25th, 1199.⁷ Innocent declared "anyone who attempted to construe a personal view of God which conflicted with the Church dogma must be burned without pity."⁸

In 1254, to ease the job of the inquisitors, Pope Innocent IV decreed that accusers could remain anonymous, preventing the victims from confronting them and defending themselves. Many churches had a chest where informants could slip written accusations against their neighbors. Three years later, he authorized and officially condoned torture as a method of extracting confessions of heresy. ⁹

Victims were tortured in one room, and then, if they confessed, they were led away from the chamber into another room to confess to the inquisitors. This way it could be claimed the confessions were given without the use of force. The Inquisitional law replaced common law. Instead of innocent until proven guilty, it was guilty until proven innocent.

Inquisitors grew very rich, accepting bribes and fines from the wealthy who paid to avoid being prosecuted. The wealthy were prime targets for the church who confiscated their property, land and everything they had for generations. The Inquisition took over all of the victims' possessions upon accusation. There was very little if any chance of proving one's self innocent, so this is one way the Catholic Church grew very wealthy. Pope Innocent stated that since "God" punished children for the sins of their parents, they had no right to be legal heirs to the property of their parents. Unless children came forth freely to denounce their parents, they were left penniless. Inquisitors even accused the dead of heresy, in some cases, as much as seventy years after their death. They

exhumed and burned the victim's bones and confiscated all property from their heirs, leaving them with nothing. 10

The actions of the inquisitors had devastating effects on the economy that left entire communities totally impoverished while the church glugged with wealth. They also crippled the economy by holding certain professions suspect. Inquisitors believed the printed word to be a threat to the church and interfered with the communication brought about by the invention of the printing press in the 15th century. Maps, cartographers, traveling merchants and traders were all placed under intense suspicion; a threat to the church.

Although the church had begun murdering people it deemed heretics in the 4th century and again in 1022 at Orléan, papal statutes of 1231 insisted heretics suffer death by fire. Burning people to death prevented the spilling of blood. John 15:6 "If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned."

The pedophilia witnessed today is just a small example of the insanity and the twisted, warped minds of most Christians and where any power that they obtain leads to.

The Witch hunts, 1450-1750 were what R H Robbins [The Encyclopedia of Witchcraft and Demonology] called "the shocking nightmare, the foulest crime and deepest shame of western civilization." In this 300-year period, the church stepped up the mass murder and systematic torture of innocent human beings. Torturers were allowed as much time as they needed to torture their victims. Most courts demanded that prior to the torture, the victim be thoroughly shaved, claiming that any Demon left undetected in the victim's body hair might intervene to deaden the pain that the torturers inflicted or answer for the victim.¹¹

Doctors would be in attendance if it seemed the victim might die from the torture. The victim would then be allowed to recover a little before more torture was applied. If the victim died during the torture, inquisitors claimed the Devil intervened with the purpose of sparing the victim further pain or preventing them from revealing his secrets.¹² Those who fainted had vinegar poured into their nostrils to revive them. The victim's families were required under law to reimburse the courts for the costs of torture. Entire estates were seized by the church. Priests blessed the torture instruments prior to their being used. Certain devices were employed to inflict the maximum pain; indisputable evidence of the sick Christian mind:

Judas Cradle

The victim was pulled up by a rope or chain and then lowered to the point. The torturer controlled the pressure by attaching weights to the victim or rocking or raising and dropping the victim from various heights.

Brodequin [The Boots]

The brodequin was used to crush the legs by tightening the device by hand, or using a mallet for knocking in the wedges to smash the bones until the bone marrow spurted out. People who passed out were further condemned as the losing of consciousness to be a trick from the Devil in order to escape pain.

Burning the feet.

Oil, lard and grease were applied to the feet before roasting them over a fire. A screen was used to control or increase the pain as exposure to the fire was applied on and off for maximum suffering. Also, as a variation, some victims were forced to wear large leather or metal boots into which boiling water or molten lead was poured.

Hanging and the Strappado

The victim's hands were bound behind the back. They were then yanked up to the ceiling of the torture chamber by a pulley and a rope. Dislocation ensued. Christians preferred this method, as it left no visible marks of torture. Heavy weights were often strapped to the victim to increase the pain and suffering.

Squassation was a more extreme form of the torture. This method entailed strapping weights as much as hundreds of pounds, pulling limbs from their sockets. Following this, the Christian inquisitor would quickly release the rope so they would fall towards the floor. At the last second, the Christian inquisitioner would again yank the rope. This dislocated virtually every bone in the victim's body. Four applications were considered enough to kill even the strongest of victims.

Many were hung upside down as well until strangulation ensued.

Heretic's Fork

This device was often used to silence the victim on the way to the burning stake, so they could not reveal what had occurred in the torture chamber or defend themselves in any way.

Ripping the flesh

Christian clergy delighted in the tearing and ripping of the flesh. The Catholic church learned a human being could live until the skin was peeled down to the waist when skinned alive. Often, the rippers were heated to red hot and used on women's breasts and in the genitalia of both sexes.

Breast Rippers

The Iron Torture Chair was studded with spikes. The victim was strapped in nude and a

fire was lit beneath the chair. Heavy objects were also be used. They were placed upon the victim to increase the pain of the spikes. Blows with mallets were also inflicted. Often, other torturous devices were applied with the chair such as the flesh ripping pincers, shown above and leg crushing vices.

Skull Crusher

This one speaks for itself. Christian clergy preferred this device because it did not leave visible marks, unless the skull was completely crushed, which happened.

The Rack

The Rack, aka the Ladder was another device that was used extensively. The procedure was to place the nude or near nude victim horizontally on the ladder or rack. Ropes were used to bind the arms and legs like a tourniquet. The knot could be steadily twisted to draw tight the ropes and stretch the victim to where the muscles and ligaments tore and bones broke. Often, heavy objects were placed upon the victim to increase the pain. This was considered by the church to be "one of the milder forms of torture."

The Wheel

The nude victim, was stretched out, lying face downward on the ground or on the execution dock, with his or her arms and legs spread, and tied to stakes or iron rings. Wooden crosspieces were placed under the wrists, elbows, ankles, knees and hips. The inquisitor then smashed limb after limb and joint after joint, including the shoulders and hips, with the iron-tyred edge of the wheel, taking care not to bring about the death of the victim. There were splinters of smashed bones, blood spurted everywhere, and the victim's entire skeleton was crushed and smashed. Thereafter the shattered limbs were "braided" into the spokes of the large wheel.

The wheel has to be one of the most gruesome of all torture devices. The idea is, that the victims' limbs are shattered and entwined around the spokes of the wheel, attaching them to it.

The Thumbscrew

The thumbscrew was a device where the victim's thumbs were placed and systematically crushed. Similar devices were used on the toes. Thumbscrews were often applied at the same time as the strappado and other torture devices to inflict more pain.

The Water Torture

The victim was stripped and bound to a bench or table and a funnel was inserted and pressed down into his throat. Water was poured into the funnel in jugs full with his/her nose being pinched, forcing him/her to swallow. After this was repeated enough times to where the victim's stomach was almost to burst, the bench or table was then tilted, with the victim's head pointing to the floor. The water in the stomach put painful pressure on the victim's lungs and heart. There was not only the incredible pain with this, but also, the feeling of suffocation. Inquisitors would also beat upon the stomach with mallets to

the point of internal rupture. In another variation, the victim was forced to swallow large quantities of water together with lengths of knotted cord. The cords were then violently yanked from the victim's mouth resulting in disemboweling.

The Iron Maiden also known as the "Virgin Mary"

Covering the front side of this device was a statue of the Virgin Mary, inside were spikes, sharp knives or nails. Levers would move the arms of the statue, crushing the victim against the knives and nails.

Other devices and methods:

Forced feeding of overly salted foods that resulted in extreme thirst, then, the denial of water.

Immersion in scalding water laced with Lime.

Yanking back and forth by 2 or more inquisitors with ropes attached to a spiked iron collar. This tore the flesh on the victim's neck. Variations used screws that could be tightened.

The prayer stool. A spike board on which the victim was forced to kneel.

Stocks which were fitted with iron spikes

Slowly roasting victims over fire.

"Walking a Witch" entailed forcing a victim to walk back and forth for days on end until completely exhausted. A variation of this was having the victim sit cross legged upon a wooden stool, being deprived of movement or sleep. Some victims were as much as 80 years old.

"Thrawing." Similar to the spiked iron collar, only a rope was tied tightly around the head and the victim was yanked back and forth.

"Turkas." These were a variation of pincers used to pull out fingernails.

Many were thrown in filthy dungeons with no light or human contact, in addition, often being chained or confined in the stocks.

"Scoring above the Breath" the ancient belief that bleeding a witch above the mouth and nose would break a spell incited inquisitors to tear flesh, stick with needles and other instruments upon the victim's face.

Galileo Galilei, the famous Italian astronomer and physicist was one of the most noted victims of the Inquisition. A letter in which he attempted to demonstrate the Copernican theory, that the Earth is not the center of the universe, was forwarded by some of his enemies to the inquisitors in Rome. He was tried in 1633 and found guilty of heresy. He was forced to recant [publicly withdraw his statement] and was sentenced to life imprisonment under house arrest.

In 1979, Pope John Paul II declared that the Roman Catholic Church "may have been mistaken in condemning him," and he established a commission to study the case.¹³ In 1993, the Catholic Church "officially" pardoned Galileo. In other words, they forgave him for teaching that the planets revolve around the Sun, not the Earth.

Loss of human life:

Salzburg, Austria, 1677-1681 over 100 murdered

Basque region of the Pyrenees; 1608, Lawyer Pierre de Lancre was sent to the region to "root out and destroy those who worshipped Pagan Gods." Over 600 tortured and

murdered.

Witch judge Henri Boguet c. 1550-1619 sent some 600 victims to their deaths in Burgundy, many of them young children who were systematically tortured and then burned alive.

A pregnant woman was burned alive and from the trauma, she gave birth before she died. The baby was tossed back into the flames.

Swedish town of Mora, 1669, more than 300 murdered. Among them, 15 children. Thirty-six children between the ages of 9 and 15 were made to run the gauntlet and were beaten with rods upon their hands once a week for an entire year. Twenty of the youngest children, all under the age of 9 were whipped on their hands at the church door for 3 Sundays in succession. Many more were severely beaten for witchcraft offenses.

In Scotland, under the rule of Oliver Cromwell, a total of 120 in a single month were murdered in 1661. Estimates of the total dead have been as high as 17,000 between 1563 and 1603.

In Würzburg, Germany, the Chancellor wrote a graphic account in the year of 1629: "...there are three hundred children of three or four years, who are said to have had intercourse with the Devil. I have seen children of seven put to death, and brave little scholars of ten, twelve, fourteen and fifteen years of age..."

Between the years of 1623 and 1633, some 900 "witches" were put to death throughout Würzburg. This was largely maintained by the Jesuits.

The Chronicler of Treves reported in 1586 that the entire female population of two villages was wiped out by inquisitors. Only two women were left alive.

Noted cases included the Knights Templar, Joan of Arc who was chained by the neck, hands and feet and locked in a cramped iron cage, Galileo, who stated that the Earth revolved around the Sun and was not the center of the universe as the church taught(See above).

The above accounts were taken from Cassel Dictionary of Witchcraft by David Pickering.

On Sunday, March 12th, 2002, the Pope John Paul II apologized for the "errors of his church for the last 2000 years."

REFERENCES:

¹The Dark Side of Christian History by Helen Ellerbe, page 124

²Cassel Dictionary of Witchcraft by David Pickering, article on "Germany", page 108

³Cassel Dictionary of Witchcraft by David Pickering, article on "Inquisition", page 146

⁴World Book Encyclopedia article on "Inquisition." ©1989

⁵Wizards and Sorcerers by Tom Ogden, article on "Inquisition."

⁶The Dark Side of Christian History by Helen Ellerbe, page 77

⁷Wizards and Sorcerers by Tom Ogden, article on "Inquisition."

⁸The Dark Side of Christian History by Helen Ellerbe, page 77

⁹Wizards and Sorcerers by Tom Ogden

¹⁰The Dark Side of Christian History by Helen Ellerbe, page 80

11Cassel Dictionary of Witchcraft by David Pickering article on "Torture."
12Cassel Dictionary of Witchcraft by David Pickering, article on "torture."
13World Book Encyclopedia article on "Galileo." ©1989

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

<http://web.archive.org/web/20131001075702/http://gblt.webs.com/Hell.htm>

3 captures

04 Apr 2014 - 26 Jan 2021

Nov DEC Jan

20

2013 2014 2015

About this capture

Death, Hell & the Afterlife

Many people are understandably frightened in regards to "Hell" being a place of torture, eternal damnation, and fiery torment. Personally, since coming to Satan, I have had extensive experience both in working with human souls who have passed from this earth, and in seeing Satan's Hell which is a safe place for the souls who are there.

In contrast to souls who go to the light when leaving their physical bodies through death; Satan is responsible and protective. He sends Demons to escort Satanic souls to Hell. This is to ensure these souls will be protected from the light, which is of the enemy. In addition to working with many different Demons, Satan has had me work with human spirits. Though their physical bodies are dead, they are very much alive and do not like being referred to as "dead." I am talking those of importance in Hell. Most spirits who have resided in Hell, have reincarnated. Some are still there for specific reasons. I can tell you, Satan's Hell is not some place of fire and brimstone, but a safe haven for souls who are of Satan.

There is another place- the Christian "Hell" where Christian believers who fall short, wind up. This is where the horror stories come from and angels have taken some unfortunate individuals on a personal tour of this, as they are human hating.

This place of torment is not of Satan, but is and was created by the Judeo/Christian "God." Those who tie into Christian beliefs and energies are all vulnerable:

Matthew 25: 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels

The truth regarding the light seen by many in death and with near death experiences can be explained. The following quote taken from the Luciferian Liberation Front website article "Jesus of Borg" is quite accurate in many respects. Human souls are harvested by advanced extra-terrestrials for energy. These souls are "judged" according to how malleable they are. With any powers of the mind, energy must conform to the will of the operator in order for the working/s to be effective. Any resistance makes the soul unfit. Many believers who are deemed unfit are cast into torture and damnation.

Quote:

"When we dissect the cube of heaven we see that it is constructed like a living cell with its own system of energy circulation and metabolism. From all appearances, it is a giant solar battery/generator which allows the ONE mind of the collective G.O.D. to be able to feed off the life essences of the enslaved souls held within its "temple pillars" and redirect their energies according to the will of the ONE. When a human being dies, his life essence, spirit, or soul is scanned by the Soul Collectors who patrol the dimension between physical time/space and the finer dimension of subspace and these Collectors project an image before the just deceased soul of a life form that will be recognizable to the deceased, such as a relative or friend who had died before they had (a grandmother, religious figure, etc.). In this manner, the Soul Collector is able to get the newly deceased soul to lower his defenses. The Collector takes on the role of guide and attempts to lead the soul to the gates of the Holding Ship. In this Holding Ship, the spirit essence of the dead person is scanned again to determine its degree of purity of energy (its lack of resistant character traits) and its potential to provide nourishment to the collective mind of G.O.D. This potential is based on the degree that this spirit has been subdued through fear and dependence or how effective religious programming had been on this soul during its physical lifetime. Those spirits, which have little or no self-will and have been sufficiently programmed to serve G.O.D. during their lives will have the highest nourishment potential."

End of Quote

This topic [understandably] has come up many times in all of the groups...the Christian concept of "Hell." There have been cases of certain individuals who have seen horrors and such from near death experiences and related. Some of these people had ties to angels who showed them this sort of thing as well. This is of the Christian "God" and has nothing to do with Satan. Most tours of "Hell" such as in the story of "Dante's Inferno" are guided by an angel.

Now, when I say "Christian God" this term is a collective label for the human hating entities out there who have been exploiting humanity, using their invented Christian religion as a tool. Long before photography was readily available and knowledge of extraterrestrials was made public, occultist Aleister Crowley drew a picture of "Jehovah" and the image was of a grey extra-terrestrial. The greys hate humanity.

Not to get into a rehash of what is already on the JoS website; my point in making this

post is to reassure people regarding "Hell." Knowing the truth is very important and when you open your mind through power meditation, you will see more and more truths. The enemy does have rotten places for human souls who fall into their traps. This has nothing to do with Satan. Things are backwards. Just as the Jews [who are of the enemy at the soul] accuse and blame Gentiles for everything THEY THEMSELVES DO, in order to create a distraction and diversion and to confuse, this bleeds over into a much larger area in the way of what Christianity does. Everything the Christians are and do, they blame upon Satan.

I have heard Christians [ad nauseum] go on and on about how "The Devil hates humanity" "was a murderer and a liar from the beginning" "is all about materialism" "works to prevent humanity from achieving everlasting life and immortality" the list of bullshit goes on and on and in reality, this all applies to Jehova, THEIR "God." One only needs to look to all of the murders, the endless lies, and the genocide of Gentile nations in the Old Testament of the bible. In addition, the Nazarene WHICH IN REALITY WAS STOLEN FROM A CONCEPT, was invented into a fictitious Jewish character for the purpose of creating another distraction and deception so that the concept is devoid of its spiritual message so that anyone who follows this kike on the cross will never perform the magnum opus and achieve immortality. Christians keep compulsively parroting "Jesus loves you" when the real truth is "Jesus hates you!" "Jesus" hates humanity!

"Jesus" is nothing more than a subliminal tool for ushering in the Jewish messiah [if enough people believe in this "second coming" and put their psychic energies into it, the ruling kike needed to unite the Jews of the world will appear on the scene and enslave every Gentile under the most heinous and brutal conditions] and TO KEEP THE DELUDED FROM SPIRITUAL KNOWLEDGE, ADVANCING THEIR SOULS AND ACHIEVING EVERLASTING LIFE/IMMORTALITY. "Jesus" also serves as a distraction so that believers never meditate or do anything to advance their souls. The deluded believe "Jesus" will take care of everything and that "Jesus saves" when in truth, we all save our own souls, given we have the knowledge and that we apply it. Those who are denied this knowledge and do not meditate will die and be reincarnated over and over, damned into repeating the same mistakes and totally at the mercy of their destiny. Try running this by Christians. They keep parroting "The Devil deceives" when in truth, it is their own "God." And, this so-called "God" of theirs is afraid of humanity obtaining knowledge and spiritual power? Is threatened by our physical nudity? "Loves" you so much he will damn you to a fiery pit to burn for all eternity? Hardly our creator. Everything the Christians accuse "The Devil" of is really their own "God." This is their deception. "He deceiveth the masses."

Now getting back to those near death experiences and such, Lilith told me something very enlightening. She told me that those who have had strong ties to Christianity in their past lives are very open to the enemy. Even if someone is non-religious, an atheist or an agnostic, if there is a strong essence of Christianity on that person's soul from former lifetimes; it is an opening for the enemy to manipulate him/her in this lifetime. Note that those who have had frightening experiences run straight back to the enemy. The enemy

will use the individual for an example into scaring others, and in many other ways.

Many of us have been with Satan for centuries of past lives. I asked her about myself and she replied to me "you have always rejected it" [Christianity]. Because of the systematic removal of spiritual knowledge, few of us are really open and aware to what is on our own soul and the souls of others. Regardless of where one's soul was at in former lifetimes, when one performs the Dedication to Satan, this is very real and permanent. Christian sacraments such as baptism, confirmation, and such are false and non-binding. Satanic sacraments are real.

Some people have a harder time than others do in coming to Satan. For those of us who have been with him through all of our lifetimes, coming to Satan is like a duck coming to water, a bird flying free; it feels so perfect. There is nothing conflicting. Some of us [myself included], when first opening to Satan and studying Satanism, have felt a beautiful, comforting warm glow of energy surrounding us. People who have anxiety, more than likely have past life issues with Christianity and/or other false programs of the enemy. These need to be overcome and performing the dedication is the first step, as once one dedicates one's soul to Satan, this is permanent.

Close associations with the enemy in past lives, such as one being a devout Christian [this can even be worse if the past lives were many], has made one's soul very open to the influences of the enemy; holes so to speak. The enemy then uses certain individuals for their own nefarious purposes. Some people have a more difficult time in coming to Satan than others, but those who have found the truth and who are sincere, can overcome any obstacles. Key indications that one was with Satan in past lives are a very strong desire to be with him again, a higher than average interest in the occult, witchcraft and the powers of the mind and soul, and a very positive feeling when studying true Satanism, and in knowing Satan. Many of us have powers and knowledge that have come from past lives.

I have learned much about the soul, as I have had the privilege of working directly with a few human spirits who are of major importance to Satan. They do not like to be called "dead." They are very much alive, alert, and aware, with their same personalities, character traits, likes, dislikes, emotions, and everything else they were in their physical lives here. The only thing is they do not have a physical body yet. Reincarnation is not the only way one can obtain a physical body. Most people reincarnate because those souls who are without a body do not eat, they do not sleep, and basically, they stagnate. It is very boring for them. The soul can enter the body of a living being, [as the one I have been working with does with me], and enjoy physical pleasures such as eating, touching different things, and anything else physical. The soul by itself is also able to feel sexual orgasm. Sexual orgasm is not only physical, but is also spiritual, as when orgasm occurs, the chakras open, and this is one of the main reasons the Christian churches are and always have been against sexual pleasure, it is a spiritual thing, not physical, that they are against, as they work to destroy all spirituality.

Also, one does not obtain power through or after one's physical death. We take ourselves with us, our personalities, our abilities and one's spiritual power. Hell is dimly lit, from what I have seen of it. Lilith told me this is for two reasons; one being to protect the souls who are there and for another, light is power. Satan's side has been deprived of power. They lost a battle, though, not the war.

The experiences in death are highly individual. People who are vulnerable to the enemy, as I wrote of in the above, are at the mercy of the enemy. All of this has to do with past and present lives. There are others who for whatever reason, often an important issue, refuse to move on and remain as ghosts and stay here on earth. As I wrote of before in a sermon on ghosts, there are often serious unresolved issues such as one being murdered and others not knowing, one's corpse not being properly buried and such, as it matters to the individual. Others just go to the astral. Much has to do with one's spiritual beliefs if any, as one ties into corresponding energies. Satan protects those who are dedicated. The goal of Spiritual Satanism is physical and spiritual perfection and immortality, so you don't have to die and reincarnate, and forget everything you learned in this life all over again.

Satan takes care of his own. I asked a VIP human spirit of whom I have been working with, what happened when he died [after he fell to the floor following his swallowing of a cyanide capsule]. He told me four of our Gods showed up, took his astral hand, lifted him from his body and took him to Hell where others he knew who had passed on were already there and where he has been secure, safe, and very protected. Another VIP spirit who also swallowed cyanide was escorted this way. The VIP spirits have been segregated, as they are given extra protection.

A woman that a family member of mine worked with related her fears, years ago, concerning her husband seeing Demons on his deathbed. These were the messenger Demons; the gargoyle types and he was frightened. Again, at some point in a past life, his soul was of Satan, and Satan took responsibility for him. These Demons are there for the protection of Satanic souls to ensure they are not abducted by the enemy, by going to the light.

An essence is like a trace of energy left behind as with a violent death, so-called "haunted houses" and that sort of thing. An essence is just energy. An essence does not have a personality, emotions, or awareness.

I have seen Jew lying filth teachings that those who have passed on are "empty shells." Nothing could be further from the truth. Thanks to this sort of thing and the Christian churches, which are their major tool, many of those who have passed on are forgotten by their families, and survivors; due to spiritual knowledge being systematically removed. Survivors visit the empty corpse at the gravesites and don't know how to contact and communicate with their loved ones on the other side who haven't reincarnated yet. The physical body is dead, but the soul lives on and is not dead in any way.

As for endless questions concerning suicide, suicide should be a totally last resort, as many problems can be overcome through meditation and directing one's energies. There are certain cases where suicide is the only answer, such as facing torture or worse, where there is NO other way out possible. The Powers of Hell want us to live. The enemy tries to get people to commit suicide.

The experiences in the above article are not just my own, but of other dedicated Satanists who have also confirmed their own experiences regarding Hell and working with those who have passed on and are now in spirit form.

SATAN NEVER MURDERED ANYONE
SATAN NEVER LIED TO ANYONE
SATAN ACCEPTS YOU AS YOU ARE, AND DOES NOT HATE HUMAN NATURE
SATAN RULES OVER WHAT IS CALLED 'THE OCCULT' WHICH IS COMPLETELY SPIRITUAL
SATAN GIVES US KNOWLEDGE AND DOES NOT FEAR HUMAN SPIRITUAL ADVANCEMENT
SATAN DOES NOT FEAR HUMANITY

© Copyright 2013, Joy of Satan Ministries;
Library of Congress Number: 12-16457

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Catholic.html
18 captures
28 Nov 2012 - 25 Mar 2018
May Jun Jul
29
2015 2016 2017

About this capture

Copy of a Catholic Confession Primer

This is pathetic, but makes for a good laugh. This is a copy of a Catholic confession primer. Humor aside, in reading this, it is more than obvious that these people are seriously SICK.

This is so anti-life and a perfect example of how the alien "God" hates humanity and anything human. Every human trait is covered here; what makes us all human. These tenets are so anti-human and alien. What is worse, is how they push these sick teachings on innocent children and destroy more lives. This sick "religion" needs to come to an end and soon is not soon enough!

Besides telling the NATURE of our sins, we must also recollect, as far as possible, the NUMBER of times we have committed them, telling also (and only) those CIRCUMSTANCES which at times may either make a venial sin mortal or a mortal sin notably worse. Have I ever failed to confess a serious sin or disguised it? Have I been guilty of irreverence for this sacrament by failing to examine my conscience carefully?

Have I failed to perform the penance given me by the confessor or disobeyed any of his directions? Have I neglected the Easter duty of receiving Holy Communion or failed to confess my sins within a year? Have I any HABITS of serious sin to confess first (impurity, drunkenness, etc.)?

First Commandment

Am I ignorant of my catechism (Act of Contrition, Apostle's Creed, Ten Commandments, Seven Sacraments, the Our Father)?

Have I willfully doubted or denied any of the teachings of the Church (heresy)?

Have I taken active part in any non-Catholic worship?

Am I a member of any anti-Catholic or any secret society?

Have I knowingly read any anti-Catholic literature?

Have I practiced any superstitions (horoscopes, fortune tellers, etc.)?

Second Commandment

Have I used God's name in vain by way of profanity?

Have I murmured or complained against God (blasphemy)?

Have I maligned priests or others consecrated to God?

Have I sworn by God's name (oath) either falsely or rashly?

Have I broken any private vow?

Third Commandment

Have I missed Mass on Sundays or holydays through my own fault?

Have I been late for Mass through my own negligence?

Have I been inattentive at Mass or otherwise failed in reverence for the Most Blessed Sacrament?

Have I done unnecessary servile work (physical labor) or shopping on Sunday?

Fourth Commandment

Have I been disrespectful to my parents or neglected them?

Have I failed in obedience or reverence to others in authority?

Have I mistreated my wife or children? Have I been disobedient or disrespectful to my husband?

Regarding my children:

Have I neglected their material needs? Have I failed to care for their early Baptism or their proper religious instruction?

Have I allowed them to neglect their religious duties?

Have I otherwise failed to discipline them?

Have I given them bad example? Have I interfered with their freedom to marry or follow a religious vocation?

Fifth & Eighth Commandments

Have I quarreled with any one?

Have I cursed anyone or otherwise wished evil on him?

Have I taken pleasure in anyone's misfortune?

Is there anyone to whom I refuse to speak or be reconciled?

Have I lied about anyone (calumny)?

Have I rashly judged anyone of a serious sin?

Have I engaged in gossip (detraction) or spread scandal?

Have I lent an ear to scandal about my neighbor?

Have I been jealous or envious of anyone?

Sixth & Ninth

Have I denied my spouse his or her marriage rights?

Have I practiced birth control?

Have I abused my marriage rights in any other way?

Have I committed adultery or fornication?

Have I touched or embraced another impurely?

Have I sinned with others of the same sex?

Have I committed masturbation or otherwise sinned impurely with myself?

Have I harbored lustful desires for anyone?

Have I indulged in other impure thoughts?

Have I failed to dress modestly?

Have I done anything to provoke or occasion impure thoughts in others?

Have I read indecent literature or looked at indecent pictures?

Have I watched suggestive films or programs?

Have I permitted my children or others under my charge to do these things?

Have I used indecent language or told indecent stories?

Have I willingly listened to such stories?

Have I boasted of my sins?

Have I sinned against chastity in any other way?

Seventh & Tenth Commandments

Have I stolen anything?
Have I damaged anyone's property through my own fault?
Have I cheated or defrauded other?
Have I refused or neglected to pay any debts?
Have I neglected my duties or been slothful in my work?
Have I refused or neglected to help anyone in urgent necessity?
Have I failed to make restitution?
OTHER SINS

Have I knowingly caused others to sin?
Have I cooperated in the sins of others?
Have I sinned by gluttony?
Have I become intoxicated?
Have I used narcotics?
Have I been motivated by avarice?
Have I indulged in boasting or vainglory?
Have I received Holy Communion or another sacrament in the state of mortal sin?
Is there any other sin I need to confess?

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Watchtower.html

29 captures

10 Feb 2012 - 25 Jan 2021

May Aug Sep

14

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

OOOOOOOOH ARMAGEDDON!!!

How Jehova's Witnesses have been predicting
the "End of the World" for over 100 years

Here is some humor [Jehova's Witnesses] quotes from their material and the
Watchtower and Awake! Magazines:

1877- THE END OF THIS WORLD...is nearer than most men suppose * from the book:
"Three Worlds and the Harvest of this World" Jehova's Witnesses and Prophetic

Speculation; 1877

1889- In subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God has already begun...And that the "battle of the great day of God almighty [revelation 16:14], which will end in A.D. 1914 with the complete overthrow of the earth's present rulership, is already commenced. [The 1915 edition of this book changed "A.D. 1914" to "A.D. 1915."] *from the book "The Time is at Hand; 1889

July 15th 1894- We see no reason for changing the futures- nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe God's dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble.

1904- The stress of the great time of trouble will be on us soon, somewhere between 1910 and 1912- culminating in the end of the "Times of the Gentiles," October 1914. *from the book "The New Creation" 1904

May 1st, 1914- There is absolutely no ground for bible students to question that the consummation of this gospel age is now even at the door...The great crisis...that will consume the ecclesiastical heavens and the social earth is very near. *Watchtower reprints

When the 1914 events did not occur, they were rescheduled for 1918-1925

The book "The Finished Mystery" Armageddon was to begin "in the spring of 1918" There was to be "worldwide all-embracing anarchy" in the "fall of 1920." The 1917 edition asserts that Revelation 11:13 would be fulfilled "early in 1918" ["the earthquake"] and in the "fall of 1920" [the fire]. The 1926 edition is again altered.

The Watchtower- Sept 1st, 1922: "The date 1925 is even more distinctly indicated by the scriptures because it is fixed by the law of God to Israel..."

Watchtower- April 1st, 1923: "Our thought is that 1925 is definitely settled by the scriptures."

So what happened when 1925 arrived??

Watchtower- Jan 1st 1925: "With great expectation, Christians have looked forward to this year. Many have been confidently expected that all members of the body of Christ will be changed to heavenly glory during this year. This may be accomplished. It may not be. "

What happened at the end of 1925??

Watchtower- Sept 1925: "It is to be expected that Satan will try to inject into the minds of the consecrated the thought that 1925 should see an end of the work, and therefore it

would be needless for them to do no more."

**All of a sudden Satan, not "God" is the one prophesying.

1930- "The great climax is at hand"

1931- "God's kingdom has begun to operate. His day of vengeance is here and Armageddon is at hand."

1933- "The overwhelming testimony of the prophesy and of the supporting facts shows the cleansing of the sanctuary has been accomplished and this indicates that Armageddon draws nigh.

1939- "The battle of the great day of God almighty is very near"

There were 44 more predictions; 42 from the Watchtower, from May 1940- April 1943.

Sept 1, 1944- "Armageddon is near at hand."

1946- [After WWII] "The disaster of Armageddon...is at the door."

1950- "The March is on! Where? To the field of Armageddon for the 'war of the great day of God almighty.' "

1953- "Armageddon is so near at hand, it will strike the generation now living" *The year 1954 was thought by many Witnesses to be "The Year."

1955- "It has become clear that the war of Armageddon is near its breaking out point."

1958- "When will Armageddon be fought? Jehova the great time keeper has scheduled Armageddon to come at the close of the "time of the end." That time is near. How hear?...No man knows the date but we know it will be very soon. How do we know it will be very soon? Because the time left for the Devil, now that Christ has hurled the Devil down to earth, is called 'a short period of time' [revelation 12:12]

Awake! October 1968: Stated that "certain persons" had falsely predicted the end of the world, and what they lacked was "God's guidance."

*But now, supposedly, this false prophesying is over:

1971: They have "all the evidence" and that God is "guiding them." and "it is overwhelming." Now Armageddon will occur in 1975.

1972: "In the mind of the average Witness, there is no doubt that the 1975 date is correct."

1976 Watchtower: March 15th- "Reconciliation through God's mercy before Armageddon"

September 22nd- "a global disaster unparalleled in human history, is very near."

December 15th- "Hold on, the promise nears fulfillment"

1979 Watchtower: June 15th- "A day of reckoning at hand"

Oct 15th "Take courage, the millennium is at hand"

November 1st- "Christian neutrality as God's war approaches."

A psychiatrist remarked that there is a psychiatric hospital they refer to as "the watchtower" as it is full of so many Jehova's Witnesses.

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Angels.html

34 captures

19 Apr 2012 - 25 Apr 2021

May Jun Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

The Truth About Angels

Angelic entities seem to follow the same pattern in dealing with people. Known by different names; "Watchers" "Guardians" "Gatekeepers" their true nature is to keep humanity from progressing in any way especially in the area of spiritual power or knowledge. They are like guards in a concentration camp; the "Watchtowers." Angels are human-hating extraterrestrials and their agenda is to keep humanity spiritually enslaved and without power.

Those who are without and delve into the occult a little too deeply will often meet with unpleasant experiences [again, FEAR is often used as a means of control]. One way or another, those who are without are often deceived into relationships with angels.

Of course there are variations, but here is what to look for- you will see this if you read anything about people's experiences:

The angelic entity intrudes. Most often the creature is uninvited and takes it upon itself to barge in on someone's psyche totally uninvited.

The entity uses love to lower the victim's defenses. This is done deliberately and masks the entity's true intentions. The victim [human beings are emotionally vulnerable- how many serious mistakes have been made at the mercy of our emotions] feels the "love" and is deceived into believing this is a positive visitor.

The entity never explains much or gives the victim any valuable knowledge. Most questions are not answered, if they are, they are in riddles or nonsense. Any information given is either incorrect or incomplete.

Often, the entity will make a statement that it is coming to warn the victim and/or humanity of "erring ways." This many times has to do with anything the entity deems as a threat to their total control, in most cases playing upon the ability for one to defend one's self; humanity's use of mind power for psychic self defense is extremely threatening to these alien predators as their main tool of control is through the mind; their worst worry is should humanity ever discover the truth and attain the same powers of the mind as they possess. They preach a false concept of "peace" and "love" to disarm humanity and create a helpless/defenseless earth. Their own convictions concerning this are made blatantly clear throughout the Christian Bible where they are bringers of torture, suffering, and death. The book of revelation/apocalypse says it all. The entity in many cases delivers negative prophesy. Most often, this predicts personal ruin, disaster for the victim, his/her loved ones or others who are close. The entity then offers false reassurance that it will remain with the victim through all of this, but does not lift a finger to stop it.

The entity in many cases, such as with ignorant [unknowing] new age people, acts as a healer when channeled. As usual, no knowledge of any value is given and the healer as well as the patient remain cripples and are helpless without the entity's assistance, making them slaves.

I have dealt with these entities and they are anything but benevolent. They are bringers of death, misfortune and their victims of choice are children. I have seen this many times. People who get into angel magick are either extremely arrogant or their personal lives end up in disaster. One guy who was into this sort of thing was severely depressed and into drugs.

When I was a small child, my mother told me her parents had a baby girl several years before she was born. This little girl, when two years of age [they were Christians] would point and say "angel" "angel." Soon afterwards, she hit her head on the streetcar when it jerked to a stop and soon died from complications.

An Christian woman who was expecting a baby was visited by an angel. The angel told her that the baby would be stillborn. Of course, the baby was stillborn.

The angels of apocalypse dump fire, plagues and all other kinds of nasties on humanity.

Angels prey upon children, and take their souls to use for hosting energy that angels and other ET entities feed off of.

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/TenCommandments.html

20 captures

28 Nov 2012 - 16 Apr 2021

May JUN Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

The Ten Commandments

Exodus 20

I Thou Shalt Have No Other Gods Before Me. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them:

It is apparent the Nazarene is claiming he is "God." So where does that leave Jehova?:

Matthew 4

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. [Here he is obviously referring to himself]

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

Matthew 28

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Titus 2

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Now "Jesus" is God?

Philippians 2

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth...

II Thou Shalt Not Take the Name of the LORD Thy God in Vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

So what is this entity's name? Jehova? Yaweh? Both JHVH and YHWH mean I am that I am. Which one? Shibboleth? This makes about as much sense as he does.

III Remember the Sabbath Day, To Keep it Holy.

Luke 6: 1-5

1 And it came to pass on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

IV Honour Thy Father and Thy Mother:

Matthew 10: 37

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Luke 9: 59-62

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

Matthew 10: 34-36

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father and the daughter against her mother and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

V Thou Shalt Not Kill.

Jehova commits murder:

Exodus 23:27

I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. Jehova orders the murder of thousands:

Exodus 32:27-28

And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

Jehova orders his people to commit more murder:

Leviticus 26:7-8

And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. It is more than obvious, the "lord" thinks nothing of murder or ordering others to commit murder:

Numbers 1:51

And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. Murder is so important to jehova, he has to repeat himself:

Numbers 3:10

And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

More murder, along with direct orders to partake in acts of cannibalism:

Numbers 21:3

And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

Numbers 23-24:

Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

Jehova orders more mass murder:

Numbers 25:16

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 25:17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

Numbers 31:7

And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

31:8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

31:9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

31:10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

31:11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

Jehova commits more mass murder:

Deuteronomy 2:20

[That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

2:21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

2:22 As he did to the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

2:23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.]

2:30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

2:31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

2:32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

2:33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

2:34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:

2:35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

2:36 From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God

delivered all unto us:

2:37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

Numbers 31

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. The mass murders committed by and directed by Jehova fills much of the Old Testament. The above scriptures are only a small sample. Including all of them here would take pages and pages.

Like father, like son- quotes from the Nazarene:

Luke 19: 27

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me. Matthew 10: 34-36

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

VI Thou Shalt Not Commit Adultery:

Exodus 22

16 And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

2 Samuel 12

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

Luke 8:

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

VII Thou Shalt Not Steal:

Jehova orders his Hebrews to steal from the Egyptians:

Exodus 3

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty.

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

Jehova steals land from the Canaanites:

Leviticus 14

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; Murder and stealing under orders from Jehova:

Numbers 31:

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people. 3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

Like father, like son:

Luke 19: 29-35

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

Luke 6: 1-5

1 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

VIII Thou Shalt Not Bear False Witness Against Thy Neighbour.

There are hundreds of verses that prove Jehova is a prolific liar.

Some of Jehova's Lies:

Genesis 2

16 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Adam lived another 930 years:

Genesis 5 5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

IX, X Thou Shalt Not Covet Thy Neighbour's House, Thou Shalt Not Covet Thy Neighbour's Wife, nor His Manservant, nor His Maidservant, nor His Ox, nor His Ass, nor Any Thing that is Thy Neighbour's.

The numerous verses, many are listed above, show how Jehova has no respect for human beings or their property. He coveted the land of the Canaanites, demanded relentlessly, the blood sacrifices of human beings and animals and continuously looted from others.

Luke 8:

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

Luke 19: 29-35

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,
30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.
31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.
32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.
33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?
34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.
35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Jesuits.html

30 captures

27 Apr 2012 - 27 Nov 2021

Jul JUN Jul

29

2014 2016 2017

About this capture

The Jesuits

[The Society of Jesus]

From the book: "The Secret History of the Jesuits" by Edmond Paris; translated from the French, 1975:

About the author "Edmond Paris":

"In exposing such a conspiracy, he put his life at stake." "Edmond Paris never knew me, but I knew him without meeting him personally when I, with other Jesuits under the extreme oath and induction, was being briefed on the names of institutions and individuals in Europe who were dangerous to the goals of the Roman Catholic Institution. His name was given to us." "The Edmond Paris works on Roman Catholicism brought about the pledge on the part of the Jesuits to: 1] destroy him, 2] destroy his

reputation, including his family and, 3] destroy his work.”

-Dr. Alberto Rivera

[Ex-Jesuit Priest]

The names and the faces change, but this is still the same program as Jewish communism. Christianity is a preparation for communism. When either one fails, the other is ready to take control of a region or country. Just as the former USSR fell in 1991, along with the other countries of the "Iron Curtin," Christians moved right back in like fleas on a dog, endlessly and forcefully proselytizing and working to convert the populace. This is a vicious cycle.

“The Jesuits secretly and relentlessly work toward two major goals for the Roman Catholic Institution: 1. “Universal political power” and 2. “A universal church in fulfillment of the prophecies of Revelation 6, 13, 17 and 18.”¹

The Jesuits [Society of Jesus] are the spies and the assassination squad of the Catholic Church. People who believe this institution to be “religious” or “spiritual” are sadly deluded. It is and always has been political in every respect. It is a political front that operates to control people using many fictitious religious characters and ceremonies stolen from religions predating it from around the world. The separation of church and state mean nothing to the Catholic Church, which works relentlessly and ruthlessly for world domination by any means possible. This institution has been built on mass murder, torture, extortion, organized crime, lies and depriving humanity of true spirituality. It has controlled kings, queens, nobility, presidents, governments, and nearly anyone in power.

There are claims of a “Black Pope.” This is only a myth; a myth to divert the responsibility from the Catholic Pope and his organization of criminals. In truth, they employ the concept of Hegelianism by playing both sides against the middle to gain control. This is analogous to someone who openly preaches against illicit drug use, openly works for the DEA pretending to fight illicit drug use, and in secret, operates a drug smuggling and distribution ring right out of the DEA; or a crooked cop. While the Catholic Church openly claims to be a religious and charitable institution, it secretly runs and controls organized criminal activities, working hand in hand with Jewish communism.

The Protestants are all too happy to condemn the Catholics and dig up dirt on them as blame shifting takes away the need to explain how such degeneracy and odious actions could repeatedly occur within the Christian Churches. Of course, we all know Satan has been a scapegoat for these criminals all along, as they are too deluded and indoctrinated to see it has been their own “god” who has always been deceiving them.

Ignatius de Loyola was the founder of the Jesuits. The Protestant reformation had done serious damage to the uncontested control of the Catholic Church by the time he arrived on the scene. He came to the conclusion the only way the Catholic Church could regain

the power it lost was to enforce the canons and doctrines on the temporal power of the pope and not just destroy lives through the Inquisition, as the Dominican priests and nuns were doing, but to secretly infiltrate every area of life.

"The constitution of the Company of Jesus was at last drafted and approved in Rome by Paul III, in 1540, and the Jesuits put themselves at the disposition of the pope, promising him unconditional obedience." ²

Ignatius was more aware than any other Catholic leader who preceded him that the best way to control a man was to become master of his mind. "We imbue him to spiritual forces which he would find very difficult to eliminate later." "...forces more lasting than all the best principles and doctrines; these forces can come up again to the surface sometimes after years of not even mentioning them, and become so imperative that the will finds itself unable to oppose any obstacle, and has to follow their irresistible impulse." ³

One must always remember how the Catholic Church has much esoteric knowledge at its disposal from centuries of confiscating, looting, and systematic removal of these materials from the populace. The Jesuits have used this knowledge to the detriment of humanity. Unbeknownst to most, the Jesuits have infiltrated every country on the face of the earth and have been expelled by many. Through the Catholic sacrament of confession, the Jesuits gained control of Kings and Queens, rulers and nobility. They were even offered important political posts openly. It wouldn't be at all surprising that blackmail was frequently used.

"Whenever a country was infested with Jesuits, they managed to take control. This was done through infiltration. Soon after, the authorities began consulting them with important issues, large donations would start flowing in and before long, "they occupied all of the schools, the pulpits of most churches and the confessionals of all high ranking people." ⁴

"The public is practically unaware of the overwhelming responsibility carried by the Vatican and its Jesuits in the start of the two world wars- a situation which may be explained in part by the gigantic finances at the disposition of the Vatican and its Jesuits, giving them power in so many spheres, especially since the last conflict." ⁵

"No state suffered as much as Poland did under the Jesuits' domination." "And in no other country apart from Portugal, was the society so powerful." "While Poland was heading fast towards ruin, the number of Jesuit establishments and schools was growing so fast that the General made Poland into a special congregation in 1751." ⁶

Teachings of the Far East were corrupted with the arrival and infestation of the Jesuits. Jesuit Robert de Nobile settled in India to convert the masses to Catholicism there. True to the nature of a Jesuit, he infiltrated the Brahmin priestly caste [always appealing to the ruling classes]. "He developed the clothes, habits, and way of living of the Brahmins,

mixed their rites with Christian ones, all with the approval of Pope Gregory XV." He converted over 250,000 Hindus. 7

This, more than likely is where a lot of the ludicrous new age teachings with their promotion of the nazarene, the teachings of "karma" and angels comes from- Christian infiltration.

"In South America, they conquered the natives who were subsequently forced to live under strict Catholicism. "The Jesuits watch over them..." "...they punish the smallest mistakes...The whip, fasting, prison, pillory on the public square, public penance in the church, these are the chastisements they use."

"The culprit dressed in the clothes of a penitent, was escorted to church where he confessed his fault. Then he was whipped on the public square according to the penal code... The culprits always received this chastisement, not only without murmurs, but also with thanksgivings...The guilty one, having been punished and reconciled, kissed the hand of the one who struck him, saying 'May God reward you for freeing me, by this light punishment, from the eternal sorrows which threatened me.'" 8

"We will compose poems; but may our poets be Christians and not followers of Pagans who invoke Muses, Mountain Nymphs, Sea Nymphs, Calliope, Apollo, etc...or other Gods and Goddesses. What's more, if these are to be mentioned, may it be with the view to caricature them, as they are only demons." 9

"The Roman Catholic Church was among the richest landowners in North Africa. In Mexico, they had silver mines and sugar refineries, in Paraguay, tea and cacao plantations, carpet factories and also control over the food supply as they owned the cattle and "exported 80,000 mules per year." "And to make an even bigger profit, the fathers did not hesitate to defraud the state treasury, as seen in the well known story of the so-called boxes of chocolate unloaded at Cadix which were full of gold powder." 10

January 7th, 1960, in Rome, there was a summit conference that took place that was intended to bring a peaceful co-existence between the soviets and the eastern bloc and the west. In the USA, Cardinal Spellman [who has numerous photos in magazines and newspapers standing beside important world leaders] urged Catholics to show open hostility to Mr. Khrushchev, when he visited the United States and was a guest here. Cardinal Ottaviani, Secretary of the Holy Office, delivered a most vehement speech at the basilica of "Saint Marie-Majeure" against the Soviets and the Western Powers who were involved in the peace project. 11

One might ask what purpose war serves when an institution such as the Catholic Church is striving for world rule. Nothing known to humanity changes lives, creates devastation and opens people up for domination more than war. Both sides of the conflict are aided and funded by those intent on establishing world domination and the creation of a slave state. At the end of the war, all countries concerned are at the debt of the international bankers, much of these owned, and operated by the Vatican. This is not

to disregard others who are working for the same objectives. All parties involved use each other to achieve these ends, along the way, both despise each other out of greed and seek each other's destruction so if the goal is achieved, the winner takes all. What they all have in common is the worship of the same "God."

References:

¹ Vatican Assassins: Wounded in the House of My Friends, The Diabolical History of the Society of Jesus Including: Its Second Thirty Years' War [1914-1945], its Cold War [1945-1990], and Its Assassination of America's First Roman Catholic President, John Fitzgerald Kennedy [1963] by Eric Jon Phelps, © 2001

² Ibid, pp. 23

³ Ibid, pp. 21

⁴ Ibid, pp. 38

⁵ Ibid, pp. 9

⁶ Ibid, pp. 41

⁷ Ibid, pp. 50-51

⁸ Ibid, pp. 56-57

⁹ Ibid, pp. 62

¹⁰ Ibid, pp. 68

¹¹ Ibid, pp 184

Other Reference:

The Secret History of the Jesuits by Edmond Paris; translated from the French, © 1975

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/sinning_nazarene.html

44 captures

25 May 2012 - 8 Nov 2020

May Jun Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

The Nazarene: the Worst Sinner of Them All

Christians believe the Nazarene to be perfect, a peaceful, loving, healing, and understanding being. Most are too lazy to read the facts. The bible may be the most purchased book, but it is the least read.

The Nazarene was slothful, indolent and lazy. He never worked like everyone else. He freeloaded and lived off the work and labors of others. He was a rude and inappreciative guest who often insulted his hosts. He STOLE and ordered others to do so. He condoned and advocated MURDER. He is one of the worst hypocrites who ever existed.

The Seven Deadly Sins:

Pride

The Nazarene was a very arrogant, selfish and conceited individual. His overwhelming sense of negative pride and self exaltation was seen in many of the scriptures:

He was arrogant enough to insult his host and leave her with the burden of work while he hogged all of the attention, indicating an extreme sense of self importance:

Luke 10: 38-42

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

Anyone who does not love him more than their own parents is not worthy of him. What happened to honor thy father and mother? Here, the Nazarene is placing himself above the family members of his followers, AGAIN, indicating pride and extreme arrogance:

Matthew 10: 37

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. This is also the sin of ENVY- he is so jealous of anyone who might share their love for another.

The pleasure of being massaged with expensive ointment was more important than selling the ointment and giving the money to the poor.

Mark 14: 3-7

3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some who had indignation within themselves and said, "Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor." And they murmured against her.

6 But Jesus said, "Let her alone; why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good; but me ye have not always.

The Nazarene calls other human beings "dogs" and "swine," indicating they are way beneath him:

Matthew 7: 6

6 "Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you."

He stated he was "greater" than Jonas and Solomon:

Matthew 12: 41-42

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

Envy

The Nazarene was so envious of any devotion or affections shown for anyone other than himself, even close family members, he demanded that his disciples leave their families behind.

Luke 9: 59-62

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

There are many more scriptures that blatantly expose the envious resentful character of the Nazarene. These are indicated in this article.

Wrath

Because of an excessive sense of pride, exaggerated self importance, arrogance and an overwhelming belief of being first and being entitled, the Nazarene was often subject to the sin of wrath:

Matt: 11: 20-24

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

The Nazarene is forever condemning, insulting and threatening others:

Matt. 23:33

33 "Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?"

Mark 3: 5

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, "Stretch forth thine hand."

John 2: 15

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables

In the above verse, the Nazarene is condemning money making in the temple and greed, but by his actions and demands, the Nazarene is the greediest of them all.

The Nazarene makes it plain he comes to bring war on earth and conflict, hatred and enmity among family members; breaking up the family unit and home:

Matthew 10: 34-36

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father and the daughter against her mother and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

He showed impatience and upset by the presence of a father who's child could not speak, that petitioned him for help. His personal time and energy were more important than spending a few seconds to help a small child who was handicapped. He also insulted his disciples and those around him who he spoke to in reply to the asking for help.

Mark 9: 19

19 "O faithless generation, how long am I to be with you? How long am I to bear with you? Bring him to me."

Greed

The Nazarene's distaste for labor was highly impractical. Because he lived off of the charity of others, there were times when charity couldn't satisfy his needs, so he STOLE.

On the Sabbath, he and his disciples helped themselves to a farmer's corn. When asked why he violated the law by eating on the Sabbath, he justified stealing by calling himself "lord of the Sabbath."

Luke 6: 1-5

1 And it came to pass on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

The Nazarene's sloth and greed often led to more theft:

He sent two disciples to steal an ass and a colt. He had no consideration as to whether taking the animals for himself would place any hardship upon whom he stole them from. Here, in addition to the act of stealing, the Nazarene does not have the nerve to go and steal these animals himself, he orders others to do so.

Luke 19: 29-35

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye

the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

Sloth

The Nazarene has always been known for his hatred of physical labor. The Nazarene also hated washing and bathing: Here, the Nazarene encourages not washing:

Matt. 15: 1-20

1 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Mark 7: 1-9

1 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brassen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

Also, the stretch in the desert speaks for itself. (Matthew 4: 1-2)

Gluttony

Gluttony is an inordinate desire to consume more than that which one requires. Although the Nazarene preached abstinence, he did not intend this for himself.

He gets defensive about complaints directed at him and his followers who are always seen eating and drinking.

Luke 5:33-34

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

He was known as a glutton and a drunkard.

Luke 7:34

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

The Nazarene was wrathful when his sources for free meals were not readily available. w. Once he cursed a fig tree for not having any fruit. The tree died.

Mark 11:12-14, 20-22

12 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

Lust

Lust is an inordinate craving for the pleasures of the body.

The Nazarene preached celibacy for his followers, but being the hypocrite that he is, he did not apply these teachings to himself. Both men* and women put out sexual favors for him as did others in the way of food, shelter and other needs.

Luke 8:1-3

1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

*There are deleted passages in the gospel of Mark. The Nazarene had intercourse with one of his disciples while the others slept in the garden before his crucifixion.

The Nazarene advocated and encouraged MURDER for selfish reasons:

Luke 19: 27

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

The Nazarene not only ADVOCATED SLAVERY, but encouraged and condoned the abuse of slaves:

Luke 12: 47

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

In addition to the sermon on the mount being ant-life and against nature (artificial), the Nazarene's actions speak much louder than his words and reveal his true nature- that of a big hypocrite:

Matthew 5

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

The Nazarene was ANYTHING but "poor in spirit." He was arrogant, self righteous and always put his own needs and desires before that of others.

Luke 10: 38-42

Matthew 10: 37

(see above scriptures)

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Matthew 8:21-22

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

"Meek" means "humble." Read the above paragraph of scriptures revealing the Nazarene's pride and arrogance.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

The Nazarene openly advocated and encouraged chaos and lawlessness. These unethical, suicidal, anti-life teachings have worked to undermine and destroy legal systems, resulting in the punishing of the victim, while criminals are rewarded and encouraged in their behavior. The end result is the collapse of civilization. Any species

that fails to defend itself will end up extinct. If the human body ignored the germs, bacteria, and viruses that invaded it, nearly all people would be dead in less than a day. These teachings are anti-life and designed to destroy human lives.

Matthew 5: 38-44

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

The Nazarene was anything but "merciful." He is forever condemning, threatening and damning people.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

The Nazarene was anything but "pure of heart."

He LIED:

John 5: 31

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

The Nazarene told his disciples that they would not die before his second coming:

Matthew 16: 28

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Revelation 3: 11

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

He STOLE:

Luke 19: 29-35

Luke 6: 1-5

(see above)

He ADVOCATED and ENCOURAGED MURDER on a whim:
Luke 19: 27 (see above)

He was one of the worst hypocrites that ever lived.

Matthew 5: 19

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Matthew 10: 34-36

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father and the daughter against her mother and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

The Nazarene condemns righteousness and works against it- see the other scriptures on this page.

Matthew 5: 11

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

This is blatant of the Nazarene's hatred of humanity.

The Nazarene preached self mutilation:

Matthew 19: 12

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

A "eunuch" is a castrated male; in other words, a male with his balls cut off. The Catholic Church routinely castrated young choirboys in order to prevent their voices from changing.

Matthew 5: 29-30

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for

thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

The Nazarene's CRUELTY TO ANIMALS:

Matthew 8: 30-32

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

No individual in history has been provided with more excuses. Twisting, warping, distorting and outright lying of what this entity taught and did is commonplace among those who are deluded, sympathetic and/or just plain stupid.

Many argue that this entity never existed and/or is unimportant. People who maintain these opinions are as deluded and foolish as those who believe the Nazarene was a righteous individual. Whether or not this entity physically existed is irrelevant. The effects this creature had upon humanity has permeated every aspect of the society in which most of us live. There are millions and millions who worship this creature and promote him at every level relentlessly. The impact this entity has had upon humanity is horrendous. Nearly every war there has been has been fought for RHP religious purposes. Millions and millions have severe psychological disorders and hang-ups, which prevent them from living a healthy normal life.

The sorry list of crimes against humanity perpetrated because of this individual goes on and on.

It does not matter whether the entity is a myth or physically and historically existed. The entity is a reality through all of the major injustices and workings of which have held us ALL back for centuries and must be destroyed.

Those who take a stand for personal liberty and freedom are incessantly battling Christians in the courts as they relentlessly and obsessively work to deprive every last man, woman and child of their freedom and their lives.

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Ubiquitous_Nazarene.html

113 captures

27 Apr 2005 - 8 Nov 2025

Aug MAR Apr

25

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

The Ubiquitous Nazarene

The Nazarene is made up of nothing but stolen legends, stolen identities and a bunch of meaningless, worthless hypocritical and contradictory teachings. I don't think there has been a character in all of history that is as fictitious as this Nazarene idiot, and because he is a lie, he can change according to the times.

He was invented to be nothing more than a distraction for the masses, with the intention of removing all spiritual knowledge and power from the populace and placing it in the hands of a controlling few to the detriment of the all.

Christianity has survived because it always adapted to the times, just as it is doing today. The Christian church finally admitted insidiously that the Earth is not flat. If they hadn't, they would have never survived. That is just one of numerous examples.

Now, the Nazarene has put on a New Age face. The teachings of the Original Gods and ancient knowledge are all of a sudden attributed to the Nazarene. This is whether they come from Egypt [Some double-digit I.Q. individuals have the stupidity to claim he was a "pharaoh."]

In the 1960's and 70's, he was the ideal hippy. Now he is the great teacher of this new age crap and the "threefold" joke, which of course includes those nefarious angels and Judeo/Christian mysticism.

During the crusades, he was the Christian warrior, leading the Christian armies to slaughter everyone in their path- "Onward Christian Soldiers." With Islam, he still exists, but this time, as not the "Son of God" but as a prophet.

He seems to be everywhere and conforms to every trend, and every culture. Just slap the ragged poor professional victim on two crossed sticks of wood and there he is. The only thing that *is* real concerning this ubiquitous clown is the suicidal teachings designed to turn the whole of society into malleable slaves. The underlying message never changes.

This is analogous to a harmless looking rodent that brings in lethal parasites that infest the locale like what happened with the Bubonic Plague of the Middle Ages.

Because he is fictitious, he can be made into whatever they please as long as it is done insidiously. He can be anything at any time and anywhere. On the one hand, he is

celibate and the "Son of God." On the other hand, in order to adapt with the sexual openness of today, he now has sexual relations with Mary Magdalene.

Because new knowledge has come from the Far East, of course, he was there from age "13 until 30," as there is no written record so they can make up anything they wish. This way, they can attribute a lot of the Eastern teachings to him and claim "the all is one." Yeah, the "all is one" until someone mentions "Satan" and either there is denial or defensiveness out of these jokers.

Because homosexuality is becoming more open, now parts of the gospel of St. John, which were conveniently deleted, claim he had sexual intercourse another male. He can be anything at anytime and anywhere.

The Nazarene never gave any direct answers to anything. This way, any bible thumper is free to quote here and there, as they see fit. His parables fit any situation at any time and say nothing. They can be interpreted 100 different ways. Just put him on a stick and start pounding away!

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

© Copyright 2005, Joy of Satan Ministries;
Library of Congress Number: 12-16457

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Exposing_Corruption.htm

58 captures

4 Mar 2012 - 30 Mar 2022

May JUN Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

Exposing Spiritual Corruption:
Spiritual Alchemy
&
The Bible

True Satanism is based upon the ancient religions that predated Judaism, Christianity, and Islam by hundreds to thousands of years. The traditional colors of black and red

used in Satanism, date all the way back to Ancient Egypt and are symbolic of spiritual transformation. The ancient religions were based upon completing our Creator Satan's work: that of transforming the human soul into that of a god and achieving god-like power and immortality. Satan's Kingdom was stolen from him.

The Judeo/Christian Bible is a corruption of stolen material that has been used to spiritually enslave humanity. All of the legends of the Gods are allegories. The Vatican and its cohorts have gained wealth, power, and control by forcing people to believe these allegories are literal places and characters.

The completion of the work, what is known in alchemy as the "Magnum Opus" has its foundation in the kundalini. The kundalini serpent lies coiled at the base of the spine. Through meditation, the fiery serpent ascends. This is what is known as "Raising the Devil." There are 33 vertebrae in the human spinal column. We often hear the term "33rd degree Mason" or that the fictitious nazarene lived 33 years. The kundalini serpent ascends the 33 vertebrae of the spine.

The seven chakras are also very important in the work. When the kundalini ascends, it must pierce through each of the seven chakras. This is why there is so much emphasis on the number seven in many ancient spiritual texts and also what has been corrupted in the Judeo/Christian Bible. Christian leaders mislead their followers through deceiving them into believing the stolen legends in the bible are real. Through this deception, the Vatican and Christian churches have obtained unbelievable wealth and power. This power is not only in the material world, but in the spiritual as well. All spiritual knowledge was systematically removed with the Inquisition. Those at the top are adept at black magick and have advanced to spiritual power, while the rest of humanity suffers under their control.

Many ancient paintings we are told are of the nazarene, "virgin mary" and related are really of the Original Gods, such as Marduk (Amon Ra) and Astaroth. The Magnum Opus begins ideally in the spring when the Sun is in Aries, thus the man standing with the lamb. The halo is the ascended kundalini and the vibrant aura of witchpower. The Catholic Church stole this and has been passing it off as their fictitious nazarene. The glyphs for the sign of Aries can be readily seen in Astaroth's Sigil:

(All of the Demon Sigils are designs of important alchemical symbols).

The story of the creation in the book of genesis is another allegory: "God" creates the universe in "seven days," "On the seventh day he rested." Those of us who are educated know once the kundalini serpent has ascended through the 6 chakras and passed through the three "knots" (trinity), the seventh is effortless. In truth, "Heaven" is a code word for the seventh chakra. We have all heard the term "Seventh heaven." "God" is a code word for ourselves and also the word "Gods" is a code for the chakras in many ancient texts. "Hell" is a code word for the base chakra, aka "the lower world" where the scorching hot kundalini serpent lies dormant.

The tree in the "Garden of Eden" in the bible was stolen from many different religions predating Christianity and symbolizes a map of the human soul, the trunk of the tree representing the human spine, with the branches symbolizing the "144,000" nadis. "Adam and Eve" symbolize the Ida and the Pingala, where the two meet and become one. With the ascended kundalini and the fusion of the ida and pingala at the 6th chakra, gnosis is obtained and one's spiritual eyes are opened. This was originally symbolized in the Egyptian "All-seeing Eye."

The separated capstone atop the pyramid symbolizes our Creator Satan's unfinished work.

The number 12 is also ubiquitous in many ancient texts and also in the stolen material of the bible. The number 12 symbolizes the 12 steps in the magnum opus. These are based upon the 12 signs of the zodiac.

Genesis 1

1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

The heaven and earth symbolize the crown and base chakras

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

"Without form and void" represent what is known as the "chaos" stage in the magnum opus.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. The light is where one creates what is known as the prima materia, the foundation of the philosopher's stone. This is done by condensing the bioelectricity/chi into a ball of light.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

This is a first step and foundation, thus "the first day."

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

The above verses regarding the "two great lights" symbolize the heart chakra, where "heaven" and "earth" meet. As we can see in the downward point of Satan's Sigil, the Satanic Pentagram, and Baphomet, light descends through the crown to the base chakra.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

"The elixir of life, the blessed waters, penetrate down to them [the metals/chakras] and rouse them from their sleep." This is what is known as the "dew" that is secreted by the pineal gland as a result of power meditation. Birds are also very important symbols in alchemy.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

From the above, again the ALLEGORY is perverted and twisted. The "sixth day" is the sixth chakra where the male and female ida and pingala meet.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

Here is another alchemical allegory that was stolen and twisted. When the alchemist has completed his/her work, he/she rests. "God" = OURSELVES!

The genesis saga continues, all of it stolen and corrupted from religions predating christianity.

Genesis 3: 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

There is the stage in alchemy where one undergoes a death of the prima materia. This is known as "nigredo" "black stage."

"The initial, black stage of the opus alchymicum in which the body of the impure metal, the matter of the Stone, or the old outmoded state of being is killed, putrefied and dissolved into the original substance of the creation, the prima materia, in order that it may be renovated and reborn in a new form."¹

Here is where the fictitious nazarene was also invented. The nazarene was stolen from some 18+ Pagan Gods who were "crucified" on a cross or hung from a tree. All of this is an allegory, for example: The Norse God Odin hung from a tree and experienced a death of sorts to obtain knowledge. Through being reborn, he obtained gnosis. The cross represents the all-important four quarters. This is also the meaning of the hanged man card in the Tarot. The Egyptian phoenix has the same meaning- rebirth through fire. The eclipse said to have occurred during the supposed "crucifixion" of the nazarene also symbolizes the nigredo stage of blackness. This stage is also symbolized by the black crow and the Black Sun.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

The kundalini serpent transforms, but does not kill.

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

This is the gnosis that the Christian Churches and their nefarious cohorts have relentlessly worked against. Once our eyes have been opened, we can no longer be deceived by ANY lies!

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

Nakedness is another allegory of rebirth. Everyone is born naked.

Now, we get to "Noah" and the ark, which was stolen from the Sumerian epic of Ziusudra.

"Noah's flood is a symbol for the 'dissolution of the Stone's matter into the prima materia during the nigredo. At this stage of the opus, the cold, moist, feminine principle (Luna) is said to dominate the hot, dry coagulating male aspect of the opus (Sol).'" ²

The water element is feminine, while the fire element is masculine. This stage of the opus is symbolized by a flood of energy which is symbolized by the flood of waters. The flood is another allegory of death and regeneration. The ark itself is symbolic of the human body. The allegory of the crow not returning to the ark is symbolic of the stage is not yet completed. The "dove" symbolizes the white stage aka the "albedo."

"The albedo occurs after the blackened matter, the putrefied body of the metal or the matter for the stone, lying dead at the bottom of the alembic, has been washed to whiteness by the mercurial waters." ³

It is readily apparent how this allegory has been corrupted into an assumed actual event, complete with characters.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

AGAIN, the number seven and "rest." This symbolizes the seventh chakra, which is effortless bliss and the "mountains of Ararat" symbolize the completed work, which was STOLEN from the meaning of the Egyptian pyramids- the apex point at the top which has its foundation at the four quarters.

Now, I might also add here- to the fools who have been attacking Enili/Beelzebub with drowning humanity- GET A LIFE!!!!

Knowledge comes from Satan.

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

The "bow" is the rainbow, the iridescent colors that indicate another higher stage of the magnum opus has been completed. THIS STAGE, I MIGHT ADD IS ALSO SYMBOLIZED BY THE PEACOCK. THE PEACOCK IS A SYMBOL OF AND IS SACRED TO SATAN!

Verse 13 reads: "a covenant between me and the earth." "God" is another alchemical code word for the crown chakra, aka "heaven" (the top three chakras are also symbolic of 'heaven') "paradise" "bliss" and the earth is the lower world, symbolized by the three lower chakras. This indicates "heaven" and earth have been merged at the heart chakra.

The following biblical books are the fictitious history of the Jewish people. The "torah" was STOLEN and corrupted from the Egyptian Tarot. The "Torah" is also known as the "Pentateuch," the five books of "Moses" (another fictitious character). One can see this was stolen from the five suits of the Tarot- the wands/rods (suit of fire); the pentacles (suit of earth); the cups (suit of water); and the swords (suit of air) and of course the trump, representing the element of the quintessence.

"The nigredo stage ends on the surface of a starry aspect, which is likened to the night sky which told shepherds and kings that a child was born in Bethlehem." 4
AGAIN, this is symbolic and indicates another stage of the work, when one can 'see' the light of the chi stone in the black void, when one's eyes are closed, during meditation. The "three" magi represent the three stages of the work. The fictitious nazarene- the stone (which was born from the work).

"There are three stones, or three works, or three degrees of perfection, within the work." 5

Here we go again with twisted allegories in relation to that fictitious nazarene – the "crucifixion" – two others were crucified with the nazarene, making three.

I could go on and on and on, citing biblical verses and revealing how they were stolen and corrupted. The character of the nazarene, which was invented from an allegory has:

1. Acted to remove all spiritual knowledge and replace it with bullshit. The "Jesus saves" crap (ad nauseum) and the "born again" have been twisted and incorporated into this fictitious character. in other words, deluded ones have been deceived into believing this character will take care of everything spiritual as long as they conform to the agenda.
2. The "Jesus" character has acted as the thought police for ultimate control. Wars have been fought repeatedly over beliefs and ideas. Control what is in the mind of humanity and you will control humanity.
3. Since the nazarene is fictitious, he can be anything to anyone which those in powerful

positions in the xian program dictate. He can change with the times and conform to any agenda.

It is time everyone wakes up to the spiritual corruption that has played humanity to the tune of trillions and trillions of dollars, souls and everything else these parasites have taken their followers for a ride with.

References

¹A Dictionary of Alchemical Imagery by Lyndy Abraham © 1998

²Ibid

³Ibid

⁴The Hermetic Museum: Alchemy & Mysticism by Alexander Roob © 2001

⁵Alchemy: The Secret Art by Stanislas Klossowski De Rola © 1973

Le Mystère des Cathédrales by Fulcanelli © 1964

© Copyright 2006, Joy of Satan Ministries;
Library of Congress Number: 12-16457

Exposing Christianity

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/energy.html

61 captures

2 Mar 2012 - 9 Nov 2022

Mar JUN Jul

28

2014 2016 2017

About this capture

The Subliminal Message of the Judeo/Christian Bible:
Jewish Supremacy over Gentiles

There is a secret Jewish cabal that goes back thousands of years. This cabal controlled and always had a much higher level of knowledge way beyond anything the majority knew. When new societies were established, this Jewish cabal would usurp the

positions of religious and political power and ensure that any advanced knowledge in circulation was removed from the public domain and into their secret schools and organizations. The ruling hierarchy of the Vatican are nothing more than organized criminals who have caused humanity untold destruction, misery, suffering, and grief. The Catholic Church and Christian religion are staffed with at the higher levels, and tools of the Jews who are their masters. The Jews are the ones who control the Christian Churches, especially the Vatican from which all other Christian sects evolved.

At the upper levels, they know the true power of the sun, numerology, the mass mind, the effects of planets on human behavior, how to manipulate time, energy, they have used their secret organizations to create institutions in the public arena such as religions and political parties to remove occult knowledge and keep it out of circulation. The Inquisition was a prime example, for even to speak of anything occult or esoteric was to sign one's own death warrant.

In order to maximize power for their agenda, Christian churches were built upon Ley Lines. Ley Lines are areas within the earth that have increased geo-magnetic energy. The human body is composed of and runs on bio-electricity. Our thoughts are made up of electrical impulses. Through meditation and working with our own energy centers, we can hone our thoughts to have a stronger electrical output and to affect our environment. When one who is knowledgeable uses earth energy in addition to this directed thought energy, this greatly amplifies the power behind the thoughts and direction of the energy through the will. Pagan temples were destroyed and Christian churches were erected in their place. Special rituals were also conducted at these energy crossings within the earth grid. Human/animal sacrifices and such produced extreme fear in intended victims. This directed fear energy, that they use to control was pumped into these vortexes of earth energy. What happens is this energy, magnified thousands of times creates a state of vibration within the earth field in which we all live. From what I understand, it encircles the earth like a spider web. This is one reason why Christianity has such a powerful hold on many. Fear is the four letter word that controls the world and it is very effective.

In addition, the lying preaching, chock full of emotion and the doctrines that were repeated endlessly inside of these structures had all the power they needed to do their job. Along with using the energy of the ignorant congregation, a constant and powerful supply of energy was and has been available to be directed and manipulated by enemy adepts for the control of and the damnation of the populace. Ancient works of art through the Renaissance are proof of the control the Christian church had upon the people in every aspect of their lives. There are very few paintings, sculptures and other works of art that do not depict the Nazarene or the Virgin Mary and their ilk. This also goes for music during the time period. To create any number of non-Christian works was to subject one's self to be condemned as a heretic. The prayer energy alone, that has gone into this foul institution is beyond the imagination. One person alone who fixates upon a thought or idea generates thought energy; think what millions can do.

Unfortunately, given the greed, this has not been enough for the nefarious aliens and their human slaves who run this ring of destruction. There had to be war. The human energy output is most powerful in times of great fear, when facing death or when dying. The more violent, the better. Anyone who is familiar with the Old Testament of the Bible should be well aware of the endless wars and genocide of Gentiles promoted by the so-called "Jehova," which is Jewish domination over, and mass murder, torture, and genocide of gentiles. This sick perverted filth is forcibly drummed into the minds of gentiles from day one, creating a powerful subliminal thoughtform, which has manifested into reality.

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/bible_conspiracy.htm

83 captures

19 Feb 2012 - 1 Feb 2023

May AUG Sep

14

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

The Bible: A Jewish Conspiracy and Hoax on the Gentiles

The Bible is a Jewish conspiracy. Christians are deluded under a powerful spell. Christianity is nothing more than a vicious program, with the goals of:

Forcing the Gentiles to give up all occult knowledge and power so all psychic power is in the hands of select Jews for total control.

Indoctrinating the the Gentile masses into pacifism and a slave-like mentality of servitude

Encouraging the Gentiles into giving up all money and worldly goods which is funneled into the hands of the ruling Jews and their Gentile lackeys like Billy Graham

Preparing the Gentile masses for a one world communist slave state with the ruling Jews in control.

Channeling Gentile psychic energy and prayers into the "Second coming of Christ" which is in reality the Jewish Messiah as any working of the mind must have a

connection.

Cutting the Gentiles off from their own Tribal Gods and Demi-Gods, whose identities have been altered and replaced with fictitious Jewish characters. Our True Creator God has been denegated, viciously and heinously insulted and blasphemed and relegated to the enemy of humanity.

"May his name and memory be blotted out."

--The Jewish Talmud

"We shall destroy God"

--Quote from the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

The list is endless and it is so glaringly obvious what was done. Now, we all know the Nazarene is fictitious. The Jews themselves know it and don't believe in him as he is a lie based upon some 20+ crucified "saviors" stolen from Gentile pantheons around the world.

I have put a lot of effort and time into researching the Bible, as so many people have serious hang-ups because of intense indoctrination with Christiainty and the psychic power that has gone into it. It is obvious the Bible is a hoax and a lie.

"We shall now endeavor to answer the question which must naturally arise in the minds of all who see for the first time, the similarity in the legends of the Hebrews and those of other nations, namely: have the Hebrews copied from other nations, or, have other nations copied from the Hebrews? To answer this question we shall; first give a brief account or history of the Pentateuch and other books of the Old Testament from which we have taken legends, and show about what time they were written; and second, show that other nations were possessed of these legends long before that time, and that the Jews copied from them."

- Bible Myths And Their Parallels in Other Religions By T. W. Doane © 1882, page 92

The Creation:

"Structurally, Genesis 1-11 presents a fascinating insight into how the Bible evolved from a collection of polytheistic myths and legends from various cultures into a mostly coherent monotheistic account of Israelite history."

- 101 Myths of the Bible by Gary Greenburg © 2000; page 3

In summary, every character in the bible was stolen from Pagan Gentile religions and replaced with a Jewish character:

Jewish monotheism was stolen from Egyptian Akhenaton

The Jewish creation was stolen from the Egyptian Creation ¹

The Jewish Yahweh's use of the word to create was stolen from the Egyptians (Jewish Yaweh replaces Ptah) ²

"Let there be Light" was stolen from the Theban Creation epic.³

The "firmament in the midst of the waters..." was stolen from the Egyptian Creation⁴

Adam and Eve were stolen from the Egyptian Geb and Nut ⁵

Eve coming from Adam's rib was stolen from the Epic of Enki and

Ninhursag: "My brother what hurts thee?

"My rib hurts me"

ANET, 41.

Ninti who's name means

"Lady of the Rib" cured Enki's rib⁶

Adam and Eve's punishment and loss of immortality were stolen from the

Mesopotamian story of Adapa

(Jewish Yaweh replaces Sumerian Enki)⁷

Jewish Cain, Abel and Seth were stolen from Osiris, Set and Horus⁸

The conflict between Cain and Abel was stolen from Set and Osiris and as the story goes on, it is later based upon the Sumerian Dumuzi and Enkimdu ⁹

Jewish Samson was stolen from Heracles,

The putting out of his eyes is based on Oedipus

The pulling down of the pillars was stolen from the Egyptian tale about Re-Herakhte¹⁰

The Jewish story of Jacob and the Ladder was stolen from the Egyptian Funerary Rituals for the deceased King

"Hail to thee, O Ladder of God, Hail to thee, O Ladder of Set. Stand up O Ladder of God, Stand up O Ladder of Set, stand up O Ladder of Horus, whereon Osiris went forth into heaven." "The Egyptian Ladder consisting of the bodies of two Egyptian deities upon which Osiris ascends into heaven, has been replaced by a ladder with several supernatural beings, angels, climbing up and down between earth and heaven."¹¹

Jewish Moses was stolen from several Gods and kings, depending on what stage of his life story:

Sargon (the birth and abandonment in the river, being rescued by royalty, etc)

The wanderings in the desert were based upon the Sun-God Bacchus as seen in the Hymns of Orpheus 12

The Hebrew stint of "40 years in the desert" claimed in the Jewish book of Exodus and the subsequent "40 day and 40 nights" wanderings in the desert of the Jewish Nazarene were stolen from:

"The struggle of Set and Horus in the desert lasted forty days, as commemorated in the forty days of the Egyptian Lent, during which time Set, as the power of drought and sterility, made war on Horus in the water and the buried germinating grain....These forty days have been extended into forty years, and confessedly so by the Jews."13
Jewish Joshua was stolen from the Egyptian Deities Shu and Nun.14

Jewish Deborah was stolen from the Egyptian Goddess Neith 15

Jewish Noah was stolen from Sumerian Ziusudra

The fictitious Jewish God Yaweh in the Noah story replaced the Sumerian God Enlil, aka Beelzebub

Noah's son Jewish Ham was stolen from Belus 16

Jewish Nimrod was stolen from the Egyptian Pharaoh Sesostris17

Jewish Abraham was stolen from King Hariscandra of the Hindu Sankhayana-Sutras

Jewish Isaac was stolen from King Hariscandra's son Rohita

The fictitious Jewish God Yaweh in this story replaced the Hindu God Varuna18

Jewish character Daniel was stolen from Egyptian Neferti 19

Jewish Jonah and the whale; Jonah was stolen from the Hindu character "Saktideva" found in the Somadeva Bhatta.

The "Twelve Tribes of Israel" like the Twelve Disciples of Christ are based upon the twelve signs of the Zodiac.

Jewish Lot and his wife were stolen from the Greek Orpheus and Eurydice

Jewish Yaweh replaces the Greek God Hades

Jewish Jacob and Jewish Esau were stolen from Horus and Set20

Jewish Rebekah was stolen from The Egyptian Goddess Isis²¹

Jewish Joseph with the eleven brothers was stolen from Egyptian Psammetichus²²

Jewish story of Joseph and Potiphar's wife stolen from Egyptian Anubis and Bata²³

"The Ten Plagues" against Egypt were grossly exaggerated and altered and stolen from the Ipuwer Papyrus ²⁴

The Ten commandments was stolen from The Code of Hammurabi Jewish Yaweh replaces the Sumerian Sun God Shamash aka Azazel²⁵

Jewish David killing Philistine Goliath were stolen from Thor throwing a hammer at Hrungnir and striking him in the forehead.²⁶

The Jewish Job was stolen from Ugaritic Keret and Jewish Yaweh replaces the God "El."

The Jewish "Job," was stolen from a story written in the Ugaritic language (Cuneiform Script), composed circa 1400 BCE by "Ilmilku The Scribe." This epic involves "Keret" and the God "El." NOT Job and Jehova. Keret's family tragedies and illness are comparable with the story of Job. In the original tale, "Satan" never even entered into the picture.

Here, Jewish Jehova replaces El²⁷

By creating opposing Gods, one "good" and the other "evil" the Jews have been able to manipulate the world beyond belief.

The Jewish book of Proverbs, along with the writings in the book of Ecclesiastes were stolen from the Teachings of Egyptian Ptah-Hotep.²⁸

Many of the writings in the Jewish book of Joshua were stolen from The El Amarna Letters²⁹

The Jewish book of Judges is comprised of material stolen from:

The Story of Aqhat

The Diary of Wen-Amon

The Gezer Almanac³⁰

The Jewish books of Samuel and Kings contain stolen material from:

The Mari Prophecies

The Stele of Mesha

The Karatepe Inscription

The Annals of Shalmaneser III

The Black Obelisk of Shalmaneser III
The Annals of Tiglath-Pileser III
The Annals of Sargon II
The Siloam Inscription
The Yavne-Yam Inscription
The Lachish Letters
The Arad Ostraca
The Annals of Sennacherib
The Annals of Nebuchadnezzar II
More stolen material in the biblical books of Ezra and Nehemiah from:
The Cylinder of Cyrus³¹

Jewish Mordecai stolen from the Babylonian God Marduk³²

Jewish Esther and the Jewish book of Esther was stolen from Ishtar, aka Astaroth, Astarte, Ashtar.³³

The Jewish Virgin Mary "Queen of Heaven" was stolen from Astaroth

Jewish John the Baptist stolen from Anup, baptizer of Horus; both lost their heads.³⁴

Jewish Judas was stolen from Set.³⁵

Jewish Matthew was stolen from Thoth ³⁶

Jewish Thomas was stolen from Tammuz ³⁷

"Like Jesus, the Greek God Hermes was also wrapped in swaddling clothing and placed in a manger, as was Dionysus." ³⁸

The Gentile Gods wound up in the grimoires of blasphemy.

"No other people has ever been so conscious of ultimate primacy through supernatural intervention. This has given them cohesion and courage to persevere in the face of persecution and decimation. The conviction that every Jew will one day share in his divine destiny as a member of the world's ruling race has made him proud and has enabled him to survive unassimilated among the nations of the earth."

"Included in the promised inheritance was a deliverer or messiah to bring about "the kingdom." This messiah would be either a temporal, human leader who with his armies would overthrow the enemies of Israel, or a supernatural being who would do likewise, establishing an "everlasting" Jewish kingdom as well." "The Jewish imperialism would thus come as the awaited deliverer destroyed the enemies and gave their booty to Israel. As Larson says 'This Messiah shall bring judgement upon the Gentiles and they

shall become the slaves of Judah..."

The above two paragraphs were excerpts taken from The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold by Acharya S. © 1999 taken from pages 325 and 326

The purpose of the bible was:

To give the Jewish people a history they never had

To give the Jewish people a special status as the "Chosen of God"

To enable the Jewish people to advance in their quest for world domination. The gentiles have been disarmed and spoon-fed a pacifistic anti-life philosophy with Christianity

To keep all occult, psychic and mind power under the control of the Jews and disarm the gentile populations psychically.

For the Jewish secret cabal to seize and direct as much psychic energy as possible into the coming of their "messiah" who will unite the Jews and rule the world. (This is the fictitious Christ, - the Jews themselves know Christ is fictitious- the "Temple of Solomon" and various other faces of the same theme).

Because the multitude of characters, numbers and stories were stolen and altered from gentile sources, they are strong enough in the gentile racial memory to use as a powerful psychic tool for manipulation.

Bible Myths And Their Parallels in Other Religions By T. W. Doane Copyright 1882 In closing in the Al Jilwah and Qu'ret al-Yezid, Satan makes it very plain concerning these lies.

"THERE IS NO GOD BUT MYSELF" "KNOWING THIS, WHO DARES WORSHIP THE FALSE GODS OF THE KORAN AND BIBLE?"

-SATAN

FROM THE QU'RET AL-YEZID

"SATAN" ENEMY IN HEBREW

"We shall destroy God"

--Quote from the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

REFERENCES:

¹ 101 Myths of the Bible by Gary Greenburg © 2000 pages 3-24

² Ibid, pages 11-13
³ Ibid, page 14
 4 Ibid, page 17
 5 Ibid, pages 43-44
 6 Ibid, page 55
 7 Ibid, pages 56-57
 8 Ibid, page 9
 9 Ibid, pages 68-69
 10 Bible Myths And Their Parallels in Other Religions By T. W. Doane © 1882, Chapter VIII "Samson and his Exploits" pages 62-76
 11 page 144, 101 Myths of the Bible
 12 Page 51 Bible Myths And Their Parallels in Other Religions
 13 The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold by Acharya S. © 1999 page 244
 14 101 Myths of the Bible pages 254-255
 15 101 Myths of the Bible pages 258-62
 16 101 Myths of the Bible pages 103-104
 17 101 Myths of the Bible pages 103-104 pages 101, 102
 18 Bible Myths And Their Parallels in Other Religions page 39
 19 Old Testament Parallels - Laws and Stories from the Ancient Near East by Victor H. Matthews and Don C. Benjamin & 3169; 1991 pages 235-240
 20 101 Myths of the Bible pages 135-137
 21 101 Myths of the Bible page 138
 22 101 Myths of the Bible page 175-179
 23 101 Myths of the Bible pages 180-181 and Old Testament Parallels pages 41-45
 24 101 Myths of the Bible page 206
 25 Old Testament Parallels pages 62-67
 26 Bible Myths And Their Parallels in Other Religions pages 90-91
 27 Old Testament Parallels pages 201-211
 28 Old Testament Parallels pages 184-188
 29 Old Testament Parallels pages 77-80
 30 Old Testament Parallels pages 85-105
 31 Old Testament Parallels pages 109-143
 32 101 Myths of the Bible page 292
 33 101 Myths of the Bible pages 292-293
 34 The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold page 177
 35 The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold page 171
 36 The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold page 171
 37 The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold page 172
 37 The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold page 191
 Other References:

Popular Dictionary of Assyrian and Babylonian Terminology by F. C. Norton © 2003
 The Literature of Ancient Egypt: An Anthology of Stories, Instructions, and Poetry, Edited by William Kelly Simpson © 1972
 Religions of the Ancient Near East Sumero-Akkadian Religious Texts and Ugaritic Epics,

Edited by Isaac Mendelsohn © 1955

The Ancient Near East Volume I, An Anthology of Texts and Pictures, Edited by James Pritchard © 1958

© Copyright 2005, Joy of Satan Ministries;
Library of Congress Number: 12-16457

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Christian_Program.html

54 captures

5 Jun 2012 - 1 Feb 2023

May JUN Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

The Christian Program and Purpose

Quote from the Talmud:

Libbre David 37: "To communicate anything to a Goy about our religious relations would be equal to the killing of all Jews, for if the Goyim knew what we teach about them, they would kill us openly."

With enough research, Christianity and its cohorts can be summed up, revealing its true purpose. Jehova's Witnesses know of all the Pagan origins of the holidays, such as xmas and Easter. They are deluded as to the nazarene, as the nazarene is also a stolen CONCEPT, from some 18+ crucified Pagan Gods who hung from a tree, such as Odin. Everything in the Christian program is FALSE, STOLEN, CORRUPTED, AND COUNTERFEIT!

The entire purpose of Christianity is to PREPARE Gentiles to be slavishly obedient and worshipping of their jewish masters in a new world order, where the jews will have total and complete control, unless people wake up and this is stopped.

As can be seen from the articles on this website, the pantheon of Gentile/Pagan Gods (subliminal worship) was replaced with fictitious jewish archetypes with the program of Christianity. Along with this, the jews achieved a special status they did not deserve- being "The chosen of God." All of this is subliminal in that it creates the mindset of slavish, self-sacrificing, servile mentality in its victims, that readily accepts the jews to be in charge. The fictitious jewish archetypes such as the nazarene create a powerful

subconscious association with what is known as "The God Part of the Brain" and act to transfer this mindset of worship to the jews who intend upon ruling the world. There is NOTHING at all spiritual about Christianity. The Bible is nothing more than a fictitious history of the jews, and intense blasphemy against the Gentile Gods and our True Creator God Satan, which means "enemy" in Hebrew. We prove all of this on this website.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

In addition to the subliminal workings, Gentiles are severely threatened with delving into the "occult" in order to remove all powers of the mind and soul and to keep these powers within the circle of ruling jewish masters for total abuse and exploitation of the Gentiles. Because sexual orgasm is the doorway to the power and advancement of the soul, the Christian doctrines have always worked relentlessly to suppress it. Christianity drums into its victims minds that they are nothing more than property. Their minds, souls and bodies all belong to "Jehova" which in reality is the top ruling Jews who are masters of occult power.

Quotes from the Talmud:

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: "Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

Seph. Jp., 92, 1: "God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

The denegation of women in these programs is a sick, twisted and perverted attempt, again, subliminal, like the suppression of human sexuality, to deprive Gentiles of occult power. This has its origins in the Far Eastern teachings of "Shakti" which represents the female (subconscious and kundalini power) aspect of the human soul. The male aspect is the left brained logical side. Both must work together to achieve material results, which is the purpose of yoga. By suppressing the female side of the brain, one's powers of mind and soul are completely dormant and inaccessible.

Ouija boards, astrology, and other forms of divination have also been strictly suppressed in attempts to deprive Gentiles from communicating with our own TRUE Gods who have been shamefully and hideously blasphemed and labeled as "evil." Our Gods have been the victims of Jewish horror and gore Hollywood flics and other denegrating and insulting themes, where Gentiles are fooled into mocking, cursing, and fearing them, while working for their own damnation and paying out the ass for it, not only to the tune of trillions and trillions of dollars, but also with psychic energy. The jews have had a long history of deluding the Gentiles into paying for their own damnation and ruin. The war in Iraq is a blatant example, where thousands of young American men and women have

died or are permanently disabled- all for Israel.

GENTILES NEED TO WAKE UP!!

Back to Exposing Christianity

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Sexuality.html

48 captures

15 May 2012 - 5 Oct 2022

Jun JUN Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

Why Christianity Attacks Sexuality

The Christian Church has done everything in its power to suppress and control sexuality. Sexual energy is the creative life force that liberates the kundalini, and is a direct threat to their agenda for enslaving humanity.

There is nothing spiritual about Christianity. Christianity is a tool to remove all spiritual knowledge and spirituality. This has been effectively accomplished by attacking the second chakra, which is the sexual chakra, thus keeping the kundalini serpent bound in the base. In order for the kundalini energy to ascend, and ascend safely, all of the chakras must be free and open. Psychological hang-ups manifest themselves in the chakras, which are the key components of the soul, and create blocks that prevent the ascension and circulation of spiritual energy, both in the 7 main chakras and in the 144,000 nadis.

Christianity, Islam, and other related programs to destroy spirituality vehemently attack sexuality in any way they can, whether it is heterosexuality, homosexuality, etc. They work to instill sexual inhibitions, guilt, shame, and turn something beautiful and spiritually empowering into something ugly. Few if any Christians or Muslims are even aware of what spirituality really is. All of these nefarious programs have replaced spiritual concepts with imposter Jewish characters, Jewish places, and other fictitious Jewish archetypes, such as Jesus, the Nazarene. Jesus has been used as a diversion and distraction, keeping followers from accessing true spirituality and working on their souls. Truth be known, we save our own souls. "Jesus" is a fictitious Jewish character that is nothing more than an imposter to a CONCEPT.

Kundalini liberates the soul and also opens up the psyche. The Christian Church has also done everything in its power to keep us from communicating with beings such as Satan and his Demons, and deliberately cut us all off from any knowledge and power. This keeps us all in the dark, and has cut us off from our True Creator God.

"WE SHALL DESTROY GOD" - Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

The sexual suppression creates an imbalance in the base and second chakras which bleeds over into the emotional level (chakra) this extends to the next chakra and from here, we have a further imbalance, creating fear and guilt, and other emotional and psychological disorders. Because of the cut-off, there is no outlet and humanity degenerates spiritually from generation to generation. Each generation has been indoctrinated and conditioned to view sexuality in the Judeo/Christian/Muslim way. Those of us who are completely free from this influence are few. Sexuality= Life, liberation, and spiritual advancement. The Church knows this and has denied the general population this knowledge for centuries.

Now, when I mention "the Church" I am referring to those on top, not the average pedophile priest or minister. The Catholic priesthood is a prime example of the level of indoctrination, ignorance, and stupidity all the way down the line with blind obedience. The child raping and molestations are chief illustrations of what occurs when one consciously suppresses the powerful sex drive, which is the life force, itself.

Because of the suppression of this knowledge, humanity is operating at 1/5th-1/10th of the total potential. The energy centers remain closed and dormant, cutting the world off from other dimensions, blocking spiritual, mental, emotional and physical potential, in order to keep power in the hands of a "chosen" few.

All of this is the use of black magick at the top levels that has been handed down through the centuries. The new age movement teaches helplessness, and strongly discourages any forms of black magick to ensure this power only remains in the hands of a few. Justice and righteousness are strongly discouraged and attacked. People are being indoctrinated to be victims and slaves. Fear is used incessantly, no different from Jewish communism, which is where Christianity eventually leads.

The New Agers who dabble in magick are also imbalanced. The Ancient Egyptians knew that to be adept, one must be versed in both the white and black aspects of magick. Black magick is suppressed and controlled by the few in power at the top who make liberal use of it. The average person is not only ignorant to this fact, but helpless against it.

The denigration and exclusion of women in RHP religions is also for a specific purpose. As Thoth stated, everything comes in two's for balance and harmony. Two is the creative force. The female energy within us all is the subconscious and the psyche. The female

aspect connects us to the higher dimensions of the mind in balance to the male logical side of the brain. The two ideally, should work together in harmony. The kundalini energy is of the female part of the soul. By attacking and denigrating women, this further suppresses this energy subliminally.

Destroying this female energy is fundamental to the enemy agenda. Once this feminine energy is completely subdued, the intuition and higher consciousness are switched off and become dominated by the lower consciousness. The chakras below the heart, which is the switch off point and connector of the seven chakras, remain disconnected and a serious imbalance results. The Church and its controlling cohorts are well aware of the imbalance that occurs when this female energy is cut off. The chakras all work together.

What then occurs is a total loss of a much needed sense, also known as "the sixth sense." Humanity is spiritually blind and through this, have become total victims. This is the goal of the Christian Church, to prepare Gentiles to be ignorant and unquestioning slaves who are unable to fight back at the hands of Jewish masters [the communist state]. For example, when an adept Jew throws a curse, the Gentile victim who has been indoctrinated with the lies of Christianity is helpless and succumbs to it. He/She can't even see it coming, and doesn't even know. This way, the Jews become "God."

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/STOLEN_YEAR.htm

52 captures

13 Apr 2012 - 13 Mar 2023

May JUN Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

The Stolen Year

Our Gentile Satanic/Pagan Sun Wheel was stolen and is at the center of the Vatican:

For more information see: Christianity has Nothing of Its Own.

With the arrival of Christianity, Pagan temples and important religious centers were destroyed and razed to the ground. These structures were built upon powerful ley lines to align with the powers of the earth. Christian churches were then built over the destroyed Pagan temples and places of learning. Anything of Gentile origins was cursed and condemned as "evil." This step ensured that psychic energy could then be harnessed and directed toward the worship of the Jews and to enforce a plethora of lies.

The Eve of Beltane, aka "Walpurgisnacht" "The Feast of Valborg" the Feast of Beltane, May Day- an ancient and important Gentile/Pagan ["Gentile" is a Word meaning "Pagan"] holiday. The feast is in honor of Baal/Beelzebub, for more information, please [click here](#).

Beltane/May Day has been replaced with the Christian version of "Easter." Instead of our original Gods and customs, a Jewish invented Nazarene is the focus of slavish worship and psychic energy. May 1st has also been replaced a step further with a major day of celebration for Jewish communism.

"Easter" originated with Astaroth and was originally known as "Ashtar." This holiday coincides with the Vernal Equinox of spring when day and night are of equal length, and was known as "Eastre" to the Anglo-Saxons. As the Goddess of fertility, she was associated with rabbits and eggs. Other names include: Easter, Eastre, Eos Eostre, Ester, Estrus, [Estrus is when an animal goes into heat; mating season] Oestrus, Oistros, and Ostara. Again, the "Lamb of God" was stolen from the Zodiac sign of Aries the Ram that occurs every spring.

All of the above has been stolen and corrupted into focusing upon and worshipping a fictitious Jew, which creates a powerful psychic link:

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

The Pagan Summer Solstice was stolen and replaced with "St. John's Day" in Honor of "Saint John the Baptist" another Jewish invented character stolen from a Hindu alchemical concept, for Gentiles to slavishly worship and focus psychic energies upon.

Lammas Day/Lughnasadh was replaced with "Assumption Day" again, to focus upon the fictitious Jewish Virgin Mary, for Gentiles to slavishly honor and focus their psychic energies into reinforcing a lie.

Halloween/Samhain was replaced with "All Saints Day."

The Yule Season and Winter Solstice have been replaced with "Christmas." This is the ultimate blasphemy!!

Again, there is total focus upon the Jewish invented Nazarene and his phony birth, phony Jewish parents, and phony everything else. These lies are drummed into the minds of Gentiles all over the world, creating a massive psychic vortex of energy that insidiously destroys our cultural heritage and memory, and promotes our own damnation. The entire Yule Season has been infested with fictitious Nazarene story, from "Advent" to the circumcision of the Jewish Nazarene on the 8th day in the synagogue by a rabbi.

Imbolc was replaced with "Ash Wednesday" which was stolen from an ancient Hindu rite of applying ashes upon the spot of the third eye in the middle of the forehead.

Christian fundamentalists have been working overtime to eradicate all traces of the Pagan origins of these holidays in order to reinforce and keep the lie of Christianity going strong. As I have stated repeatedly, history has been and is being rewritten. Truth is replaced with lies that promote Jewish supremacy and their agenda of a communist new world order where they will be "God." Rebellion, which has always been associated with Satan is intensely discouraged, in order to establish this new Jewish world order where all Gentiles will bar-coded and be slaves.

In addition, Gentile/Pagan culture is being relentlessly attacked subliminally in the many movies created through Jewish Hollywood, and by having deluded Gentiles in many cases forced to curse and condemn our own people and praise the Jews. The Jews have had a history of fooling Gentiles into doing their dirty work for them, such as fighting their wars and damning ourselves. A blatant example was the war in Iraq, which was fought for Israel, by nearly all Gentiles, as only four Jewish soldiers were reported to have died in the war.

The robotic songs and prayers exalting the Jews and Israel, corrupted from Far Eastern mantras, are sung and repeatedly recited in the Christian Churches, along with the trillions of dollars raked in through tithing and such, condemn us Gentiles!!! Gentiles sing and pray for their own damnation. It is stated in the Talmud that Gentiles "shit before their god." Satan is God!!!!!!

This past Halloween, I noted in a Halloween store, the supply of extremely hideous masks of the Devil, portraying our Creator God Satan. Halloween is my favorite holiday with dressing up, partying, and such, but what has been to our Creator God is another matter. It is not only a major insult to our Creator God, but a huge slap in the face for all Gentiles.

The Easter Bunny, which predates Christianity, has been attacked relentlessly by

fundamentalist Christians, along with Santa Claus, aka known as "Nick" and "Nicholas." "Santa" is an anagram of "Satan" and the red, the white and the black, are the colors of the main nadis of the soul. "Nick" is another name for Satan as well.

The Jews use deluded Christians to do their dirty work for them and they laugh at their stupidity. They, themselves know the Nazarene isn't real and was only invented and relentlessly pushed to enslave the Gentiles and create a massive vortex of Gentile psychic energy into bringing their "Messiah" into reality.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

Because it is false, Christianity is a stepping off point to Jewish communism, where any and all traces of spiritual knowledge are forcibly removed as was done with the Inquisition. This ensures that all occult knowledge and power is kept in the hands of the Jews to completely enslave and control the masses and establish them as "God."

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Murderers_Thieves_Liars.htm

26 captures

13 Apr 2012 - 26 Jan 2021

May JUN Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

Murderers, Thieves,
and Liars:

Christianity has Nothing of Its Own

The Judeo/Christian Bible certainly doesn't appear to be as old as it is believed to be, and neither is that foul program they call a "religion." The truth can be seen in the Gothic cathedrals for one. They were **ORIGINALLY PAGAN**. Regardless of what the popular history books claim, [and many support the Jewish lie of Christianity], it appears that Christianity arrived on the scene with the Inquisition, especially in Europe. This is nearly identical in every aspect to a communist take over, where mass murder, torture and deprivation of even the most basic of human rights are instituted.

"Christianity and communism are very close spiritually and ideologically. This is a fairly well known concept that has been adopted by various thinkers, from Thomas More to Lev Tolstoy. Few people know that the world's first socialist state was established in Paraguay and was based on the ideas of Catholic Jesuits before Marx created his teachings."

"The "Society of Jesus" - the Jesuit religious order - in the Catholic Church was roughly equivalent to the KGB in the Soviet Union."

Above quotes taken from "Pravda" [The main Communist Party Newspaper and leading newspaper of the former Soviet Union]

The Jews and their Christian cohorts have destroyed ancient records and texts and have rewritten a fictitious history in compliance with their agenda. They try to claim that some Paganism was kept to ease the populace into Christianity, but I strongly question this, as should any intelligent thinking person, as EVERYTHING they have WAS STOLEN FROM PAGAN RELIGIONS PREDATING CHRISTIANITY. The Jehova's Witnesses know of all the Pagan elements in the Christian religion, but they are deluded to the Nazarene. The Nazarene was stolen and corrupted as well from some 18+ Pagan Gods who represented a concept.

LIKE THE JEWS, THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION HAS NOTHING OF ITS OWN!!

Check out Vatican Square- the Egyptian obelisk in the middle of the Satanic wheel of the year:

Here is another one of the ceiling of the Vatican Staircase- note the design of the Runic Galdr staves, yet the Druids and other Pagan priests were mass murdered by the inquisition; the penalty for using Runes or even having knowledge of Runes was automatic death:

Note all of the Egyptian Gods in the Vatican Museum. If one cares to do the necessary research, it is obvious that nearly everything the Vatican has, has been STOLEN. Egypt is condemned in the Judeo/Christian Bible, and yet, if you read through everything on this website and do more research, it is apparent just how much the Judeo/Christian religion has STOLEN and corrupted from Egypt! These gods wound up in what is known as "the Goetia" in the Jewish written grimoires of blasphemy.

Satan's kingdom was stolen from him!!!!!!

ANUBIS
EGYPTIAN GODS IN THE
"HALL OF STATUES"

SEKHMET

More photos of Pagan Gods in the Vatican:

Apollo [Many images of Apollo, such as the one below were passed off as the Nazarene]

Many images passed off and assumed to be the Nazarene contain a male figure with a halo either with the rays as shown in the above photo, or four quadrants depicting the crown and temple chakras. People have been Indoctrinated to believe these are of the Nazarene, when in reality, all these are of is a model of a human male with his kundalini ascended.

This is a concept!

This concept was stolen from Pagan Gods and is of Satan- the risen kundalini is what is termed to be "Raising the Devil" and is what manifests in the halo seen in so many old paintings.

Once everyone understands the real meaning of all of those symbols, the veil is dropped and the Jews can no longer pull off their bullshit. This is the main reason the Judeo/Christian Bible threatens anyone who studies the occult or practices anything of the occult with "burning in a lake of fire."

Paintings in the catacombs, which date back to the 3rd and 4th centuries CE, have this same male image. Some images are of are Marduk, some are of Apollo and other Pagan Gods. The book "The Unknown Catacomb" is interesting and reveals much about the Pagan art seen in the catacombs.

Now, here are the so-called "Christian Burial Grounds" aka as the "Catacombs:"

Here is some image labeled as a saint- in reality, the SHEPHERD WAS STOLEN FROM HERMES, AKA AS THOTH: [Click Here](#)

Note the four quarters again.

Here is another typical painting of which everyone is told it is "Paul." It is only an image of a man:

It certainly does not have the name of the man on or near the painting. People are sheep, most believe whatever they are told without question, and are incessantly warned to "trust" and "have faith."

As for the images with the lamb, the lamb represents Aries and when the Sun is in Aries, this is the best time to begin the great work of alchemy and has nothing whatsoever to do with Christianity.

Look at this deadbeat Jewish asshole and his replica of the Egyptian Pharaoh's Headdress:

SHAME ON HIM!!

The PAGAN GREEN MAN, is seen in cathedrals all over Europe:

Gargoyles, which are lesser Demons are also seen lining nearly every major cathedral in Europe:

This statue located in Strasbourg cathedral appears to be an Assyrian genie:

There is so much more and it is endless. Many history texts call these "three great religions" meaning Judaism, Christianity, and Islam. Now, if they are so great and so original, why is it they have NOTHING of their own???? Islam won't even allow the human figure to be painted. This conforms to the communist agenda of removing history and knowledge from the general populace so people can be disposable slaves.

That was then, this is now- HISTORY IS BEING DESTROYED AND REWRITTEN WITH LIES!!

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/New_World_Order_Christianity.html

26 captures

9 Feb 2014 - 8 Nov 2020

May JUN Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

The New World Order and the Christian Churches

We often hear the hysterical ranting of Christians who claim "Satan" is going about setting up a "New World Order" where human beings will be bar-coded like cattle and lose all of their freedoms and rights. This NWO is said to be a "one world communist state." Christianity has a history of blaming Satan for everything they do not agree with or in reality, their own crimes against humanity. This article is written to set deluded individuals straight. With enough research and just plain common sense, Satan has nothing to do with this, whatsoever. It is Judeo/Christian inspired, the Catholic Church, National and World Council of Churches [of which most Protestant Churches belong to and support] are working for it, funneling the bulk of their contributions into advancing

the Jewish program of communism, and are at the uppermost levels abusing occult power to achieve these ends. Of course, with the incessant blame-shifting, one will often hear from deluded Christians: "Oh no!! That's NOT MY church!!" The Protestants condemn the Catholics; completely ignoring the fact that their religions in many respects parallel Catholicism and ALL Christian sects had their origins in the original Christian Church- the Catholic Church.

To summarize, Satanism does not place restrictions upon people. Satan advocates individuality, freedom and the advancement of the human race. Satan does not represent chaos, as some believe. One must know him to appreciate this. Satan is very consistent. Satan stands for freedom and rebellion, not a communist NWO where ruling Jews enslave the Gentile masses who become only a number and are what they call "disposable human beings."

Quotes from the Jewish Talmud:

Baba Neria 114, 6: "The Jews are human beings, but the nations of the world are not human beings but beasts."

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2,800 slaves."

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: "Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

Deluded Christians and others readily blame Satan and "Satanists" when it comes to the subject of being "bar-coded" like animals. To begin with, if one would look with open eyes, one can see these are not teachings of Satan, but of the Judeo/Christian Bible, where people are referred to as "sheep," one's body is the property of "God," and one's sex life, one's desires and lusts, who one is having intercourse with and so many other things THAT ARE INSIGNIFICANT TO ONE'S SPIRITUAL ADVANCEMENT are made issues of in the Judeo/Christian bible. The Judeo/Christian Bible is nothing more than a foundation for instituting Jewish communism, by weakening the morale and the character of the people, promoting injustice such as "turning the other cheek" "walking the extra mile" and other suicidal advice; and weakening the will to resist. These are all tactics preparing the populace for a communist revolution and were taught by Vladimir Lenin [Jewish communist leader].

Now how about chaos? This is another communist tactic and is very blatant here in the USA. The Jews who work to institute communism use every means both inside and outside of the courtroom to break down the judicial system, and to establish confusion amongst the populace. The "Holy Bible" is about the most confusing text ever concocted. Most people never even bother to read it, yet call themselves "Christians." Look to the endless contradictions and of course, the teachings of the Nazarene:

Jesus stole [Luke 19: 29-35; Luke 6: 1-5],
Jesus lied [Matthew 5:17; 16: 28; Revelation 3: 11]
Jesus advocated murder [Luke 19: 27]
Jesus demanded one of his disciples dishonor his parents and family [Luke 9: 59-62]
These are just a small sampling of commandments he not only set a bad example by breaking, but ordered others to do so as well. Contradictions such as these in religious teachings set the stage for confusion and chaos.

The number of Christian sects who violently disagree with and condemn each other also speak for themselves, not to mention all of the endless and unnecessary bloody wars that are essential to this NWO, nearly all were incited by the Jews and their tools of Christianity and Islam. Forgiving one's neighbor endlessly "seventy times" as the Nazarene taught and turning the other cheek encourages nothing but chaos and crime. People are indoctrinated on how to be perfect slaves and victims. Their own bodies are the property of some alien entity that decides their innermost thoughts, desires, and sexuality. As for the idea of people being bar coded, DON'T BLAME SATAN!! SATAN HAS ALWAYS STOOD FOR FREEDOM AND REBELLION!!

Christians and others are so quick to blame shift- "it's the Catholics," "Oh, no! it's the Protestants!" They cannot comprehend this sort of thing is and has been for centuries happening in their own churches and is the entire theme of their own bible. They have been contributing to it financially, psychically and spiritually. BE A SLAVE! It is much easier for them to blame Satan than it is for them to realize they have been deceived by their own "God" and their own ministry. Satan has been conveniently used both as a distraction and as a scapegoat for centuries by the Christian Churches. Just blame everything on Satan, preach to the world that Christianity and the Nazarene are "good" "humanitarian" and above all "God." A lie repeated and enforced often enough will eventually be believed, no matter how ludicrous it is. Trillions and trillions of dollars have been channeled into promoting this lie publicly, while their top religious leaders clandestinely work to enslave the world as they have in the past through their root, the Catholic Church. The Protestants are no different with their Salem Witch Trial murders and compulsory church attendance in Colonial America. FREEDOM IS NOT IN ANY WAY COMPATIBLE WITH JUDEO/CHRISTIANITY!!

Christianity is not spiritual in any respect. They are in truth a political institution posing as a religious/spiritual front. Followers are deceived into living for their death, and giving up all occult/spiritual knowledge and power so they are defenseless and harmless against those who have this knowledge and know how to use it. They are deluded into thinking their "God" will punish these people when all along, they have been prepared through generations to be mindless slaves and their souls have through generations of rejecting true spirituality, atrophied in spiritual power. The goal is nearly accomplished and will succeed if these idiots don't wake up.

I read where Billy Graham's churches now have DVD and plush loudspeaker systems with stereo. What does this have to do with spirituality? Their front of Christian charity is

a joke. Most of the donations, which total in the trillions of dollars, are funneled into the World Council of Churches where they are used politically, for funding communism, wars, and other terrorist activities. Secular organizations such as the local county welfare agencies are the ones who in truth do the most for the needy. This comes out of the pockets of the taxpayers, NOT the Christian churches.

The leaders of both Christianity and totalitarian governments themselves are incredibly materialistic.

When we look at the Catholic Church through the centuries, we find that as they were bleeding the last bit of money from poverty stricken families, widows and even generations of families who were targeted by the inquisition, the church itself was amassing and hoarding gold, silver, valuable knowledge, artifacts, and precious gems in unbelievable quantities.

In addition to taking in and gathering all the gold, silver and other valuables it was able to confiscate, the Catholic Church acquired huge amounts of real estate; most of this was also accomplished through the mass murders and extortion carried out by the Inquisition. The Catholic Church today is undoubtedly the most exceptionally wealthy institution on the face of the earth. The amount of money, land, treasures, artifacts, and other material holdings of the Catholic Church alone is beyond the stretch of the imagination.

Even through the Dark Ages when poverty was widespread, mostly because of Christianity itself, we find these huge and fabulously wealthy cathedrals, built in the midst of the extreme deprivation of the populace, with altars and apses made of gold with ornately decorated vaults, columns and walls. Magnificent basilicas, cathedrals, abbeys, baptisteries, monasteries, convents, and churches were built. Practically all of these were so lavish and so huge in comparison with the meager surroundings of the times, that they flamboyantly stood out as the main repository of all the material wealth — gold, silver and architectural lavishness — of both their era and their geographical location.

The Catholic Church during the Dark Ages established itself as the unconditional ruler over all of Europe. The Catholic Church had complete dominion over kings and queens, the military and ruled by terror. No one was free in any respect. Knowledge was destroyed and/or removed from the populace, because to create a perfect slave state, slaves must be illiterate and without power.

"Christianity and communism are very close spiritually and ideologically. This is a fairly well known concept that has been adopted by various thinkers, from Thomas More to Lev Tolstoy. Few people know that the world's first socialist state was established in Paraguay and was based on the ideas of Catholic Jesuits before Marx created his teachings."

"The "Society of Jesus" - the Jesuit religious order - in the Catholic Church was roughly

equivalent to the KGB in the Soviet Union."

Above quotes taken from "Pravda" [The main Communist Party Newspaper and leading newspaper of the former Soviet Union] From the article: Is there any difference between Christianity and Communism? 30/04/2013

The mass murders committed by Josef Stalin [Jew], Mao Tse-tung, and other communist dictators were repeats of the Christian inquisition. The names and the faces change, but it is still the same agenda with the same people. Mao marched on Tibet, murdering and torturing native Tibetans en masse. The Chinese Army, under orders from Mao traversed steep mountains and dangerous terrain for the primary purpose of destroying ancient knowledge, regardless of what the history books claim. The Tibetan monasteries, because of the surrounding Himalayan Mountains, have been secluded from the rest of the world and as a result were able to keep ancient knowledge out of the control of the destructive Christians. Anyone who has any serious knowledge or spiritual power is a threat to the state. Slaves must neither possess knowledge nor have access to occult power. Knowledge and power are kept in the hands of the controlling few. Of course, Billy Graham's "East Gate Ministries" was permitted to flood China with bibles; a project that totaled in the millions of dollars- all tax-exempt.

The concept of world domination by a select group who rule with an iron fist and use mass murder and terror to achieve their ends is spelled out through the entire Judeo/Christian bible.

Concepts: The state owns and controls all property. Listed below are parallels and teachings in the Judeo/Christian bible: Your body isn't your own; it is the property of "God."

Don't have sexual urges, if you do, the owner of your body will do as he pleases with it and "cast it into Hell" [Rule by terror]: Matthew 5: 27-30

The "lord" has control over all of your personal relationships: Matthew 19: 9

No freedom of speech: Matthew 5: 33-37; 12: 36

Let them throw you in prison: Matthew 5: 25

Don't defend yourself or fight back; be the perfect slave: Matthew 5: 39-44; Luke 6: 27-30; 6: 35

The meek make the best slaves; "meek" means "submissive": Matthew 5: 5

Live for your death, never mind the life you have now. This is a classic on how to run a slave state. Life is not worth fighting for: Matthew 5: 12

Break up the family unit to create chaos: Matthew 10: 34-36 Luke 12: 51-53

Let the chaos reign: Matthew 18: 21-22

Don't own any property: Matthew 19: 21-24; Mark 12: 41-44 Luke 6: 20; 6: 24; 6: 29-30

Forsake your family- "Father, mother, sisters and brethren" this is what a totalitarian state demands of and rewards children for who turn in their parents to be executed: Matthew 19: 29

More slavery and servitude: Exodus 21:7; Exodus: 21: 20-21; Leviticus: 25:44-46; Luke 6: 40- the state is perfect. Luke 12: 47; Ephesians: 6:5; Colossians: 3:22; 1 Timothy: 6:

1; Titus 2: 9-10; 1 Peter 2:18

The Nazarene, much like the teachings in the Old Testament, demanded complete and total obedience and enforced this concept through fear and terror. Preachers delude their congregations into believing "Jesus loves you." They scream and whine "out of context" but they are the ones who miss the entire message and are "out of context." The Nazarene never taught humanity anything for independence or advancement. Christians rave about how this entity healed the afflicted, but he never taught anyone how to heal themselves or to even understand the nature of disease. He surrounded himself mainly with the ignorant and the servile. The Christian religion holds the mentally retarded in high regard.

The true evil one is the master of deception and lies; "he deceiveth the world." Paying for one's own damnation is a common theme here. HIS NAME IS NOT SATAN/LUCIFER, BUT YAWEH/JEHOVA!!

Christians have stripped themselves of all occult power and understanding, have financed and worked for all of this for centuries and now they blame it all on the Devil. They cannot see it is their own "God" and Nazarene.

Occult knowledge can be used by anyone for any purpose. Any fool can readily see the above is not of Satan, nor does it have anything to do with him and these so called "occult groups" are infiltrated from top to bottom by Catholic Jesuits and others who wish to delude those who might be Luciferian or Pagan and keep them under their control. This can be seen with their Judeo/Christian occult symbols, Jehova/YHVH "God" names, and angels.

It is obvious in addition to all of this, the Catholic Church was enraged by the revelation of the pedophilia scandals. These actions were planned and deliberate. The pope and high-ranking clergy acted indignant and spiteful when their child molestations and abuses were exposed to the world. They were anything but sorry. We all know child rape makes for unstable adult personalities and the victims are needed to add to the chaos for fulfillment of the Jewish/Christian communist objectives, making for deluded individuals who are spiritually and psychologically lost.

References:

Vatican Assassins: Wounded in the House of My Friends, The Diabolical History of the Society of Jesus Including: Its Second Thirty Years' War [1914-1945], its Cold War [1945-1990], and Its Assassination of America's First Roman Catholic President, John Fitzgerald Kennedy [1963] by Eric Jon Phelps, 2001
The Secret History of the Jesuits by Edmond Paris; translated from the French, 1975
An Atheist Speaks by Madalyn Murray O'Hair, 1986
Billy Graham and his Friends by Dr. Cathy Burns 2001
Our Constitution, the Way It Was by Dr. Madalyn O'Hair, revised edition, 1988

An Atheist Speaks by Madalyn Murray O'Hair, 1986

The Cross and the Sickle...Superchurch by Billy James Hargis and Bill Sampson, 1982

The Book Your church Doesn't Want You To Read - Tom C. Leedom, editor 1993

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/XianCharity.html

49 captures

29 Nov 2012 - 12 Aug 2022

Jun JUN Jul

28

2014 2016 2017

About this capture

The Truth About Christian Charity

"Because the churches are tax-exempt, the average citizen pays an additional \$925.00 a year in taxes to support them."

"According to the Internal Revenue Service, church donations total over 19 BILLION dollars a year. "This does not include profits from businesses, stock holdings, bond holdings, retirement centers or lease back arrangements."

"The Mormon Church alone collects at least \$4.3 billion a year from its members and another \$400 million from its many business enterprises purchased with tax-exempt donated money. "

"The churches own 81 billion dollars' worth of tax-exempt real estate in Texas and \$1.3 billion in Los Angeles county alone. Consider the prime real estate owned by them in New York City, Chicago, Boston, in every state - the amount involved is staggering."

"Every tax dollar that the church avoids paying, you as an individual tax payer must make up."

Growing in power and ownership, the Christian churches own 20-25% of all the real estate in America.

-Taken from "The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read" - Tom C. Leedom, editor 1993

The House Chaplain's salary 1993 was \$115,300.00

The Senate Chaplain's salary was about the same with an additional \$300,000.00 budget including pay for secretaries and office space. 1

On the subject of abortion, this is definitely a personal issue, but I want to expose what is being done behind the scenes of the Christian "pro-life" movements.

First off, I want to mention if Christianity had not held us back, there would be effective birth control. Forced abstinence is not healthy and it does not work.

As for the Christian Church and the Catholic stance on banning birth control and abortion, this is another huge money making racket. The children are the ones who pay. The intentions behind this made available to the public as propaganda, come with the pretext of good will and humanitarianism. Behind the scenes, there is the true story.

American Atheists did an exposé on "Mother Theresa" some years back. This woman has received millions if not more in donations. Most of the money is unaccounted for.

The largest number of victims of the pro-life movement are from third world countries. Most of these countries in Africa, Central and South America and Asia have been exploited and infested with Christianity. Missionaries are forever returning to these areas of the world as prime hosts for their vicious agenda as these people are poor and illiterate.

To feed, clothe and house an individual in most of these places, it costs only 10 cents a day and a bowl of rice. Children are walking around emaciated, in rags and filthy. The mortality rate is high and the churches use this to rake in millions upon millions in tax exempt donations to "give" to these children. The sad fact is little or nothing ever reaches the children. Because the infant mortality rate is so high due to starvation and disease, the Catholic Church exploits this with a ban on birth control and abortion. This in turn provides the church with more poster children to use to rake in more money, keeping the unfortunate babies coming. In addition, many of these children are viciously and brutally used for slave labor. The Jewish owned and operated corporate monopolies want cheap slave labor in the way of disposable human beings who can be systematically worked to death; no different from Jewish communism.

With the Western currency markup in each of these countries, the churches could easily afford to have the entire third world living decently. This is nothing more than a tragic money making racket. In the rare event these Christian leaders are ever investigated, the dirt found on them is endless. The Christian Church with all of its tax-exempt wealth

and funding has organized into a powerful voting bloc.

"They have tied up so many senators and representatives, having their own religious lobbying groups, that it has been next to impossible to enforce any kind of tax laws or tax violations against them, allowing them to continue to gain in power with unlimited funds." 2

In Mexico, poor barefoot ragged people walk down a burning dusty road for 15 miles to attend a lavish church that takes a percentage of their income while they live in slum like conditions with dwellings of dirt floors and a corrugated tin for a roof. The churches are lined with gold and continue to tithe from these people.

Christian charity is a sham. They give as little as possible up front before the public to keep a humanitarian image, but most of the donations line the pockets of their preachers and are funneled into organized criminal activities, and for the advancement of Jewish communism. The problems people come to them with are rarely if ever alleviated. Drug addicts are told to pray and so forth. They are kept from power meditation, and knowledge of the soul, which would heal their cravings. People remain cripples in the Christian system and are used for exploitation. Newbies who come to "Jesus" are taken in again and again, but "Jesus" doesn't last long and the person "backslides" into worse conditions than before as in addition to their problems and misfortunate circumstances that brought them in, "Jesus" shits on them.

Most of the Christian donations go to fund war and organized criminal activities

The "National and World Council of Churches" includes the membership of the Lutheran, Episcopal, Baptist, Presbyterian, Methodist and other denominations.

"The World Council of Churches and its affiliate, The National Council of Churches supported by church donated dollars quietly help to finance selected covert operations and wars." "Mainline churches support left-wing causes and killings, and fundamentalist churches support right-wing causes and killings. The blood is on the hands of every donor."

"In chilling testimony given at American University in Washington D.C., and televised over C-Span on Dec. 12, 1989, ex-CIA officer John Stockwell told how the Christian Contras burst into the huts of innocent villagers. He saw them drag a man out of one house and castrate him in front of his wife and children. These savages next raped his wife, then cut off her breasts with their bayonets. [Their] terrified children were forced to watch. Again, these atrocities were partially financed by the dollars put in the collection plates of the neighborhood churches that tell the faithful that these special collections go to the 'world hunger fund.' Compounding the tragedy, the Nicaraguans are wonderful people, love Americans and still cannot understand why America would do this to them."

"Jesus" Doesn't Heal Drug Addicts

It is nothing but a huge money making racket and the exploitation of human beings. Something must be replaced with something; not nothing. The Christian victim usually "backslides." People with serious drug habits need to mend the weak areas and holes in their auras and empower themselves with the energy they need so they will not slide into addiction again. The Christian churches provide none of this. They only lure people who are desperate in to exploit them for their money. The victim pays large sums of money and is given new problems he/she did not have before in exchange. The Nazarene and ilk sap the victim's self-esteem, confidence and vital energies, setting him/her up for a relapse into addiction. The relapse is received with the victim being told he/she is a "sinner" and needs to repent [further lowering self-esteem, personal worth, and confidence in one's abilities, that is so drastically needed to overcome the addiction]. This sets up a vicious cycle of human exploitation and cruelty.

Satan gives us the strength, self-esteem and power to beat drug addiction. When one's chakras and aura are healthy, one does not crave these kinds of substances to make up for psychic deficiencies.

In closing, the social services with the welfare department and other state/government run agencies; the Red Cross and so forth, all do hundreds of times over, more to aid the underprivileged and poverty stricken than does the Christian churches. In addition, unlike the Christian churches and missions, they don't demand your freedom, your mind and your soul.

¹ The Book Your church Doesn't Want You To Read - Tom C. Leedom, editor 1993

² Ibid - The chapter titled "The Tax-Free Ride" pages 341-349

³ Ibid

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

<http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Illuminati.htm>

31 captures

12 Jun 2014 - 28 Jul 2025

Nov DEC Mar

21

2014 2015 2017

About this capture

Illumination on the Illuminati

by

Reverend Mageson666

On the much framed subject of the Free Masons and the Illuminati here is a brief history of the events that lead to subversion of the Masons by Jewry and the truth of the Illuminati:

Several good articles addressing the subject are here:

The Truth About the New World Order
The Temple of Solomon
The New Atlantis

Rothschild hired a son of a Jewish Rabbi named Adam Weishaupt to create a psuedo-Masonic looking front- [The Illuminati] and armed him with massive funds and contacts the stage was set.

History records that on May 1, 1776, Dr. Adam Weishaupt founded the Bavarian Order of the ILLUMINATI. Weishaupt was a Professor of Jewish Canon Law at the University of Ingolstadt in Bavaria, Germany. He was born to Jewish parents and later "converted" to Roman Catholicism. He became a high-ranking member of The Order Of The Jesuits, whom he subsequently left to form his very own organization at the clear behest of the newly formed "House Of Rothschild."

It was the Jewish Weishaupt's belief that only a chosen few could qualify for enough "illumination" to guide and rule the world. The problem was, where could he find enough intellectual "light bearers" to start the ball rolling? He subsequently found them in various lodges and orders of the day, such as the various Masonic lodges, the Rosicrucian Order and other legitimate and sincere orders of antiquity. This is confirmed yet again by Edith Starr-Miller in her classic, "Occult Theocracy:" "As the organization of the Illuminati developed, so did its ambitions, which ended in a plot to subvert Freemasonry to its aim of world domination by any and all means After obtaining control of certain Masonic Lodges, Weishaupt and his associates recklessly vaunted their growing power."

Weishaupt took the name, Spartacus, because, like the Roman warrior, he was dedicated to freeing the [oppressed masses] from the oppression of all monarchies and religious powers, his desire to shake off the yoke of limitation would include not only governments and organized religion, but also the institution of marriage, and even family....

Weishaupt wanted a system of truly global dimensions, even if it brought about violent worldwide revolution and rivers of blood. His "benevolent dictatorship" had six main points dealing with the abolition of:

1. Ordered or nationalistic governments in the form of monarchies.

2. Private property.
3. Inheritance rights.
4. Patriotism to nationalist causes.
5. Social order in families, sexual prohibition laws [protecting minors] and all moral codes.
6. All religious disciplines based on faith in a living God, as opposed to faith in nature, man, and reason. [Pushing atheism to remove all spiritual knowledge].

This is almost word-for-word from Karl Marx's THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO and that these six points are also perfectly consistent with the Protocols in general, [once again proving their legitimacy].

Weishaupt's vision for a future world was a full-on Communism, with all possessions, even children, held in common.

It is more interesting to learn that Karl Marx was not the real founder of Communist world revolution. Its true father was Adam Weishaupt, founder of the "Freemasonic Order" of the Illuminati- Marschalko

"The great strength of our Order lies in its concealment; let it never appear in any place in its own name, but always covered by another name, and another occupation. None is fitter than the three lwers degrees of Freemasonry; the public is accustomed to it, expects little from it, and therefore takes little notice of it."

- Adam Weishaupt

At its beginning, the Illuminati was not a Masonic order, and Weishaupt himself did not enter a lodge until 1777, when he received induction into the Lodge Theodore de Bon Conseil in Munich. However, once inside Masonry, Weishaupt immediately saw its potential value to be a vehicle for the realization of his Illuminati dreams. To create an official union between the Illuminati and Freemasonry, Weishaupt set about organizing the Congress of Wilhelmsbas at the Castle of William IX of Hesse-Kassel, to occur on July 16, 1782. That special even, which was momentous in both size and aspirations, was attended by elite representatives of Masonic lodges from all over.

It was also there that a decision was reached to allow the previously excluded Jews to be granted admittance into Freemasonry. The Illuminati creed claimed all people are equal.[Communism/Christianity]

Christianity & Communism: Jewish Twins

However, there was another, tacit reason for the change in Masonic policy towards the Jews, money was needed....And the Jews where the principal bankers of Europe, a role

they had assumed since the time of the fall of the Knights Templar. And don't forget King William IX was in debt at the time, and was in general a psychopathic individual.

When the time came for a vote on their admittance at Wilhelmsbad, the Jews were so anxious to win the day that they completely filled the hall with other Jewish supporters. It was not long afterwards that the Illuminati membership included an abundance of Jewish banking families, including the Rothschilds, the Oppenheimers, the Wertheimers, the Schusters, Speyers, and Sterns.

New lodges of predominantly Jews were formed in Frankfurt the Rothschild's financial capital in Europe, and soon all of Illuminized Freemasonry would make the city its world headquarters.

The first order of business for the Illuminati-initiated Jews, who were the was to manifest their prophesied Zion, a world ruled by the chosen people of Yahweh. Plans were set in motion for the Jews to finally have their "land of milk and honey" that had been promised to them for so long [in their own Jew minds] and it would be the entire world.

The opportunity for manifesting their Zion arrived with the Russian Revolution, which was financed by the Jewish bankers. One of their own, the German Jew, Karl Marx, had catalyzed the event with the publication of his Communist Manifesto.

Karl Marx who's real name was Rabbi Mordechai Levi was a member of the League of the Just of which would lead to the creation of the Communist League.

-1841, Moses Hess, brought Marx into a society called the "League of the Just"

The motto of the League of the Just (Bund der Gerechten) was "All Men are Brothers" and its goals were "the establishment of the Kingdom of God on Earth, based on the ideals of love of one's neighbor, equality and justice".[1]. See how Christianity is the twin of Communism.

See- Christianity & Communism: Jewish Twins

The Bolshevik leader of the Revolution, Lenin, who on both sides of his family was of Jewish lineage, contributed his plan for a centralized government that would be controlled by a Jewish oligarchy. After Lenin and his Illuminati cohorts raised their flags at the end of the Russian Revolution, their new communist government emerged with Jews occupying at least 75% of its highest positions...And end up with 60 million Gentiles murdered by the Jews, by the time Communism was over. Many of them murdered in an organized system of camps all run by Jewish Commissar's.
Slave Labor in Soviet Russia

The Jewish bankers also took another tact and and slowly built up an empire of financial institutions to oversee a capitalistic infrastructure that would govern the world. As one Jewish banker and Illuminati patron, Amshel Rothschild, is known to have famously

remarked, "Give me the control of a county's finances, and I care not who governs the country!"

Which leads to Communism in the end. The Jews hold all wealth and power and the Gentiles are reduced to total slavery to global Jewry's One World Order.

The nations will gather to pay homage to the people of God: all the fortunes of the nations will pass to the Jewish people, they will march captive behind the Jewish people in chains and will prostrate themselves before them, their kings will bring up their sons, and their princesses will nurse their children. The Jews will command the nations, they will summon peoples whom they do not even know them will hate to them. The riches of the sea and the wealth of nations will come to the Jews of their own right.

"Any people of the Kingdom who will not serve Israel will be destroyed"

-Isidore Loeb [Le Litterature des Pauvres dans la Bible].

What were the effects of the subversion of Free Masonry by the Jews, within the organization? Masonry is based upon Judaism. Eliminate the teachings of Judaism from the Masonic Ritual and what is left?

- The Jewish Tribune [New York, Oct 28, 1927]

"In the present nations, Freemasonry is only of benefit to the Jews"

-Theodore Herzl [Founder and Leader of World Zionism]

"We have founded many secret associations, which all work for our purpose, under our orders and our direction. One of the many triumphs of our Freemasonry is that those Gentiles who become members of our Lodges, should never suspect that we are using them to build their own jails, upon whose terraces we shall erect the throne of our universal King of the Jews; and should never know that we are commanding them to forge the chains of their own servility to our future King of the World"

-Opening speech made at the B'nai B'rith convention in Paris [published in the Catholic Gazette, Feb 1936]

Here it should be obvious why the Third Reich banned such organizations within Germany. They are organs of Jewish Communism.

Sources: The Coming Gnostic Civilization by M.A. Pinkham

http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/NEW_WORLD_ORDER.html

41 captures

16 Jun 2014 - 28 Jul 2025

Sep OCT Nov
14
2014 2015 2016

About this capture

The Truth About the "New World Order"

There is a lot of confusion concerning Freemasonry, The New World Order, The United States, and where these all stand in regards to True Satanism. The reason for the confusion is because of infiltration. The ORIGINAL Freemasons who were mainly responsible for establishing the United States of America, designing Washington DC and many other US Cities where the architecture is specially designed and geographically arranged for a future goal, using occult knowledge, had a completely different idea of a New World Order.

This NWO that our Founding Fathers (Whom were almost all Freemasons) had in mind was based upon Luciferian Principles. The goals of this NWO were:

1. To establish a free country where citizens could escape the severe oppression of Christianity and learn the ancient secrets of the past for themselves without any fear of losing their lives.
2. The United States was to be "The New Atlantis" and was meant to set a precedent for other nations of the world to follow in regards to spiritual knowledge.
3. To establish a free nation where each individual could become the best he/she could be.
4. The other goals of this NWO can be found in the original doctrines of the United States.

Now, what happened to the above and where this *other* NWO, which is of the Jews is going today is another story. I remember asking Father Satan about Freemasonry some time ago as I was confused by conflicting information. His reply was "They have been infiltrated" and he also told me the Freemasonry of today is much different from the original, which was based upon Luciferian Principles.

I read soon after this how Mayer Amschel Rothschild, father of the multi-trillion dollar Jewish banking dynasty used his trusted position:

Here is an excerpt from the book "Rule by Secrecy" by Jim Marrs, © 2000, pages 58 -

59:

"This secretive banking dynasty was begun by Mayer Amschel Bauer, a German Jew born on February 23, 1744, in Frankfurt..."

"Young Mayer studied to become a Rabbi. He was particularly schooled in Hashkalah, a blending of religion, Hebrew law, and reason"

"The death of his parents forced Mayer to leave rabbinical school and become an apprentice at a banking house.

Quickly learning the trade, he became court financial agent to William IX, royal administrator of the Hesse-Kassel region, and a prominent Freemason. He ingratiated himself to William, who was only one year older than himself, by joining his interest in Freemasonry and antiquities. Mayer would search out ancient coins and sell them to his benefactor at greatly reduced prices. Considering his rabbinical training, coupled with his serious searches for antiquities, he surely developed a deep understanding of the ancient mysteries particularly those of the Jewish Cabala. It was during this same period that the metaphysics of the Cabala began to fuse with the traditions of Freemasonry."

**

The Jews infiltrate every source of Gentile power they can. From the inside, they either gain total control or they seek to rot it out and destroy it, through corruption.

The Jewish NWO is a world slave state, headed and run by the Jews. This NWO is the exact opposite of what was intended by the original Freemasons who were Gentiles:

1. The Jewish messiah in the form of "Jesus" (A sympathetic magick connection of where all of the Christian prayers and psychic energy has been shafted into) will unite the Jews and establish a one world government communist state run out of Israel (Stolen from the Palestinians, based upon the fictitious history of the Jews in the Bible, and especially selected because of its being at the crossroads of the three major continents of Europe, Africa, and Asia, and centered upon powerful ley lines) where the Jews will have total rule and control over the Gentiles of every nation, culture, and race of the world.

2. People will be bar-coded like cattle (the meaning of the derogatory Jewish word "goyim" for Gentiles) are branded to ensure this total control. Microchip implants are another possibility to ensure Gentiles can be tracked like animals.

3. All spiritual knowledge will be systematically removed from the Gentile populace (The true goals of both Christianity and Communism) through mass murder and torture as was done during the Inquisition and recently (1950's) as Chinese Communist Chairman Mao Tse-Tung marched on Tibet and burned their monasteries and slaughtered and tortured to death their religious leaders. Tibet, because of its seclusion in the Himalayan Mountains contained much in the way of ancient doctrines of the original spiritual

teachings, long before the arrival of Judaism, Christianity, and their cohorts.

4. Spiritual knowledge and occult power will firmly be in the hands of the Jews for total world control.

5. Nearly all uninvolved, lukewarm, and neutral Jews will only be too glad to join this new ruling class of their brethren should the time come.

6. The race-mixing program will further erase all racial and cultural identities for total control. With a loss of self through the destruction of racial and cultural identity, history can be rewritten any way the Jews see fit. They have been doing this for ages, unbeknownst to the majority of the Gentile populace. This has already been done with Satanism (Humanity's Original Religion), where the original teachings, Priests, Priestesses, other spiritual leaders and people with knowledge, along with libraries were systematically destroyed. The Christian Church has been at liberty to define Satanism any way the see fit, given there is little remaining of the past in regards to knowledge and truth. The Bible is nothing more than a fabricated history of the Jewish people of which they never had. Because of the mass indoctrination and force fed beliefs, the mass mind has created a powerful thoughtform that has aided the Jewish people in their quest for world takeover.

7. Human beings will be nothing more than lost souls with no identity, freedom, knowledge or individuality; just a number in total service of a Jewish run slave state.

The above is completely opposite from the intended NWO of the original Freemasons who were Gentiles. Unfortunately, again, this is playing both sides against the middle for total control. Modern rituals in Freemasonry which are geared to the second coming of that filthy messiah and a fusion of all religions of the world are now quite different from those years ago upon which the records have been removed and sealed in secrecy.

** See: *The Second Messiah: Templars, the Turin Shroud, and the Great Secret of Freemasonry* by Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas.

Published New York : Barnes & Noble, 2000.

It is all too blatant once the spell is broken, how the Jews have wrested control of, and abused occult power in their quest to become "God." If one does the necessary research and studying, one can blatantly see the correlation between the Judeo-Christian Bible, Communism, and the Jewish version of the New World Order. Though the book: *"Deadly Deception: Freemasonry Exposed by One of Its Top Leaders"* by James D. Shaw and Tom C. McKenney, was written from a Christian perspective, it contains much useful information regarding Modern Freemasonry. Upon reaching the 33rd degree (this now a days is much different from the original rank where spiritual knowledge was obtained and the 33 degrees represented the spinal column and the kundalini), the Freemason is usually invited to join the Illuminati, a communist organization with the goals of a Jewish run New World Order.

The Judeo-Christian Bible is, like the goal of the modern day Jew infiltrated Freemasonry, "All religions are one." This is quite blatant given everything in the Christian religion has been stolen from religions all over the world, both east and west and their nazarene (the psychic connection for the Jewish messiah), is comprised of some 18+ Gentile Pagan Gods, like Odin who hung from a tree. Anyone who is familiar with the occult and powers of the mind knows there must be a connection in which to channel the psychic energy.

The Jews have infiltrated nearly every Gentile Occult Organization. The Golden Dawn is chock full of Hebrew symbols, Hebrew angel, god names, Jewish aleph-bet, and so forth. Wicca is also going this way with the emphasis in some groups on Jewish angels, the Jewish "Three-fold" which is a spin-off of the six-pointed (division of three) "Star of David" which the Jews adopted recently (within the past 100-150 years) and was stolen from the Hindu "Star of Vishnu." The emphasis on the number one (Jewish monotheism, where they, themselves become "God") is unnatural as it takes two to create and even asexual creatures must connect to reproduce at some point.

The truth is: Gentile psychic power, through Christianity and on the other side (The Jews play both sides against the middle and control both sides), the Occult Lodges is being systematically channeled into making the coming of the Jewish messiah, along with a Jewish run New World Order a reality.

Because of the total infiltration and control of key positions, many Gentiles, namely Christians, are confused and lump this NWO into one, where it is really two separate ideas. Because of the occult power used, they are blind to the fact that this monster is in their own back yard so to speak and they are duped into fervently working for it. The Founding Fathers of the United States used occult power for benevolent purposes in establishing a free nation where ancient teachings and spiritual knowledge could flourish without fear of reproach. It should also be blatantly obvious, there is NOTHING "spiritual" about the Christian "religion." It is and always was plain materialism. Christians have no knowledge of the anatomy of their soul, how to heal themselves or others or anything else of a spiritual nature. The entire so-called "religion" is nothing but false and counterfeit. Christians who reach the advanced stages of Christianity take on an artificial pasty look- that infamous Christian pasted on smile. This is because their entire lives revolve around lies, to the point where they begin to take on an artificial appearance and physically resemble the lies they are so steeped in. This is part of their punishment, which will eventually lead to their eternal damnation through the degeneration of their souls due to their rebuking spiritual knowledge, and cursing and blaspheming humanity's True Creator God whom is none other than "Satan."

SEE RELATED ARTICLES:

The Bible: A Jewish Conspiracy and Hoax on the Gentiles

YHVH: The Truth About "Yaweh" "Jehova" Taking the Mask Off of Christianity

Exposing The Old Testament

The New Testament and the Christian Religion

Ancient Gentile Religious Texts:

Replaced With Meaningless Rabbinical Drivel and Jewish Literary Filth

The Stolen Kabbalah

Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins

U.S Founding Fathers' Statements Concerning the Jews

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Temple_of_Solomon.html

57 captures

16 Jun 2014 - 28 Jul 2025

Sep Feb Mar

27

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

The Temple of Solomon

Now, for those of you who think Modern Freemasonry is of Satan, think again. Modern Freemasonry, which was originally a Gentile order, has been infiltrated and taken over by Jews.

Here is an excerpt from the book "Rule by Secrecy" by Jim Marrs, © 2000, pages 58 - 59:

"This secretive banking dynasty was begun by Mayer Amschel Bauer, a German Jew born on February 23, 1744, in Frankfurt..." "Young Mayer studied to become a Rabbi. He was particularly schooled in Hashkalah, a blending of religion, Hebrew law, and reason" "The death of his parents forced Mayer to leave rabbinical school and become an apprentice at a banking house.

Quickly learning the trade, he became court financial agent to William IX, royal administrator of the Hesse-Kassel region, and a prominent Freemason. He ingratiated himself to William, who was only one year older than himself, by joining his interest in Freemasonry and antiquities. Mayer would search out ancient coins and sell them to his benefactor at greatly reduced prices. Considering his rabbinical training, coupled with his serious searches for antiquities, he surely developed a deep understanding of the ancient mysteries particularly those of the Jewish Cabala. It was during this same period that the metaphysics of the Cabala began to fuse with the traditions of Freemasonry."

The Jews infiltrate every source of Gentile power they can. From the inside, they either gain total control or they seek to rot it out and destroy it, through corruption.

Modern Freemasonry is now geared to the rebuilding of the "Temple of Solomon." Anyone who knows about the biblical construction of this edifice knows our Demons, namely Asmodeus, were viciously abused and coerced into constructing it against their will by the Jew "Solomon" aka "Shlomo." As quoted from "Legends of the Jews by Lewis Ginzberg, Asmodeus was "in chains." As most of us already know, the Goetic (Gothic) Demons (Gods of the Gentiles) were bound and degraded for centuries. Asmodeus explained much to me and answered most of my questions. The Jewish "Temple of Solomon" is an allegory and the underlying theme of the Judeo/Christian bible. The entire bible is a subliminal tool using the directed psychic power of the masses, and reinforced with occult power and magick.

It goes like this:

Solomon had unimaginable vast wealth. The "Temple of Solomon" symbolizes the Jewish people (Israel) as a whole.

1 Kings 4: 1 So king Solomon was king over all Israel.

20 Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphshah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king

Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

1 Kings 10: 21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

"Solomon" also had several hundred wives and an overabundance of everything else.

Ok, now what becomes of the Gentiles? Read on...

1 Kings 9: 20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bondservice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

The Gentiles who were not "UTTERLY DESTROYED" by the "Children of Israel" were made into SLAVES. GET IT??????

The Gentile Gods enslaved by the Jews and viciously abused, following with the mass

murder and enslavement of the remaining Gentile people. Asmodeus explained to me that the "Temple of Solomon" is the "empire of the Jews."

The Nazarene is another allegory where the 12 apostles represent the 12 tribes of Israel and he unites them. The whole damned bible is nothing more than a powerful subliminal working with an allegory where the Jews create their own fictitious history (stolen from Gentile legends and twisted), usurp all of the knowledge (Solomon asked the Jewish "God" for wisdom, as knowledge is the key to all things) from the Gentiles who were mass murdered and tortured to death as witches and so forth (those who had occult knowledge), remaining Gentiles are then enslaved at the hands of the Jews who control all of the wealth and the power. The above biblical scriptures say it all.

The Nazarene is also said to be a direct descendent of "Solomon." The theme of the entire Christian program is one of debt and owing. "Adam and Eve" "sinned" so humanity must pay. This is just one of numerous examples. Everyone's got to be sorry and pay up. So there is the subliminal on debt and owing. Everyone's got to be sorry. This subliminal trash is drummed into the minds of Gentiles from day one.

"The power of the united thought of a number of people is always far more than the sum of their separate thoughts: it would be more nearly represented by their product"

- The Astral Body and Other Phenomena by Lieut. Colonel Arthur E. Powell © 1927

is the Kabbalistic square of the Sun. 666 is the all-important solar chakra. The true meaning of the "Temple of Solomon" is the TEMPLE OF THE SUN. Please Note: The true meaning of the "Temple of the Sun" is spiritual. The Jews completely corrupted this. "Sol" "Om" and "On" are all words for the Sun. "Sol" is the Latin word for the Sun and is close to the English word "soul." "Om" is a name given by the Hindus to the Spiritual Sun and "On" is an Egyptian word for Sun. The symbolism of the Temple of Solomon was stolen by the Jews and corrupted into a fictitious character, as with the fictitious nazarene and nearly everything in the Judeo/Christian Bible. For more information:

Ancient Gentile Religious Texts:

Replaced With Meaningless Rabbinical Drivel and Jewish Literary Filth

Please Note: The true meaning of the "Temple of the Sun" is spiritual. This symbolizes the perfected soul, where the rays from the solar [666] chakra, which is the center of the soul and circulates spiritual energy, radiates into 8 separate rays. The shining soul is symbolized by the sun. 8 is the number of Astaroth. This is also "The New Jerusalem."

The name of "Jerusalem" has also been stolen and corrupted into a city in Israel.

"Jerusalem" IS A CONCEPT!

http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/New_Atlantis.htm

7 captures

16 Jun 2014 - 4 Dec 2024
Aug MAR Jul
24
2014 2016 2017

About this capture

"THE NEW ATLANTIS"

by

High Priest Don

The purpose of this article is to show the truth behind the creation of the United States of America which is not what the fundies and their Jewish masters want you to know. In essence this is the true, hidden and Satanic history of America. Read these before going further:

The Truth about the "New World Order"

USA Founding Fathers

"Many leading Serpents of Wisdom were quietly drawing up plans for what was to be a model nation across the western sea. Referred to within closed circles of initiates as the "New Atlantis." This new land was to be governed by the Serpents of Wisdom elected "by the people and for the people."

In reality Europeans already new about the new world back into the time of the Vikings as the north American rune stones prove. It's also been shown many of the Templar's had bases in America going back to their day. America was the goal of the Free Masons. A nation free of the Catholic/Jewish grip, and where they could create a nation based on solely Satanic principles. This plan was put into work over a hundred years before the official revolution.

"Starting in the late 1600's members of the Free Masons began leaving their comfortable lives behind in order to undertake the long arduous journey across the Atlantic Ocean to become citizens of the New Land of the Phoenix. Once in America they proceeded to organize a cohesive network of Rosicrucian and Freemasonic Lodges within a nation of 13 colonies the ancient number of the Phoenix Dragon. In 1694 a Rosicrucian colony was established in Pennsylvania and by the early 1700's Freemasonic Lodges were literally sweeping across the new land. By the beginning of the Revolutionary period there was a multitude of common lodges and seven (the number of the Serpent) Grand Provincial Lodges scattered evenly throughout the Thirteen Colonies."

"One of the favorite forums of the Freemasons in Boston was the Green Dragon Tavern,

where Daniel Webster referred to as "the headquarters of the revolution." During a frenzied meeting at this tavern a plan was hatched to resist the British tariff on tea by destroying a new shipment of the commodity residing in Boston Harbor. It was decided that on the night of December 6, 1773 a group of Freemasons of Saint Andrew's Lodge would disguise themselves as Native Americans, clandestinely board the tea ships and toss the cargo overboard. This act was to become an unforgiving thorn in the side of the British Crown and a full scale Revolutionary War was declared soon afterward."

"The North American Freemasons pooled their resources in order to organize a formidable resistance against their oppressive rulers. They chose the Rosicrucian and Master Mason George Washington to supervise the building of an army and brought over from Germany Freemason Baron von Steuben to instruct the virgin troops in the art of battle."

"The Colonial Army was a "Military Lodge" and a "Who's who of American Colonial Freemasonry." Over 2000 of its officers were Freemasons and out of these at least 100 were generals working directly under Washington. Many high-ranking officers were also Freemasonic Grandmasters. Included in this elite list was Washington, Paul Revere and Joseph Warren, the Grandmaster of the Massachusetts Grand Lodge who became famous for sacrificing his life while leading a battalion up Bunker Hill."

It should also be noted the American Freemasons also had many allies in the British government and military who were also committed to the creation of the New Satanic Nation, and helped to secure the creation of this nation from behind the scenes. It has been noted during many pitched battles, masons on both sides would make the Masonic signs to each other.

"Following their victory in the Revolutionary War, two important documents were drawn up by the Freemasons in Philadelphia, a city ostensibly named after Philadelphia, the name of the "Supreme Secret Society" of Freemasons in France."

"The first of their documents, the Declaration of Independence, was authored principally by the Freemason Thomas Jefferson and signed primarily by the high ranking Freemasons, of the 56 signers of the document, 50 were Freemasons, including the Grandmaster John Hancock."

"After the Philadelphia Convention the government of the United States began to take concrete form as the country's first President, the Freemasonic Grandmaster George Washington, was sworn in by Robert Livingston, Grandmaster of the New York Lodge. With hordes of attending Freemasons cheering the inauguration, a new "Nation of the Phoenix" was officially born."

A similar gathering was held in which the cornerstone of the new capital was laid. This ceremony was executed by the Grand Lodge of Maryland and several lodges under the jurisdiction of Washington's Virginia Lodge. As was his practice, President Washington

attended the service in full Freemasonic ceremonial regalia complete with apron."

"When the wheels of the United States government finally began to turn, the new institution resembled one huge Freemasonic Lodge. Most of the high ranking officials in all three branches of government were either Freemasons or allied with the principles of Freemasonry. While the Grandmaster Washington was presiding over the Executive Branch of the government, John Marshall, a brother master mason from Washington's Virginia Lodge, was chairing the Judicial Branch as its first Chief Justice. The majority of lawmakers in the House of Representatives and Senate were also Freemasons."

"Of all the early American Serpents who laid the foundation work for the new nation, none is more important than Benjamin Franklin, a Rosicrucian, Freemason and Grandmaster of numerous secret societies."

"Franklin created the Leather Apron Club, one of the earliest of Freemasonic Lodges in America. It served as a vehicle for "preparing members for citizenship in a yet-to-be-born nation." Following this, Franklin acquired initiation into a Freemasonic lodge in Philadelphia and was later elected as Grandmaster over all lodges within the state of Pennsylvania."

"In order to make the Freemasonic rites uniform within the 13 colonies, Franklin composed and published a series of "Masonic by-laws, manuals and constitutions" which served to standardize the rites and philosophies adhered to by the Colonial Serpents. He also published numerous treatises within which he encoded Rosicrucian wisdom along with a "call to arms" to all those ready to join in the fight for freedom. One of his occult literary vehicles was the famous Poor Richard's Almanac."

"Franklin's activity also included membership in the Apollonian Society, an esoteric fraternity founded upon the rites and principles of the ancient Egyptian and Atlantean Serpents of Wisdom."

It should also be noted, Franklin, while on diplomatic mission in France lived in the main Masonic lodge in Paris and was also initiated into French societies. He and his Masonic brothers in France got France to become involved in the war in America which enabled the final victory of the Satanists and the creation of the New Atlantis. Hence why America has the statue of Liberty. A gift from the French masons to commemorate such events.

Franklin also used the symbol of the Serpent in many of his works.

"Franklin is well known for making his own life a reflection of the spiritual principals he preached to other masons.. He led a pure spiritual life punctuated by vegetarianism and daily meditation. His prodigious philanthropic activities included the creation of numerous libraries, hospitals and firehouses. Franklin was also a crusader for the creation of positive relations with the Native Americans and eventually became an

honorary member of various tribes. Through his efforts numerous treaties were created between the North American tribes and the United States government."

"The Freemason and Rosicrucian George Washington is considered the greatest of leaders during the United States earliest hours. Exhibiting spiritually precocious gifts from a young age, Washington was initiated into the Lodge of Alexandria Virginia as an Entered Apprentice when just twenty years old. Two years later he became the lodge's first Master Mason and later ascended to the degree of Royal Arch, one of the highest of Master Mason degrees. Washington was also honorably inducted into Mystics of the Wissahickon, the American Supreme Rosicrucian Council, which was instrumental in constructing both the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution."

"When Washington assumed the office of president he was simultaneously elevated to serve as honorary Grandmaster over all the Freemasonic Lodges in the United States."

"Washington's funeral was an elaborate Freemasonic affair. The service was based upon the ancient Egyptian rites of resurrection and presided over by three Freemasons from Washington's Alexandrian Lodge. Masonic symbols of sprigs of acacia, crossed swords and his apron were placed on his casket."

"A motion was introduced in Congress by Freemason John Marshall to erect a memorial in honor of the first president. It was decided that the most appropriate monument for the late Grandmaster Freemason was the Egyptian "frozen snake," the obelisk. Soon afterwards, in 1793, a special ceremony was held in which the Freemason Robert Mills used square, level and plumb, the symbolic tools of Freemasonry, to lay the cornerstone of what was to become a 600 foot obelisk, the tallest structure of its kind in the world."

"A Freemason, Rosicrucian and initiate of the French order of the Nine Sisters. Thomas Jefferson was another important Serpent and founding father. An important contributor to both the Declaration and Constitution and under his guidance the first American University was founded in Virginia. Modeled after the Lyceum of Greece and the Alexandrian Museum, Jefferson's university resembled an ancient mystery academy of the Serpents and offered a curriculum similar to that taught within the Museum."

"Jefferson was chosen by the North American Serpents to oversee the creation of a "New Alexandria" because of his intellectual and spiritual achievements. He was a recognized adept of most practical sciences including chemistry, botany, anatomy, surgery, zoology, natural philosophy, medicine, mathematics, astronomy, geography, politics and law. He was also an occult genius who had studied the esoteric wisdom and communicated the ancient mysteries through secret ciphers. His work with ciphers or secret codes earned Jefferson the title of "Father of American Cryptography."

"In this creation of his "New Alexandria" Jefferson brought together all the most renowned American teachers in both the scientific and religious fields. To house the classrooms of these adepts and their students, Jefferson constructed a campus of

magnificent temples similar to those of the ancient Museum. Within the walls of these temples diverse subjects as chemistry, mathematics, religion, philosophy and metaphysics coexisted harmoniously and supportively.

The Temple of Solomon

Illumination on the Illuminati

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Truth_About_Bible.htm

32 captures

9 Feb 2014 - 16 Jun 2021

Apr MAY Jun

29

2014 2015 2016

About this capture

The Truth About the Bible

This seems to be one of the last steps in exposing Christianity. This audio sermon is also exceptionally important for everyone who wants to know the truth to listen:

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft.mp3

Unless we take some serious action in the way of working relentlessly to destroy Christianity and to alert thinking, intelligent people, the future is very grim. I wrote this sermon some time ago and everyone here should have read it:

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

In my many years of research and study, I have found the bible is not the so-called "word of God" but is a man-made book of witchcraft, hence all of the numbers therein. This is used liberally by top Jews in power to enslave the world. Jewish ritual murder subliminally ties into the Christian mass/service where the nazarene is the child sacrifice; "eat me and drink me" "this is the body of christ..." This son of jewhova, sacrificed by his father...i.e. murdered. In addition, the entire mass/service focuses upon the Jews, Israel and their fictitious history, creating a further subliminal tie. Believers are under a very powerful spell.

2000 Years of Jewish Ritual Murder

The bible is in nearly every home around the world, and in non-Christian countries, its

twin, the Koran is the same. This is no different from the \$20.00 bill and the 911 incident, as the \$20.00 bill is the most common currency handled in the USA. The bible is pushed, it is in hotels, hospitals, nursing homes and is nearly found everywhere. It creates a powerful subliminal tie into the workings of Jewish witchcraft. Many believers have never read the bible, but rely on the interpretations of their corrupted preachers and the ramblings of double-digit IQ idiots, who claim this is the "good book" and believe Christianity to be a help to the poor and the needy and nothing more than a charitable, peace and love promoting movement. Nothing could be further from the truth.

This, like communism itself, is another Jewish lie; another Jewish "brotherhood" program that deceives believers with lies to get them ensnared. As with Jewish communism, intelligence and independent thinking is highly discouraged. The mentally retarded are sacred and revered in Christianity, and with communism, the Christianity program [Jewish communism is the higher level of Christianity] goes a step further and mass-murders intellectuals, in what are known as "purges." The "intelligentsia" are one of the first groups of people to be destroyed whenever Jewish communism forcibly takes over a country or area.

The success of these Jewish programs has been dependent upon the destruction and removal of spiritual knowledge from the Gentile populace. Jewish communism of course takes everything a step further, as most knowledge is systematically removed, not just any spiritual knowledge, but knowledge in general, and is replaced with Jewish communist propaganda. Where Christianity left off, communism take up. Like the Christian mass/service, where the congregation is forcibly brainwashed [people are bored and their minds are open to suggestion, or are nodding off and very receptive to suggestion and indoctrination]. The tactics are the same with Jewish communism and any fool who believes communism to be liberal needs a serious reality check. Jewish communism is in reality, living according to Old Testament laws and so-called "morals" in the strictest sense.

Christianity like its Jewish root creates the problem and then has its own solution. People are indoctrinated that poverty is a virtue, and the ownership of material things is discouraged. This in turn creates poverty on a subconscious level that manifests in reality. The mind and soul are programmed into poverty. Then...here comes Christianity to the rescue, appearing to those with lesser intelligence to be a hero and savior of humanity. In addition, the bible is chock full of destructive suicidal teachings and advice for living. Christianity creates the problem and then brings the solution that damns us all in the end. They work this from every angle and those who are strong believers, tie into this energy and perpetuate this nefarious program in numerous ways. Birth control and related, especially where they are needed, such as in Third World countries, are highly discouraged. This keeps the poverty running rampant, with Christian missionaries and related spiritual criminals to the rescue. This sort of thing fools the populace every time. Most, being too lazy to read the bible, or do any necessary research believe what they are told, that the bible is the "book of God" and that Christianity is a peace promoting, charitable, institution. Few are also aware of the fact that nearly every war was either

directly or indirectly instigated by Christianity, nor are they aware of the fact that Christianity, with its twin of Islam has a foundation of the most heinous mass-murder and torture ever known to humanity. The inquisition finds itself in full power with the stepping off point of Jewish communism.

Getting back to the witchcraft aspect. In order to expose the bible for what it is, one must venture ahead into the unknown regarding the "occult," of which there are numerous threats and warnings against in the bible. There are also curses in place regarding this. Going in, those with lesser courage frighten easily and back out. Those of us who have gone in very deep regarding the occult, spirituality and the powers of the mind and soul...the numbers, the planets and such, have enough knowledge to see the bible for what it really is. You have to have the experience and the knowledge.

All of those bible "prophesies" are also man-made. Yes, this is true. Again, those with lesser intelligence, such as Christian believers and their preachers are deceived into believing these are acts of "God." Well, truth be known, these sorts of things can be accomplished by knowledgeable human beings as well; people who are well versed in knowing how to use occult power. The bible is no "book of God." The fact that is full of numbers should sound an alarm for many, but the sad truth is most are oblivious to this. Witchcraft uses numbers.

Lilith led me to a book in a second-hand store: Eye to Eye: Facing the Consequences of Dividing Israel by William R. Koenig. The idiot author who is a US senator lacks the intelligence to see through his own writings in the book. Phrases like "because the bible says so" and such reveal the gross stupidity of this deceived believer. It is obvious he cannot think for himself, BUT his research is excellent in providing a summary of events that correlate with the verses in the bible.

Now, every time there are issues involving Israel and before the manifestation of the bandit criminal state; any issues involving the Jews, disasters would soon follow. This is no "act of God." These are curses that were established over the centuries by the Jews, through Jewish ritual murder and related. The energies of believers and the fact that the bible is as ubiquitous as currency bolster these curses and provide a powerful energy host.

For those of you who are unfamiliar with the King Tutankhamen excavation, please take some time and learn about this. The opening of the tomb in Egypt in 1922 unleashed some powerful curses. These curses were also man-made. Ancient Egypt was highly spiritual. These curses were set into motion by gentiles, but the same principles apply...the use of witchcraft. If spiritual knowledge is removed from the populace and in return the populace is force-fed with lies, those who HAVE this knowledge and power become Gods.

Every time there are issues with Israel, the USA or any other country involved pays the price with natural and other disasters, loss of life and destruction, totaling losses in the

billions. This is no "act of God" it is the result of centuries old man-made curses put into action by top Jews via Jewish ritual murder and its subliminal support of the Christian mass which focuses on the Jews with the theme of the sacrificed nazarene, which is a child sacrifice, being this is the assumed "Son of God."

As with any curse, all of these can be turned right back onto the senders. JoS has had many group workings over the years. In the hands of powerful Satanic mages under the direction of Satan, we can defeat all of this. If this is not done, the future is doomed. Knowledge is also a very important key, as the more people who wake up to the truth of the Christian and Muslim programs; this will act in breaking the spell. These programs are nothing more than powerful spells that masquerade as being the "word of God" and keep humanity in chains. The slavish worship lavished upon jewhova and that nazarene are then transferred to the absolute worst of criminals, such as Josef Stalin, Kim Il Sung, Mao Tse-Tung and other related communist filth that have mass-murdered and tortured innocents by the tens of millions. This is why Satan warns us in the Al-Jilwah against worshipping: "No god has a right to interfere in my affairs, and I have made it an imperative rule that everyone shall refrain from worshipping all gods."

Satan does not demand slavish worship and warns against this sort of thing as this sets up the populace to be enslaved and destroyed. Satan stands for rebellion, individuality, and freedom and above all, for the advancement of humanity.

The USA has been targeted for communism. High Priest Micama Gmicalzoma hs also made youtube videos of my sermons:
Exposing Christianity YouTube

Deluded Christians and Muslims blame everything on Satan. They do not have enough intelligence or knowledge to see everything is of their own so-called "God," who was a murderer and a liar from the beginning, and who depends upon human sacrifices. This in reality is the Jewish people. Again, as I have stated many times before, there is nothing spiritual about the bible, nor is there anything therein to advance humanity in any way; only to keep everyone enslaved and damned. The Old Testament, being full of genocide, infanticide, mass murder, torture, looting and plundering, war, and the enslavement of Gentiles is a system. This is used by Jew communism whenever it takes hold of a nation or area. Before actual communism, the Catholic Church and its inquisition acted by the exact same methods. Under this murderous institution, same as with Jew communism, all knowledge was removed from the populace, hence the term the "Dark Ages" and replaced with compulsory church propaganda, same as with communism brainwashing. The New Testament with the communist teachings of the nazarene is chock full of suicidal advice such as cut off thine hand, pluck out thine eye, turn the other cheek, walk the extra mile, bless those who curse you, having blind faith, and other nefarious teachings to destroy humanity; preparing the unknowing populace to readily accept communism. And, as for "blessing those who curse you" the bible is very direct regarding blessing the Jews and Israel.

Some idiot preacher made a youtube video regarding the new \$100.00 bill and how this time it is much worse than the \$20.00 bill in the way of enacting disaster. Of course, the buzzard brained idiot blames this on Satan out of extreme stupidity. The level of stupidity and idiocy within Christianity is staggering to say the least. Satan has been trying to get through to those with enough sense to see through all of this. Satan is the liberator of humanity. Satan stands for rebellion. Unless Christianity and its twins of communism and Islam are completely destroyed, there will be no future for any of us.

Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins

Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder

Mind Control Programming and the Bible

"Year Zero"

The Jewish Enforced Microchip Implants PDF

The above article is extremely serious. This is what the enemy race of alien Greys have, a microchip implant that controls their emotions, thoughts and everything else. The article contains numerous reference links along with excerpts that prove this is in the VERY near future for the entire world and is already happening

Satan's Library [Free pdf's, audio sermons and information]

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

<http://deathofcommunism.weebly.com/en.html>

27 captures

24 Jan 2015 - 8 Mar 2021

Sep NOV Mar

10

2014 2015 2017

About this capture

Essence of Communism

Communism's Jewish Roots

Equality and race mixing is

genocide of the White Race

Communist infection of the Black Race

Liberalism and Communism are Two Parts of the Same Jewish Coin

Communism's Continuation of Christianity

Jewish Pseudo-science & Materialism

Communist Truthphobia

Play Both Sides against the Middle

Jewish Bolshevism: Global Genocide of Whites in the 20 Century

"Heroes" of the Soviet Union

Putinism: communism of the 21 Century

Communism in Cuba and Latin America

Communism in Europe of today

Communist War on Women and Family

Communism in the Far East

Death of Communism

Originals and links

Help spread the truth: download all this site in PDF

Download File

Death of communism part 2 (newest pages in PDF)

Download File

"Xianity and communism are the same. Satan wants us to now focus on destroying communism. People need to know it is the Jews behind both. From what we have been getting in the news here, it appears the Jews are trying to resurrect communism again in Russia. They must be stopped. Several also in the JoS ministry are all getting the same message from Satan and the Powers of Hell - destroy communism. The problem is when communism goes down, then xianity is right back on the people. Most people are fooled into thinking xianity and communism are against each other and do not know that it is the same Jewish agenda designed to deceive the populace."

"Yes, communism is from other worlds out there - the reptilians and the greys. Lilith told me this. The reptilians use mass slave labor and the slaves are like nameless, faceless,

emotionless and only a number. Just stay strong and know you are not working alone. Satan and the Powers of Hell are with you and an important ritual was done to wake up Russia. When you have the time, the meditation books should also be done, as Russia has been without spirituality for a very long time. Then, the xians come right back as soon as communism falls, just like fleas on a dog... Communism must be destroyed in Russia, as the energies for it are still there. There is a war going on in other worlds...communism versus freedom fighters. They really went head to head in WW2."

"Satan told me and the JoS ministry, he really wants the word out in Russia more than anything. He wants for as many Russian people to know the truth, that the Jews are behind communism and xianity is the very same Jewish shit as is communism. Satan wants both xianity and communism completely destroyed. That Jewish holocaust is used to distract the populace from communist atrocities. The Russian people must fight back."

"The Jews are beginning to panic. Holocaust denial is now so prevalent it made the white house here and the president [who is a communist] denounced it publicly. The USA has a lot of closet communists who are working to bring it down. They are breaking the constitution and doing all kinds of things here. Communism is rampant here, but not yet full blown..."

- High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

This site containing all JoS ministers's sermons about communism is the answer on this Satan's desire.

Special thanks to JoS ministry, who is working 24/7 to make the truth known and who's material on communism this site is based on:

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
High Priest Mageson666 (Don Danko)
High Priest Hooded Cobra 666
High Priest Jake Carlson

To the member of Joy of Satan groups and forums Egon Albrecht, the author of the article Germany must ACCOMPLISH, all the material on communism in Brasil and whole design of this website, who also provided huge technical help.

And to my Demon, without whom Russian translations of 3 volumes of Satanic meditation, Runic Kabbala and this entire project would have not existed.

Hail Satan and All Gods of Hell!!!

The war that came from the other worlds...

Yes, communism is from other worlds out there - the reptilians and the greys. Lilith told me this. The reptilians use mass slave labor and the slaves are like nameless, faceless,

emotionless and only a number.

- High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
www.joyofsatan.org

There is a war going on 'out there' involving other worlds, extending to different parts of our galaxy. The greys made a deal with the Vatican - wealth and power in exchange for souls. That was one. It all has to do with occult power, along with race as well. In addition to the mass murders and tortures of Gentiles, spiritual knowledge was forcibly removed. This is what Christianity and Islam are all about. Spiritual knowledge and occult power are systematically removed and replaced with meaningless crap. This is analogous to a sense taken from one side in a war, say one of the five senses and the enemy who has all five has an obvious clear advantage. The side with four or less will obviously lose.

In our case, this was the sixth sense that was removed along with knowledge pertaining to it. In its place, like I already wrote above- meaningless crap along with lies to replace it. The Inquisition even went as far as to murder the grandchildren and other descendants of so-called 'heretics.' This is because the "witchpower" is hereditary. This was a huge victory for the enemy, no different from communism where mass murders are committed to wipe out any memory of the former generations that were a threat. Then, the occult knowledge is kept in the hands of a few, mainly top Jews [they also have full control of the Vatican and also Islam at key points].

This was all accomplished with the help of the enemy human-hating greys and their reptilian superiors, and carried out by the Jews who are tied in with them. If one does the necessary research, there are many paintings of that period depicting an unusual amount of UFO activity. During the Second World War, there was also a high level of UFO activity when both opposing sides our Satan [National Socialism] vs. the enemy [communism] went head to head. Most of you also know about the Roswell incident in 1947, when the enemy greys became very confident along with post WW2 incidents involving them.

I posted a link to a youtube video here some time back, but it was taken down [so what else is new?]. This video for those of you who haven't seen it- here is another link
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R7kcWt02fnk&list=PL54952C23C765D3F4>

If you can't find it, if it gets taken down again, then look up "Ancient Aliens S02E05" or "Aliens and the Third Reich." Hopefully, the above link should work ok. Of course, there is the same slander, but the video itself is very revealing. Our side [Satan, The Empire of Orion] worked with the Nazis. The other side- the enemy greys worked with those fighting for communism. Hitler vs. Stalin. WW2- things reached a climax, as never before in history.

If you note throughout history, and this goes back centuries, the greys- the

Communist/Christian side always has been human hating, mass murdering, and brutally enslaving. Islam is no different. They are also prolific liars and deceivers who try to use, manipulate and promote slogans of "love," "equality," "brotherhood" and "better living conditions"; "a better life" to trap massive numbers of victims. This also comes along with their programs of "love" and "peace" resorting to endless mass murder, torture, war and the destruction of human life and spirit to accomplish their agenda of enslaving the entire world.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

This has been going back and forth for a very long time and is not over with. In addition, each side has its own humans working here. I know most of the people on Satan's side here were born with certain marks. The enemy knew this a long time ago and gave the name for these birthmarks "witches' marks" which automatically meant death upon discovery. Our leaders; most were contacted by Satan early in life, before the age of their first Saturn return at 29-30. Satan has had his own souls, those who have been with him through many lifetimes, elite souls who attain the most powerful positions in this world such as Adolf Hitler, the reincarnation of Rameses II, a noted and very powerful historical figure and pharaoh. Some of the other top Third Reich Leaders were also reincarnations of important pharaohs. The importance and status one attains in a former life usually comes much easier in succeeding lives- elite souls.

I hope the above answers your questions. The Christian and Islamic programs of filth involve much more than just what we are told about human history and this earth. You have to research, study and learn to think outside of what we are all told. I know there are people here who take this lightly or just blow it all off, but this is deadly serious. We need to reach as many people as possible and work to destroy the programs of the enemy with exposing Christianity and its twin of communism. Our entire future is on the line.

I also want to add that in spite of the enemy campaign to destroy all Gentile spiritual knowledge, some still survives. In Russia and the Caucasus, there is knowledge of a centuries old protective and benevolent spirit that was very much revered and the name was "SHAYTAN." There is reference to this in the book in the chapter about the Almasty: *The New Soviet Psychic Discoveries: A First-Hand Report on the Startling Breakthroughs in Russian Parapsychology* Paperback - September 1, 1979 by Henry Gris and William Dick.

- High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

www.joyofsatan.org

Изображение

Create a free website Powered by

Start your own free website

A surprisingly easy drag & drop site creator. Learn more.

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Communism_is_Christianity.html

24 captures

9 Jul 2014 - 28 Jul 2025

Jul DEC Jun

05

2014 2015 2017

About this capture

Communism's Christian Roots

"Christian theology is the grandmother of Bolshevism."

- Oswald Spengler

"Christianity and communism are very close spiritually and ideologically. This is a fairly well known concept that has been adopted by various thinkers, from Thomas More to Lev Tolstoy. Few people know that the world's first socialist state was established in Paraguay and was based on the ideas of Catholic Jesuits before Marx created his teachings."

"The "Society of Jesus" - the Jesuit religious order - in the Catholic Church was roughly equivalent to the KGB in the Soviet Union."

Above quotes taken from "Pravda" [The main Communist Party Newspaper and leading newspaper of the former Soviet Union] From the article: Is there any difference between Christianity and Communism? 30/04/2013

"American Newspapers claim that Stalin has been preordained to save Christianity."

-Josef Goebbels 1

Communism is not anti-Christian, as is commonly believed:

In addition to this, the Catholic Church in China has over 70 million members and is growing. There is also the Catholic Changchung Cathedral in Communist North Korea; the nominal cathedral of the Roman Catholic Bishop of Pyongyang, North Korea. The Russian Orthodox Church worked hand in hand with the Communist Party in the USSR. The violence against its Clergy during the revolution, was simply to weed out the Czarist elements from its ranks, and nothing more. Stalin openly worked with the Orthodox Church to help the Communist war effort for the Red Army during the second world war. Today in Russia, high ranking Clergy in the Russian Orthodox Church openly advocate a Christian Communist movement within their nation. The Catholic Church also has had a strong hand in the Communistic, Liberation Theology in South America. It's no mistake Catholic Clergy could traverse the "Iron Curtain" during the cold war with ease. 80 million Bibles printed in China - and counting Link to article from 'Christianity Today.'

"Ernst Bloch (1885–1977) was a German Marxist philosopher and atheist theologian. Although not a Christian himself, he is said to have "bridged the gap" between Christian communism and the Leninist branch of Marxism. One of Bloch's major works, the Principle of Hope, contains such declarations as: "Ubi Lenin, ibi Jerusalem" [Where Lenin is, there is Jerusalem] and "the Bolshevik fulfillment of Communism [is part of] the age-old fight for God." 2

In truth, Christianity prepares the populace to be open to and to accept communism. There is nothing within the Christian doctrines or the teachings of the Nazarene that conflicts with communism in any way. Christianity IS Communism.

Both programs work to enslave, using terror, brutality, mass murder and coercion. The Catholic Church was the KGB of the Middle Ages, ruling through terror, use of force and mass murder. The Inquisition is a blatant example.

Both programs prohibit the ownership of private property. Christianity prepares followers on a subliminal level for communism. Christians are indoctrinated to believe that poverty is a virtue. Once this concept takes hold upon one's subconscious mind, quite often, a serious lack of money is a result and this sometimes even lasts into future lives, speaking from a spiritual perspective. What this does is it also creates a self-perpetuating program, and in turn creates generations of poor. The Christian Churches then appear as helpers of the poor and benefactors, when all along, it was the Christian teachings that created and enforced the problem. The Jew creates the problems and then gives the Jewish version of a damned solution for Gentiles. [Click here for an article](#) [econcerning Christian Mind Control](#)

There is nothing at all spiritual about Christianity. Christianity is a tool for removing spiritual knowledge and powers, and replacing these with meaningless robotic 'prayers' corrupted from and repeated in the same fashion as Far Eastern mantras, and endless indoctrination with false teachings aimed to imbed a fictitious status and history of the Jewish people in the minds of Christians, which is nothing spiritual at all. Few if any Christian preachers can diagram the human soul, for example. The removal of and the corruption of spiritual knowledge prepares the populace to accept the atheistic communist state.

Both Christianity and Communism present themselves as brotherhood programs, promoting equality, prosperity, good will, and a better way of life, but upon closer examination of their real doctrines and histories, this is nothing more than a come-along and beneath the surface, terror, mass murder, torture, forced indoctrination, and keeping the populace ignorant are the bulwark of both of these programs. Any fool who reads the Judeo/Christian Bible can plainly see the endless accounts of mass murder, pillaging, rape, enslavement, and threats of eternal torture and damnation if the doctrines are not taken seriously or adhered to, and above all, how jewhova was a murderous monster who preyed upon Gentiles; no different from the communist programs. For proof of this

see "Jehova and Human Blood Sacrifice." "A Murderer and a Liar from the Beginning."

"But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me."

Luke 19: 27

[Direct quote from Jesus advocating murder]

"Rebellion" is a definite NO NO and is "of the Devil."

Christianity also prepares followers for communism in that one is indoctrinated to endure injustice. Nearly everyone has heard the biblical scriptures about turning the other cheek, walking the extra mile, loving one's enemies and so forth. These teachings work together with communism in destroying the justice system and personal rights. Crime is allowed to get so out of control [as it already has]; that the populace is not only discouraged from fighting back, but if one should defend one's self, one is often punished for this. What these Jewish programs do, is they set a trap. Most people eventually are more than willing to give up their rights in favor of ultra-strict laws in order to control crime. Both programs prohibit taking any personal action in the way of enforcing justice and place this responsibility in the hands of the state for communism, and in the hands of that so-called "God" for Christianity. Any rebellion or fighting back is a grave offense. The acceptance of abuse and injustice are both very necessary for establishing a slave state. A slave must never try to fight back or rebel in any way. Hate is another taboo in both programs.

A look into Communism's birth:

Communism was created out of the organization "The League of the Just." The motto of the League of the Just ("Bund der Gerechten" or "Bund der Gerechtigkeit") was "All Men are Brothers" and its goals were "the establishment of the Kingdom of God on Earth, based on the ideals of love of one's neighbor, equality and justice".

"At a congress held in London in June 1847 the League of the Just merged with members of the Communist Corresponding Committee headed by Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, adopting a new organizational charter and programme and reconstituting itself as the Communist League." [3]

This is the basis of the Christian doctrine.

We can trace Communism's roots back to the radical Liberal ideology in Europe. Which itself is Christianity in disguise. As Nietzsche stated about the French revolution and its Liberal ideology as the: "Daughter and continuation of Christianity."

This radical, universalist, egalitarian doctrine is at the heart of Christianity, and Liberalism with its stepping off point into Communism. Where Liberalism then morphed into Communism openly:

"During the decade of the 1840s the word "communist" came into general use to describe those who hailed the left wing of the Jacobin Club of the French Revolution as their ideological forefathers. This political tendency saw itself as egalitarian heritors of

the 1795 Conspiracy of Equals headed by Gracchus Babeuf. The sans-culottes of Paris which had decades earlier been the base of support for Babeuf — artisans, journeymen, and the urban unemployed — was seen as a potential foundation for a new social system based upon the modern machine production of the day."

The French thinker Étienne Cabet inspired the imagination with a novel about a utopian society based upon communal machine production- "Voyage en Icarie" [1839]. The revolutionary Louis Auguste Blanqui argued in favor of an elite organising the overwhelming majority of the population against the "rich," seizing the government in a coup d'état, and instituting a new egalitarian economic order." 4

A review of the emerging trends from Christianity to Liberalism and into Communism:

Liberalism is Christianity without the Christ
William Gayley Simpson's Which Way Western Man?

Reילו Oliver:

Quote:

"The other apostates I have mentioned, and many that are now forgotten, together with almost all of the anti-Christians of recent centuries, exemplify the operation of what may be called the law of cultural residues. In all civilized societies, when a long-established and generally accepted belief is found to be incredible, good minds abandon it, but they commonly retain derivative beliefs that were originally deduced from the creed they have rejected and logically must depend on it. Thus it happened that modern enemies of Christianity rejected the mythology, but uncritically retained faith in the social and ethical superstitions derived from it — a faith which they oddly call rational but hold with a religious fervor."

"They laugh at the silly story about Adam and his spare rib, but they continue to believe in a "human race" descended from a single pair of ancestors and hence in a "brotherhood of man." They speak of "all mankind," giving to the term an unctuous and mystic meaning with which they do not invest corresponding terms, such as "all marsupials" or "all ungulates." They prate about the "rights of man," although a moment's thought should suffice to show that, in the absence of a decree from a supernatural monarch, there can be no rights other than those which the citizens of a stable and homogeneous society have, by covenant or established custom, bestowed on themselves; and that while the citizens may show kindness to aliens, slaves, and dogs, such beings obviously can have no rights."

"They do not believe that one-third of a god became incarnate in the most squalid region on earth to associate with illiterate peasants, harangue the rabble of a barbarian race, and magically exalt the ignorant and uncouth to "make folly of the wisdom of this world," so that "the last shall be first" — that they do not believe, but they cling to the morbid hatred of superiority that makes Christians dote on whatever is lowly, inferior, irrational, debased, deformed, and degenerate."

"They gabble about the 'sanctity of human life' — especially the vilest forms of it — without reflecting that it takes a god creator to make something sacred. And they frantically agitate for a universal "equality" that can be attained only by reducing all human beings to the level of the lowest, evidently unaware that they are merely echoing the Christians' oft-expressed yearning to become sheep (the most stupid of all mammals) herded by a good shepherd, which is implicit in all the tales of the New Testament, although most bluntly expressed in another gospel, which reports Jesus as promising that after he has tortured and butchered the more civilized populations of the earth, there will be a Resurrection, and his ovine pets will pop out of their graves, all of the same age, all of the same sex, all of the same stature, and all having indistinguishable features, so that they will be as identical as the bees in a swarm."

"Although the "Liberal" and Marxist cults have doctrinal differences as great as those that separate Lutherans from Baptists, they are basically the same superstition, and whether or not we should call them religions depends on whether we restrict the word to belief in supernatural persons or extend it to include all forms of blind faith based on emotional excitement instead of observed facts and reason. When those "atheistic" cults scream out their hatred of "Fascists" and "Nazis," they obviously must believe that those wicked persons are possessed of the Devil and should therefore be converted or exterminated to promote holiness and love. And when they see "racists," who impiously substitute fact and reason for unthinking faith in approved fairy stories, their lust to extirpate evil is as great as that of the Christian mob that dragged the fair and too intelligent Hypatia from her carriage and lovingly used oyster shells to scrape the flesh from her bones while she was still alive."

"With very few exceptions, the anti-Christians, no doubt unwittingly, retained in their minds a large part of Christian doctrine, and they even revived the most poisonous elements of the primitive Bolshevism of Antiquity, which had been attenuated or held in abeyance by the established churches in the great days of Christendom. And today, professed atheists do not think it odd that, on all social questions, they are in substantial agreement with the howling dervishes and evangelical shamans who, subsidized with lavish publicity by the Organized Jewry who control the boob-tubes and other means of communication, greedily participate in the current drive to reduce Americans to total imbecility with every kind of irrational hoax."

"Christian theology is the grandmother of Bolshevism."

-- Oswald Spengler

We can witness this statement with the open banner of Christian Communism:

"Christian communists seek to achieve large-scale social change, however. Some believe that, rather than attempting to transform the politics and economics of an entire country, Christians should instead establish communism at a local or regional level only."

The Latin American branch of Christian Communist Liberation Theology, according to theologians such as Leonardo Boff; is rooted in the concept that "prudence is the understanding of situations of radical crisis". Among Christian Communists, Historical Materialism is utilised as a methodology of analysis to define the nature of the crisis in question as a product of political-economic dynamics and modalities derived from the workings of what is termed "the late capitalist/imperialist mode of production". According to this subset of Liberation Theology, the challenge for the Christian Communist is then to define what it means (in context of "a concrete analysis of the concrete social reality"), to affirm a "preferential option for the poor and oppressed" as Praxis (active theory), and as commanded by an ethics allegedly "rooted in the beatidic teachings of Jesus".

Christian Communist Liberation Theology is not about evangelization per se, but rather about developing an Orthopraxis (ethical action; The condition of coming to the light by doing the works of God), that aims to reconcile the "Beatidic Ethics" of Jesus, as expounded in the Sermon on the Mount; with existing social struggles against what is termed "neo-colonialism" or "Late Capitalism". Both Christian Communism and Liberation Theology stress "orthopraxis" over "orthodoxy". A narrative of the nature of contemporary social struggles is developed via "materialist analysis" utilising historiographic concepts developed by Karl Marx. A concrete example are the Paraguayan Sin Tierra (landless) movement, who engage in direct land seizures and the establishment of socialized agricultural cooperative production in asentamientos. The contemporary Paraguayan Sin Tierra operate in a very similar manner as that of the reformation era Diggers. For Camilo Torres (the founder of the Colombian guerrilla group E.L.N.), developing this Orthopraxis meant celebrating the Catholic Eucharist only among those engaged in armed struggle against the army of the Colombian state, while fighting alongside them.

Christian communists hold the Biblical verses in Acts 2 and 4 as evidence that the first Christians lived in a communist society. Thomas Wharton Collens' Preaching is a good description of biblical sources being used with the goal of a common-property society; Prof. José P. Miranda, "Comunismo en la Biblia" (1981), translated as, "Communism in the Bible" (Maryknoll, N.Y.: Orbis Books, 1982).

But, in addition, they also cite numerous other Biblical passages which, in their view, support the idea that communism is the most ethical social system and that it is inescapably constitutive of the kingdom of God on earth. The most often quoted of these Biblical citations are taken from the three synoptic Gospels, which describe the life and ministry of Jesus.

One of Jesus' most famous remarks regarding the wealthy can be found in Matthew 19:16–24 (the same event is also described in Mark 10:17–25 and Luke 18:18–25, and the metaphor of a camel going through the eye of a needle is common to both Matthew and Luke).

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the

poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. 23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Jesus also described "money changers" (i.e. those engaged in currency exchange) as "thieves" and chased them out of the Temple in Jerusalem. This is described in Matthew 21:12–14, Mark 11:15, and John 2:14–16.

In addition, communistic attitudes and implications can be found in Leviticus 25:35–38: Most significantly, this is part of the Law of Moses, and as such is commandment rather than exhortation or airing of opinion. This fact bears heavily upon subsequent discussion of the question of compulsory or voluntary relinquishing of riches, either as a possible entry requirement to Christian grace or as a means of achieving divine intentions for human social order. 5

“Christian theology is the grandmother of Bolshevism.”- Oswald Spengler

Link to Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins

References: 1 Page 108 The Goebbels Diaries, Edited and translated by Louis P. Lochner © 1971 by Universal-Award House, Inc.; 1948 by Doubleday & Company; Garden City NY.

2 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christian_communism

3 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/League_of_the_Just

4 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Communist_League

5 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christian_communism

William Gayley Simpson's Which Way Western Man?

Back to Third Reich 666

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Christianity_Communism_Bible.htm

29 captures

13 Jun 2014 - 12 Oct 2025

Sep OCT Nov

20

2014 2015 2016

About this capture

Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible

In exposing the Holy Bible as a book of Jewish witchcraft, always remember...the Jews are extremely clever and they take control of both sides; both opposing sides, which they pretend to be fighting each other, but underneath it all, they are working for their agenda of world enslavement. Just as many xian churches, particularly the Vatican, pretend to be against and fighting communism, unbeknownst to the populace, they are working FOR communism, the nazarene taught nothing but communism, his sermons, and even his life- quite like Karl Marx himself- lazy, and lived off of the charity of others like a parasite. The USSR made a show of persecuting a number of Jews [they scream the loudest], when millions of innocent Gentiles were tortured to death, but this Jewish persecution is only for show, and they do not care if they have to sacrifice some of their own to reach their goal of world enslavement and domination. For example, Josef Stalin [real name Josef Dugasvilli, the meaning of the Georgian surname Dugasvilli is "Son of a Jew"], claimed to be anti-Semitic, but given his second wife was also Jewish [as were his children], and his communist heroes such as Vladimir Lenin and the other scum he was directly involved with, any idiot can see through these lies, which again, are there only to fool the masses. Nearly all of the entire communist leadership and KGB were Jews and/or married to Jews and lived extremely well while the working classes were brutalized beyond the imagination. This did not just include the USSR, but all other communist countries as well. Prior to the fall of the "Iron Curtain" the USSR would also publicly support any country that was against Israel; pretending to be enemies with Israel, which beneath it all, is not the case, as both work together for the same agenda. **KNOW THIS AND BE ONTO THEIR TACTICS- NEVER LET THEM FOOL YOU!**

As I have state before and will again... just how can Christianity really be at odds with the Jews, when every single page of that stinking bible has the word "Jew" "Jews" "Israel" and other kosher crap on it and above all, the nazarene is Jewish from birth to

death. Given the spiritual energies put into Christianity by the ignorant followers, for centuries, the Jews have an endless supply to do as they please with. This is their bulwark and their root. This is why the bible is so full of numbers, specific verses [which vibrated in Hebrew are their mantras] and given the bible is planted in nearly every home in the world, Christianity is relentlessly pushed and coerced onto people [love jewsus or burn for eternity], the bible acts as a subliminal medium; a receiver for their workings. Bible verses are memorized by many Christians. What this does further, is it creates a very powerful link in the minds of many for which the Jews work their curses and their spells for attracting copious amounts of wealth. Even their bible states regarding the Jews "Thou shalt prosper." YOU PAY AND SACRIFICE FOR THIS!

The "Holy Bible" serves as a link, as I mentioned in the above for their subliminal workings. This is no different from having a bible in your home. This creates a subliminal tie in. I do know since my last article "the Holy Bible, a Book of Jewish Witchcraft"; I was very aware of the magnitude of this article and given it hits at their most sensitive secrets, root, and their total bulwark, through Satan, we have exposed them.

Satan has protected me. If he hadn't, myself along with others who are working very hard, would already be dead. We are working for a higher purpose; for a better world through Satan. We have identified and exposed the problems. The Jewish power structure works relentlessly to destroy our civil rights and freedoms so that they can enslave us all. Jewish greed knows no bounds. Few Americans here know just how brutal life is and has been in many other countries. The Jews are working very hard to change this. In the early 1990's, after the fall of the USSR, many cutthroat Jewish communists emigrated to the USA and have been working for the destruction of our country ever since, and this can be blatantly seen in the many open violations of our constitution and how our legal system has been rapidly deteriorating. The USA is the last power on this earth that still has some laws protecting freedom of speech and the press, though these are very insecure and many of us are suppressed and harassed, such as what is now happening in the JoS e-groups. If the USA goes down, any smaller countries that are somewhat free will also go down and be under the yoke of communist control. Many of you know it is a felony crime to deny or question the Jewish holoco\$t in many countries...resulting in an automatic prison sentence. Everything the Jew is and does, is blamed on Gentiles. This creates confusion, and makes for an effective diversion and distraction. The same is with Satan...everything their Christian "God" is and does, they heap the blame on Satan and the Powers of Hell. Even though the truth is before them in the "Holy Bible" and one can see that jewhova was a "murderer and a liar from the beginning" one only needs to look through the Old Testament and also that foul nazarene ordering his followers to commit both theft and murder:

Luke 19:27; Luke 6: 1-5; Luke 19: 29-35; and break other commandments: Matthew 10: 34-36.

Christians and others cannot see this, as they have been deluded under a powerful spell. Satan, himself told me some time ago how horribly Gentiles have suffered under

Jewish communism. I have written several articles regarding the slave labor situation in Red China. This brutality is what Jewish communism is all about. Please read through and download the following PDFs. The first one is very large, but the second pdf [the one exposing the phony holoco\$t] can be downloaded and easily distributed through copy & paste, uploading it to your website, distributing it through personal e-mails to people you know who may be interested, and through copying it to disc.

THE REAL CONCENTRATION CAMPS- ALL RUN BY JEWS!
[Slave Labor in Soviet Russia]pdf

The Real Holocaust pdf

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: "Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

Unless each and every one of us fights for our freedoms, they will all be taken away. As with the first pdf, on the Soviet slave labor, one can see the same identical thing occurring in Red China and in other parts of the world- disposable human beings; systematically broken, worked to death and replaced by more Gentiles. Even a little research blatantly reveals the Jews are and have always been behind this, and that the bible is nothing more than a blueprint for Jewish communism in its teachings and indoctrinations [both the Old and New Testaments], along with the all important purpose of working powerful spells for the Jews to profit tremendously. Satan pulls off the drapes in our minds and wakes us up to the truth so we are aware and can see. The Christians and related ignorant masses are under a most powerful spell. That spell must be broken.

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder

Mind Control Programming and the Bible

"Year Zero"

The Jewish Enforced Microchip Implants PDF

The above article is extremely serious. This is what the enemy race of alien Greys have, a microchip implant that controls their emotions, thoughts and everything else. The article contains numerous reference links along with excerpts that prove this is in the VERY near future for the entire world and is already happening.

Exposing Christianity

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Mind_Control_Programming.htm

46 captures

25 Nov 2014 - 28 Jul 2025

Sep OCT Apr

11

2014 2015 2016

About this capture

Mind Control Programming and the Bible

by

High Priest Don

The article below has been updated in some areas. For more information, please read the "Sermon on 666" following this article, below.

Note with the fall of the Soviet Jewion. The Jews have been working to rebuild the Christian religion in the failure of their atheist Christian program. This allows them to maintain strict control over the populace. From which they will in time regain the former control they once had.

We can see in the link how the Jews use subliminal programming on America that connects into their spell book the Bible on the populace:

1960'S SUBLIMINAL MESSAGES (in slow motion)[Youtube video]

2 Corinthians

12:16 But be it so, I did not myself burden you. But, being crafty, I caught you with deception.

Note in the above youtube video, the Jews are using the terms with God repeatedly:

"God is real, God is watching" = 22 letters

"Believe in government God" =22 letters

"Obey Consume Obey Consume" = 22 letters

According to Christian and Jewish mysticism, 22 is the number of the Hebrew Alphabet is the number of the Master builder, infinity and completion, Quintessence [spirit which is God in the universal sense in the Hermetic teachings] the mind of God and God. The Nazarene utters the 7 last words of finality, on the cross which is the phase at the start of Psalms 22. It equals the 12 Zodiac signs and 10 planets in the Tarot of which such alphabet is assigned. Revelation the last book of the Bible also has 22 chapters.

The number 22 corresponds to the World trump card of the Tarot, indicating completion. This indicates the enemy completing their goal of world conquest and domination through communism.

More on this important subject in the following article:
The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

Psalm 66:7

He [God] rules forever by his power, his eyes watch the nations-- let not the rebellious rise up against him.

The book of psalms is the 19th book of the bible. Note the verse, 66:7; which also adds up to 19 [6 + 6 + 7 = 19]. 19 = 19 = 38 and 3 + 8 = 11, which is a number of downfall, so the above verse not only threatens against rebellion, but given the numbers, it subliminally points out that rebellion will result in down fall.

1 Samuel 12:15

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers.

1 Samuel is the 9th book of the bible. 9 + 12 + 15 = 36; 3 + 6 = 9.
9 is the number of finality and Judgment, the power of God itself.

Colossians 3:22

Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God

Colossians is the 51st book of the bible. [5 + 1 = 6]. The Jews use the number 6 extensively, such as in their "six million" phony holoco\$. In the bible, the number 6 is the number of man without any spiritual power. The number 7 has to do with the 7 chakras and spiritual power emanating from these and spiritual perfection. 6 falls short. 6 is also a number of hard labor. Work was done for 6 days and the 7th was a day of rest.

"The number 6 is stamped on all that is connected with human labor. We see it stamped upon his measures, which he uses in his labor, and on the time during which he labors. And we see this from the very beginning."

The Jewish emphasis on and use of the number 6, sets up a vibration on the astral for the advancement of their agenda, their communist state and world order. Communism is slave labor. With the communist state, the jews become "god" and all spiritual knowledge is replaced with material atheism.

The above verse of the 51st book of the bible [$1 + 5 = 6$] advocates slave labor. Taken further, the verse 3:22 can be multiplied $3 \times 22 = 66$; the total number of books in the bible, indicating completion of the Jewish communist slave labor state and their new world order.

Romans 13: 1-7

1 Everyone must submit himself to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God.

2 Consequently, he who rebels against the authority is rebelling against what God has instituted, and those who do so will bring judgment on themselves.

3 For rulers hold no terror for those who do right, but for those who do wrong. Do you want to be free from fear of the one in authority? Then do what is right and he will commend you.

4 For he is God's servant to do you good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword for nothing. He is God's servant, an agent of wrath to bring punishment on the wrongdoer.

5 Therefore, it is necessary to submit to the authorities, not only because of possible punishment but also because of conscience.

6 This is also why you pay taxes, for the authorities are God's servants, who give their full time to governing.

7 Give everyone what you owe him: If you owe taxes, pay taxes; if revenue, then revenue; if respect, then respect; if honor, then honor.

The Founders wanted the Great Seal put upon the dollar for a good reason, but they never put anything about the Jewish "God" on there. Reference to the Jewish "God" was put on American currency by Jewish President Dwight David Eisenhower.

"July 30th, 1956, two years after pushing to have the phrase "under God" inserted into the pledge of allegiance, President Dwight D. Eisenhower signs a law officially declaring "In God We Trust" to be the nation's official motto. The law, P.L. 84-140, also mandated that the phrase be printed on all American paper currency." 1 Eisenhower was a Jew by his own confession; the name Eisenhower is taken from Eisenhauer a Jewish surname.

"In Eisenhower's West Point Military Academy graduating class yearbook, published in 1915, Eisenhower is identified as a "terrible Swedish Jew."

It's not a surprise that the Kosher owned White House with the President Franklin

Delano Roosevelt who himself was of Dutch-Jewish ancestry and his staff read like a synagogue list.

"In 1943, Washington not only transferred Col. Eisenhower to Europe but promoted him over more than 30 more experienced senior officers to five star general and placed him in charge of all the US forces in Europe.

This great "General" who hid in fear pissing himself when it was believed a tiny unarmed, German Commando unit was after him during the war, personally ordered the murder of over 1.7 million German soldiers after the war was over in his P.O.W death camps. Their only crime was defending their nation and people. Many of the above where not any older then 15 years of age. This is another blatant example of Pure Talmudic hate.

For the full article "In 'Eisenhower's Death Camps': A U.S. Prison Guard Remembers, click here

"In God We Trust" has 12 letters: Twelve is a perfect number, signifying perfection of government, or of governmental perfection. There are 66 books in the Bible, which add to 12 [$6 + 6 = 12$].

The word God also appears 4473 in the Bible adding up to the sum of 9. 9 is the number of finality and Judgment, the power of God itself which is wrapped up with this:

The Judgments of "God" in Haggai 1:11 are enumerated in nine particulars:

"And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labor of the hands."

Haggai is the 37th book of the bible. $3 + 7 = 10$; so Haggai 1 would be 11; here again, we have 11 11.

"The law was signed by President Eisenhower on July 30, 1956, and the motto was progressively added to paper money over a period from 1957 to 1966. (Public Law 84-851)[18] The United States Code at 36 U.S.C. § 302, now states: "'In God we trust' is the national motto."2

One can see that money is a powerful way to inject something into the unconscious of the public mind:

9/11 \$20 Bill Trick [Youtube video]

Here is more information on subliminals in the Media leading up 911:
WHAT? ...Hollywood Predicted 9:11??? [Youtube video]

Bluntly here:

9/11 foreshadowed in Super Mario Bros. The Movie [Youtube video]

And we can witness how the Jewish powers inject their "God" into the mass mind again: "Eisenhower signed the bill into law on Flag Day, June 14, 1954. Eisenhower stated "From this day forward, the millions of our school children will daily proclaim in every city and town, every village and rural school house, the dedication of our nation and our people to the Almighty.... In this way we are reaffirming the transcendence of religious faith in America's heritage and future; in this way we shall constantly strengthen those spiritual weapons which forever will be our country's most powerful resource, in peace or in war.

The phrase "Under God" was incorporated into the Pledge of Allegiance June 14, 1954, by a Joint Resolution of Congress amending §4 of the Flag Code enacted in 1942."³

In closing, many people in the JoS e-groups have mentioned how they have seen certain numbers repeatedly. This can be a certain number recurring on a license plate of a vehicle, or on a digital clock, in an advertisement, and in many other places. Sometimes this can even occur for days, but this alone and by itself is harmless. When we are aware of certain numbers, this establishes a subliminal vibration and before we know it, we begin to see these same numbers frequently in our daily lives. This aspect is quite innocent and oftentimes meaningless, but in the above article, the perpetrators are fully aware of the power of numbers and they enforce this to establish their magickal workings in reality, via the Judeo/Christian Bible. This is why many Christians are practically coerced into memorizing bible verses, as this imbeds a subconscious link. For more on this:

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder

Sources

1 This Day in History [www.history.com]

2 Wikipedia Article: "In God We Trust"

3 Ibid

SERMON ON 666

As I have already written two sermons concerning biblical numerology and how the bible is a book of Jewish witchcraft, here is more on the numbers...

The bible has a total of 66 books. As most of you already know, the Jewish powers always emphasize the number 6, as with their 6 million phony holocaust and May Day, important communist holiday [May 1st; $5/1$; $5 + 1 = 6$], and many more. Be aware of this, especially when watching the news and reading newspapers, magazines, etc. The Jews always emphasize the number 6. This also corresponds to the kabbalistic Saturn square, which adds up to 15 on all sides, even the diagonal. In the bible, the number 6 is the number of humanity without any spiritual power. The number 7 has to do with the 7 chakras and spiritual power emanating from these and spiritual perfection. 6 falls short. 6 is also a number of hard labor. Work was done for 6 days and the 7th was a day of rest. "The number 6 is stamped on all that is connected with human labor. We see it stamped upon his measures, which he uses in his labor, and on the time during which he labors. And we see this from the very beginning." The number 6 also has to do with slavery:

Colossians 3:22

Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God.

The above verse of the 51st book of the bible [$1 + 5 = 6$] advocates slave labor. Taken further, the verse 3:22 can be multiplied $3 \times 22 = 66$; the total number of books in the bible, indicating completion of the Jewish communist slave labor state and their new world order.

The truth is... Satan's number 666 is the number for the kabbalistic square of the Sun and indicates spiritual power and advancement. Nearly all of the ancient Pagan religions emphasized "worship" of the Sun. The code word "worship" in truth translates into intense focus upon, as in deep meditation. In addition, $6 \times 6 \times 6 = 216$, which has to do with certain powerful nadis within the soul. The solar chakra is the most powerful and important chakra of the soul and has to do with working the magnum opus. The solar chakra is the Grail chakra; the cup that holds the elixir of life secreted by the pineal gland. The bible with 66 books falls short of realizing the godhead and works to keep humanity spiritually and psychologically enslaved.

According to the bible, the number 12 is supposed to be a perfect number, with the number 13 being of Satan. As human beings, we have a total of 13 major chakras, not 12. 13 IS one of Satan's numbers [$1 + 3 = 4$]. Again, the number 12 falls short. In ancient times, there was a 13th sign of the zodiac. 12 also relates to our Saturn centered time; 60 seconds within a minute, 60 minutes within an hour and 24 [$2 + 4 = 6$] within a day. Saturn, as I already wrote in the above vibrates to the number 6. Saturn is the malefic planet of suffering, hard work, misery, misfortune, and loss. Wherever Saturn is placed in one's astrology chart, this is where one will suffer in life. The Jewish powers designate 12 as being the number for "perfect government," in other words, humanity being spiritually helpless, falling short of spiritual power and attainment, and being subject to enslavement through the government and total domination at the hands of the

jews who run that government. The subliminal vibrations and messages in the bible set humanity up for this. In contrast, the 13-month lunar calendar is based upon the natural time of the earth. We are all living out of sync with the natural harmony of the earth in regards to our calendar and time.

"Year Zero"

The Jewish Enforced Microchip Implants PDF

The above article is extremely serious. This is what the enemy race of alien Greys have, a microchip implant that controls their emotions, thoughts and everything else. The article contains numerous reference links along with excerpts that prove this is in the VERY near future for the entire world and is already happening.

Exposing Christianity

BACK TO THE REAL HOLOCAUST

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Bible_Jewish_Witchcraft.htm

78 captures

13 Jun 2014 - 28 Jul 2025

Nov DEC Feb

20

2014 2015 2017

About this capture

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

There is nothing "holy" or anything for spiritual advancement or the betterment of humanity in the bible. Look to the numbers, the books, the scriptures, and the contents and you will see it for what it is really for; it is a book of Jewish witchcraft, of which they use liberally way at the top, to advance their agenda and to enslave the masses. The

whole point of this article is to explain in every day simple terms on how they do this.

For those of you who are unfamiliar with spirituality and the workings of the mind, known as "witchcraft," I am going to explain this so you can understand how this works. Look around you, everything you see, your computer screen, your chair, your bed, your furniture, the cars outside, buildings, windows...everything you see was once someone's idea before it materialized into a physical form in reality. Now, I also want to add in some instances, such as with science, for example storms manifest on their own; hot humid air colliding with cold, dry air for example, but the majority of everything here was once someone's idea.

Most of you are familiar with the cone shaped hats that classic wizards and witches wear. These often have stars drawn on them and such. The symbolic meaning of the cone is energy welling up to the top of the head. This is also symbolized by the Egyptian pyramids. Energy is needed to manifest an idea into reality. Energy is also like water in that it will take the easiest way out if not thoroughly directed. A conscious witchcraft working needs energy and the focus of the mind. The more important the working, the more it may take planning before doing it. By planning, I mean a date where the planets are supportive of the working [hence the stars on the cone-shaped hats], along with timing, and knowledge. The more forces working in harmony to support the spell, the better, especially the numbers, as life is made up of numbers...time.

The working is empowered by the right [female] side of the brain. This side of the brain rules over the subconscious mind and is also the passive side of the brain. The left side of the brain is the male, logical side that directs the working. The more energy that is directed toward a working, the more likely it will manifest in reality. Little things do not require massive amounts of energy, but controlling the world and what I reveal later in this article, do require the participation of the subconscious [female side of the brain] mass mind. The populace is unaware of this. This is the reason a Bible is in nearly every home, as it acts as a subconscious receiver and it has subliminal power, a connection with the numbers, the verses and given the centuries of massive amounts of psychic energy being poured into it from believers, it has plenty of power. Believers subconsciously tie into the energy and unbeknownst to most, can be controlled this way. This is only a brief summary of how the powers of the mind and soul work. To learn more, study up on the subconscious mind, especially how some people are able to obtain the entire contents of a book by just holding the book and focusing on it, without reading it. This should give you some idea of the power the Bible has. This is another reason why Bible verses are memorized, as these become embedded in the subconscious, and this bleeds over into the mass mind, making the mass mind a powerful tool in working a spell.

In addition, many of you are familiar with subliminal messages. Most of us have heard or read about how popular advertisements, music, and other media use subliminal messages that are not usually detected by the conscious mind. We are unaware of them, but they do work and they do influence people. At the end of this article are links

to Youtube videos that further demonstrate this. To further confuse and misdirect the populace, these workings such as the 9-11 are blamed upon Satan, but with a little research and study, you will find the opposite to be true. All of these are of the Judeo/Christian Bible. This is no different from the phony Jewish "Holocaust" Lie of the "six million." Note how the number six is frequently used [more on this below]. The endless media publicity and otherwise this receives, acts as a major distraction and diversion away from the real atrocities, mass murder, torture and brutality committed by the Jewish communist program.

Some of you may remember here how after the 9/11 incident, many people were folding \$20.00 bills a certain way, as the twin towers could be seen in flames, given the bill was folded, then viewed a certain way. The \$20.00 bill is the most commonly used of US currency. Shortly thereafter the 9/11 incident, the \$20.00 bills were very rapidly replaced with a new version. They all disappeared very quickly. The excuse used before the public was that they could be easily counterfeited. The real reason was because of the design of the bill and the subliminal vibrations it carried.

The number eleven is a number of chaos, destruction, and disintegration, according to the bible. Because that filthy Bible is in nearly every home, so many people adhere to Christian teachings, and put their faith in it, like the \$20.00 bill, it is a very powerful subliminal tool, even more so than the \$20.00 bill, as it has been around much longer, and is international. Thus, when Jews at the highest levels work their witchcraft in groups, they use the numbers and verses in the Bible to accomplish their ends. From what I understand, some of the verses are vibrated in Hebrew in boustrophedon, meaning read in zigzag. They also bob back and forth when they "pray" in groups.

The numbers 10 and 12 in the bible are supposed to be perfect numbers.

The 12 sons of Jacob minus Joseph ["one is not" - Genesis 42:13] without whom the other 11 would not have survived.

Note* Genesis is the first book of the bible; $Genesis = 1 + 42 + 13 = 56$, which reduces to 11. This is in addition to the verse itself.

King Jehoiakim [2 Chronicles 36:5-6] reigned 11 years before Nebuchadnezzar carried him away into captivity [his downfall and the end of his rule].

King Zedekiah [Jeremiah 52:1-11] reigned 11 years before Nebuchadnezzar imprisoned him, murdered his family, and mutilated him.

In the 11th year of the Babylonian captivity Ezekiel prophesied of the fall and the destruction of Tyrus, [Ezekiel 26:1-5].

In the 11th year of the Babylonian captivity Ezekiel prophesied of the fall and the destruction of Egypt [Ezekiel 30:20-26].

Note also in the above scriptures, if you do some more reading on them, they all

rebelled against the Jews and were punished for it. The above serves as an example...there are many more.

Now, the number 9 is a number of endings and finality. Note how the biblical verses that emphasized the number 11, all related to destruction and fall.

I will not make this article too long, as I will have more detailed examples and such in the near future. The book of Job [suffering] is used to curse their enemies in many circumstances. The bombing of Dresden was carried out on the Christian holiday of Ash Wednesday and reduced the city to ashes. I could cite many more examples, but taking a look at how similarities all tie in, we have:

On 15 March 2004, there were exactly 911 days between the Twin Towers attack of September 11, 2001 and the bomb attacks on the trains in Madrid Spain on March 11, 2004.

Madrid, Spain has 11 letters.

New York City has 11 letters.

The American attacks occurred on September 11th 2001.

The Madrid attacks occurred on March 11th 2004.

There were 911 days between the American and Madrid attacks [$9 + 1 + 1 = 11$].

The Madrid attack occurred on the 11th Thursday of the year.

September 11th is the 254th day of the year [$2 + 5 + 4 = 11$].

After September 11th there are 111 days left to the end of the year.

September 11 has 9 letters and 2 numbers [$9 + 2 = 11$]

11 March 2004 has 5 letters and 6 numbers [$5 + 6 = 11$].

Each building had 110 stories [$11 \times 10 = 110$].

The Madrid train attacks left 191 people confirmed dead [$1 + 9 + 1 = 11$].

On September 11, 2002 the names of the 2,801 victims of the World Trade Center attacks were read aloud from Ground Zero [$2 + 8 + 0 + 1 = 11$].

The Twin Towers standing side by side look like the number 11.

The first plane to hit the towers was Flight 11.

Flight 11 had 92 on board [$9 + 2 = 11$].

Flight 11 had 11 crew members.

Flight 77 hit the Pentagon [$11 \times 7 = 77$].

Flight 77 had 65 on board [$6 + 5 = 11$].

911 is the number to call in case of emergency [$9 + 1 + 1 = 11$].

New York was the 11th State added to the Union.

Manhattan Island was discovered on September 11, 1609 by Henry Hudson -11 letters.

Saudi Arabia has 11 letters.

Afghanistan has 11 Letters.

Note how the vibration of the number 11 ties all of this in with the 9. Astral energy seeks the easiest way out and like attracts like. It is no wonder that Freemasons, who are controlled by Jewish powers, place their hands upon the bible during their initiation. Given every page of that evil Bible has the word "Jew" "Jews" "Israel" "Jerusalem" and related; the Nazarene and company- all Jews and given the Jews proclaim they are the "Chosen of God" and they are held in the highest esteem and exalted in the bible, no wonder they are so powerful and have secretly ruled over the world, unbeknownst to the masses, for centuries.

Satan, himself also showed me how these workings are like a domino effect. Once something is set into motion on the astral, the energies put into motion seek out like energies and things tie in. With the strange and eerie coincidence of the numbers [this is only a sample, there are many more], this reveals this is not a random act, but a dead giveaway that this was an occult working which was deliberate.

I would also like to add the Jewish emphasis on the number 6. Please do not confuse this with "666" which has an entirely different meaning.

Just be aware and you will notice what I am saying here. For example, the six million for that holoco\$t hoax, Jewish communism has its important holiday May 1st; $5/1$; $5 + 1 = 6$. With this I could go on and on. Israel has 6 letters. Pay attention to the news and also history; anything connected with the Jews and you will see what I mean. In the bible, the number six is the number of man without any spiritual power. The number 7 has to do with the 7 chakras and spiritual power emanating from these and spiritual perfection. 6 falls short. 6 is also a number of hard labor. Work was done for 6 days and the 7th was a day of rest.

"The number 6 is stamped on all that is connected with human labor. We see it stamped upon his measures, which he uses in his labor, and on the time during which he labors. And we see this from the very beginning."

The Jewish emphasis on and use of the number 6, sets up a vibration on the astral for the advancement of their agenda, their communist state and world order. Communism is slave labor. With the communist state, the Jews become "god" and all spiritual knowledge is replaced with material atheism. Only the Jews at the top know the secrets of the occult and they use their curses and spells on an unknowing, and helpless populace to whatever suits them. Christianity in more ways than one is a stepping off point for communism. In addition, Christianity has made so-called "religion" into such a totally repulsive and vile concept, that many who are unknowing, gladly accept and promote atheism.

In closing, like everything else, this is all blamed upon Satan and our Pagan Gentile Gods by ignorant brainwashed fools. Most Christians do not have the intelligence or the strength of character to delve into the occult. There are also scriptures in that bible that the Jews use to curse and frighten outsiders away from really getting into the occult. I remember when I was new to Satanism, I had a bad experience, but this only drove me on and heightened my curiosity. One cannot be afraid. The Jews and their alien cohorts have used fear as a tool for control for centuries. In communist countries, the populace lives in a constant state of terror. This is also in league with the bible, as is everything else regarding Jewish communism.

I will have more information and many more examples on how the bible is nothing more than a book of Jewish witchcraft, hence the numbers; biblical numerology, and how the bible is continuously pushed upon the populace, it is in nearly every home, in hotel rooms and everywhere else. Everyone is familiar with it, and knows what it claims to be.

The world needs to wake up. Please feel free to educate others, distribute this and any other JoS articles and to work hard for Satan. Satan means "truth" in Sanskrit.

911 WAS ALSO A SPIRITUAL ATTACK [TOWER OF BABEL]

Below is a direct quote from the Torah:

(Genesis 11:9) Therefore the name of it was called Babel, because the LORD confused the language of all the earth, there. From there, the LORD scattered them abroad on the surface of all the earth."

NOTE: 11:9

Now, in the USA here, our civilian dates are month/day, but worldwide and with the military, it is day/month. So with most countries outside the US, it would be 11/9, not 9/11. This was also a spiritual attack, to divide, confuse, destroy communications.

More in the scriptures preceding this:

(GEN 11:6) The LORD said, "Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do. Now nothing will be withheld from them, which they intend to do.

(GEN 11:7) Come, let's go down, and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech."

The Tower of Babel has to do with raising the Serpent [building a tower is an analogy]. With the Serpentine Power, telepathic communication and all knowledge are possible and with telepathic communication, there are no language barriers, as the communication is filtered down through the pineal gland from the communicator into whatever language the receiver mainly speaks and understands. This is why some telepathic communications can be 'off' sometimes. Specific words don't always get filtered perfectly for one, due to an under-activated pineal gland, and for another, there are sometimes major differences in languages. In some languages there is no equivalent expression or word to convey what is meant in another language.

Every time throughout recorded history when humanity has advanced to a certain level of knowledge, that knowledge has been systematically destroyed. This is most notable with the fall of the Roman Empire, where Europe regressed into the Dark Ages for 1,000 years. After the Jews were expelled from Western Europe, then the Renaissance emerged, bringing enlightenment. The Jews who migrated to the east and also to Sicily [especially after being expelled from Spain], wreaked havoc on the Gentiles of the east [eventual communism in Russia and of course, the same Jewish ritual murders, where the Gentile populace responded understandably with pogroms] along with establishing organized crime in Sicily.

Here is blatant proof of subliminals used in the Media leading up 911:

Most people are fully aware that Jews control Hollywood and the media.

WHAT? ...Hollywood Predicted 9:11??? [Youtube video]

The above video is proof that the so-called "prophesies" in the Bible are nothing but a hoax. The Bible is not the "Book of God" but is a work of the Jews, of which they use subliminally to carry out their curses, some of which are centuries old. One only has to be knowledgeable about the workings of the mind and of witchcraft to see this and to fully understand.

The Lone Gunmen Pilot - 9/11, Aired 4th March, 2001, 6 months before the World Trade

Center attacks. Note- SIX months.

More Related Articles:

Coincidence? I don't think so... Parts 1 & 2: About the Jewish-staged Paris Terror Attack and Proof of How the Bible Was Used to Pull This Off [13 November 2015]

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder

The Torah and Living Blood Sacrifice

Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible

Mind Control Programming and the Bible

The Truth About the Bible

"Year Zero"

The Jewish Enforced Microchip Implants PDF

The above article is extremely serious. This is what the enemy race of alien Greys have, a microchip implant that controls their emotions, thoughts and everything else. The article contains numerous reference links along with excerpts that prove this is in the VERY near future for the entire world and is already happening.

Exposing Christianity

BACK TO THE REAL HOLOCAUST

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/ChristianMass_JewishRitualMurder.html

72 captures

13 Jun 2014 - 28 Jul 2025

Nov DEC Mar

17

2014 2015 2017

About this capture

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder

Due to centuries of the vehement suppression of spiritual knowledge, most people are not only unaware of, but also they are unable to see certain truths. This is the enemy's way of conquering; by creating a blind spot on the soul, where one is spiritually disarmed; the so-called 'sixth-sense' is lacking in most people and in many others, it is completely absent.

Millions of unfortunate people are and have been deceived by the Christian and Muslim programs; both of these whose sole intention is to destroy spiritual knowledge and replace it with lies for the destruction of humanity and every other living creature on this earth.

The Judeo/Christian bible warns its believers regarding the powers of the mind and of 'witchcraft' so that one is unable to see through the blatant lies that are right there every day.

The Jews who are parasites by nature have always used Gentiles as their spiritual hosts; to feed from...no different from the alien greys who use their collection of souls to feed from. Many of you are already familiar with 'Jewish Ritual Murder.' During the times of Jewish holidays, top rabbis will abduct Gentile children and use them in their ritual sacrifices to Jewhova. The child is taken to a secret back room of a synagogue, tied to a cross and then tortured to death with the blood drained from the four corners [hands and feet], while the child is still alive and aware, and then this blood is drunk ritually by the rabbis. This heinous act has been performed repeatedly for centuries and this is why the Jews have endured endless pogroms [where Gentiles have massacred entire villages of Jews], have been forcibly expelled from nearly every country of the world, except for the USA, and have been hated to an extreme by every Gentile race. This is just one...I could go on and on endlessly of the crimes that the Jews have committed ad nauseum, but the purpose of this sermon is how all of this ties into the christian mass/church service. For more about this practice, 2000 Years of Jewish Ritual Murder and Jewish Ritual Murder

There was a title of a book I noted on a shelf in the public library; written by a Jewish rabbi and the title was 'Thou Shalt Prosper.' This is also in the Bible. This title was in reference to the Jews. Nearly everyone is aware of the unbelievable material wealth, success, and power this race has had for centuries. This directly results from their abuse of occult power, and all of this ties directly into Christianity.

As I mentioned many times before, the Judeo/Christian Bible is a book of Jewish witchcraft. The verses, their numbers, and so forth. In order to know this, one must know how witchcraft, words of power, and most of all, the subliminal and the powers of the mind work to bring the operator's intentions to manifest in reality.

As with so much of the Jewish workings, the subliminal is used to make the necessary

subconscious connection to establish an energy link. One must know about witchcraft and the powers of the mind to know this. This is why the Bible warns and works to frighten Gentiles away from anything really spiritual... 'thou shalt not suffer a witch to live' and other crap about 'burning in a lake of fire' etc. In addition, I noted early on that there were curses involved in one using one's powers of the mind to prevent this and to frighten those who scare easily away from this sort of thing.

"Eat me...Drink me."

The entire theme of the Christian mass/church service is that of a simulation of a human sacrifice. Most people cannot see this, nor are they aware of it due to their minds being walled up. The nazarene with every mass/service is crucified in a blood sacrifice to Jewhova. I remember very well the endless repeated phrases used by the priest so that a connection is established 'This is the body of christ' and then that stupid little communion wafer...where the believer eats that 'body of christ.' Now we know the nazarene was nailed to that cross; the four corners, no different from the Gentile children that the Jews use in their sacrifices. This creates the necessary connection that fuels the energies for the Jewish ritual murders, bringing success to the Jewish race, especially that of vast material wealth.

Each and every catholic mass for one [and with protestants, the theme is the same], these same verses are DRUMMED into the minds of the congregation, over and over and over and over and over:

"On the night he was betrayed, he took bread and gave you thanks and praise. He broke the bread, gave it to his disciples, and said:

Take this, all of you, and eat it: this is my body which will be given up for you."

"When supper was ended, he took the cup. Again he gave you thanks and praise, gave the cup to his disciples, and said:

Take this, all of you, and drink from it: this is the cup of my blood."

SEE THE CONNECTION??? THIS IS BLATANTLY A HUMAN SACRIFICE!!

People cannot see this because they have been spiritually blinded. I can see all kinds of things as I have knocked down walls in my mind and I remember just four of weeks ago, when hearing religious xmas songs blasting over the speakers in the store I was in, it was very blatant to me how these deluded Christian fools were singing for their damnation.

To create the necessary distraction and to confuse their victims, the Jews have always pretended to be persecuted by Christians. They pretend to be at odds with Christianity. If one's walls are knocked down, one can see what is there right in front of us every day. The entire Bible has either the word 'Jew' 'Jews' 'Israel' and related written on every page and with all of these, the Jewish people, and their patriarchs are honored and exalted. The Bible follows a subliminal theme in that Gentiles are conquered repeatedly

in the old testament by the Jews and their god Jewhova. After all of this conquering and enslaving, the nazarene, the long awaited Jewish messiah comes on the scene. Jewish from birth to death; for more on this see Jewish Nazarene.

The Jewish nazarene character was invented from a concept, that of the serpentine witchpower. To read a full article about this, [click here](#). Again, for a working to succeed in many cases, there must be some sort of connection in the mind of the victim. Most Christians cannot see that Jewhova was a 'murderer and a liar' from the beginning. The New Testament goes on with the nazarene then becoming a human sacrifice...murdered and sacrificed to Jewhova, the murderous, bloodthirsty, and sadistic 'father.' In its own twisted way, this translates into the murder of children. Because the mind of a child is in many cases a blank slate in the way of limited personal experiences that shape attitudes and color the personality, children are prime victims. Christianity is notorious for preying upon children as are angels and of course, the filthy kikes. They know they can use the energy of children quite freely, as there is little or no spiritual resistance.

Then, the final cap with all of this is the 'second coming of christ' which is in truth another hoax designed to channel Gentile spiritual energies and beliefs through the mass mind into making the coming of the Jewish messiah into a reality.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

Most people are totally unaware of the above and cannot see this. I already wrote in another sermon concerning how the Jews use occult power:

[JoSNewsletter/message/385](#)

Here is an excerpt:

The video below [which I highly recommend everyone sees] is nothing new and blatantly exposes the Jews and how they abuse occult power, the power of suggestion and the subliminal to make the subconscious connection to manifest their workings in reality.

The shootings were for the purpose of instituting gun control. Many people such as the author of the video linked below have no idea of the Jewish power, feeding off of and directing the energy that the deluded followers of the Christian program provide for their Jewish masters, is behind all of this and can only make misguided guesses:

Sandy Hook and Batman shootings announced in Movie Batman and Dark Knight Rise

The Jewish abuse of occult powers has its roots in their gematria. The 911 was another one...very blatant. A co-worker, some years ago, showed me how a \$20.00 bill could be folded a certain way so that on the rear of it, the twin towers going up in smoke would appear. Look on the internet for this, I don't have the time to search out the websites that have this. All of a sudden, after the 911 incident, the older version of the \$20.00 bills

where you could fold it that way, was taken out of circulation. They fed the public the bullshit story that "they were too easy to counterfeit." Well, they disappeared real fast, as too many people knew the deal on how to fold them. The 20 is the most common currency used and circulated in the USA.

Others include presidential assassinations. I did some research on this a few years back. Note about Lincoln and the names, dates, and the numbers and how they all come together in a very creepy way, indicating the use of their version of witchcraft. 911 is another blatant one- the date, the flights, the numbers, such as 'New York City' 11 letters; just do your own research on this.

In closing, the suicidal doctrines and teachings that poverty is a virtue, and the rejection of material wealth, work to ensure that the Jews prosper and that all wealth and power is in their hands. These suicidal teachings are drummed into the minds of Gentiles from a very early age, making sure they take a foothold and will even last for future lifetimes, ensuring poverty.

Quotes from the Jewish talmud:

Seph. Jp., 92, 1: "God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 348: "All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which, consequently, is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples."

Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 156: "When a Jew has a Gentile in his clutches, another Jew may go to the same Gentile, lend him money and in turn deceive him, so that the Gentile shall be ruined. For the property of a Gentile, according to our law, belongs to no one, and the first Jew that passes has full right to seize it."

Behind it all, the Jews are the ones who push Christianity, though they try to deceive the world into believing otherwise. I see this all the time, as I am very aware of it. Even with small unimportant things as crossword puzzle books, most are authored by Jewish writers and there are endless references to Christianity and that filthy Bible, like everyone is supposed to know those filthy Jewish characters and archetypes by rote. Like this is supposed to be common everyday accepted knowledge.

2000 Years of Jewish Ritual Murder

Jewish Ritual Murder

The Torah and Living Blood Sacrifice

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible

Mind Control Programming and the Bible

The Truth About the Bible

Exposing Christianity

Here is blatant proof of subliminals used in the Media leading up 911. Most people are fully aware that Jews control Hollywood and the media:

WHAT? ...Hollywood Predicted 9:11??? [Youtube video]

The above video is proof that the so-called "prophesies" in the Bible are nothing but a hoax. The Bible is not the "Book of God" but is a work of the Jews, of which they use subliminally to carry out their curses, some of which are centuries old. One only has to be knowledgeable about the workings of the mind and of witchcraft to see this and to fully understand.

The Lone Gunmen Pilot - 9/11, Aired 4th March, 2001, 6 months before the World Trade Center attacks. Note- SIX months.

The Third Reich and Christianity

The Real Holocaust

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Human%20Sacrifice%20and%20the%20Bible.html

71 captures

2 Mar 2012 - 16 May 2022

May JUN Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

Human Sacrifice in the Bible

Deuteronomy 12:27

And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

The Judeo/Christian bible is chock full of blood sacrifice- HUMAN blood sacrifice. Most xians rely on what their preacher has to say and/or are too lazy or mentally challenged to read and study for themselves. How many people bother to REALLY THINK?? In addition to the blatant human blood sacrifices for jehova, bloodbath after bloodbath took place under the direction and orders of this bloodthirsty entity in the form of numerous wars and other acts of inhumanity.

Gentile Holy texts and sacred writings have been replaced with this Jewish invented and written filth. There is nothing spiritual about it, just murder after murder, no different from the Jewish controlled Hollywood and its emphasis on violence, bloodshed, and murder to no end.

Exodus 22:29 "Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me."

Ezekiel 20:25-26 "Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good and judgments whereby they should not live; "

20:26 "And I polluted them in their own gifts in that they caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord."

II Samuel 21 is another example of blood sacrifice to appease Jehova.

21:6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gib'e-ah of Saul, whom the Lord did choose.

21:9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gib'e-on-ites, and they hanged them in the hill before the Lord: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley harvest.

21:10 And Riz'pah the daughter of A-i'ah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

When seven men are murdered in cold blood in order to appease Jehova in hopes that he will end a famine, it can only be called human blood sacrifice.

More Blood Sacrifice:

Numbers 31:25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
31:26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:
31:27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:
31:28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:
31:29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave offering of the LORD.
31:30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.
31:31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.
31:32 And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,
31:33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,
31:34 And threescore and one thousand asses,
31:35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.
31:36 And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:
31:37 And the LORD'S tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.
31:38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute was threescore and twelve.
31:39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD'S tribute was threescore and one.
31:40 And the persons were sixteen thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute was thirty and two persons.

This excerpt was taken from "The Handbook of Jewish Knowledge" by Nathan Ausubel ©1964; pages 302-303

"Jephthah, one of the ruler judges following the conquest of Canaan, had sacrificed his only daughter to the God of Israel in a celebration of a military victory against the Ammonites; Samuel "the seer" had hacked in a sacrificial manner the body of Agag before God; David, the sensitive poet king had handed the seven sons of Saul to the Gibeonites "to hang them up unto God."

An example of this can be seen below, how the verse was changed in Judges 11:39. In the others, the human has been replaced with a "lamb."

Judges 11:34

And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to

meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

11:35

And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

11:36

And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

11:37

And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

11:38

And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

11:39

And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

11:40

That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

Just how obvious can this get? In Judges 11:35; Jephthah "rents" his clothes. For those of you who are unfamiliar with this term, it is a hebrew and also ancient custom to rent (tear/rip) one's clothes upon the death of a loved one.

"for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back." He has made a promise to sacrifice his only daughter to jehova. It is also glaringly apparent jehova demanded this act in exchange for his victory over his enemies and "the children of Ammon" as he stated "I cannot go back."

In Judges 11:37; His daughter states "Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity" "This thing be done for me" and "bewail my virginity" Here it is obvious jehova demanded the sacrifice of a virgin.

Judges 11:39; When she returned to her father "who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man." and Judges 11:40; "the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah" This is so obvious, he sacrificed his only virgin daughter to jehova who DEMANDED this act in exchange for his securing a victory for Jephthah.

CANNIBALISM:

Deuteronomy 28:53

And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

28:54

So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

28:55

So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

28:56

The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

28:57

And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

28:58

If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

HUMAN BLOOD WAS NOT ENOUGH, JEHOVA GAVE CLEAR INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE RITUAL SLAUGHTER OF ANIMALS AS WELL:

Exodus 20:24

An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

Exodus 24:4

And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

24:5

And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

24:6

And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

24:7

And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

24:8

And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

More instructions from Jehova for blood sacrifice:

Exodus 23:18

Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

Exodus 29:10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

29:11

And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

29:12

And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

29:13

And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

29:14

But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin offering.

29:15

Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

29:16

And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

29:17

And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

29:18

And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29:19

And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

29:20

Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

29:21

And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and

sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

29:22

Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

29:23

And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD:

29:24

And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

29:25

And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29:26

And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

29:27

And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons:

29:28

And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

29:29

And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

29:30

And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

29:31

And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

Leviticus Chapter 1

1:1

And the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

1:2

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

1:3

If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

1:4

And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

1:5

And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

1:6

And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

1:7

And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire:

1:8

And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

1:9

But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of "a sweet savour unto the LORD".

1:10

And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

1:11

And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

1:12

And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

1:13

But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

1:14

And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

1:15

And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

1:16

And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

1:17

And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Leviticus Chapter 7

7:1

Likewise this is the law of the trespass offering: it is most holy.

7:2

In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

7:3

And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

7:4

And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

7:5

And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

Leviticus 7:14

And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

THE "LORD" NEEDS EVERY DROP OF THAT BLOOD FROM THE BLOOD
SACRIFICE:

Leviticus 7:27

Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

Here, more blood sacrifice is needed to remove the curse of leprosy jehova has inflicted:
Leviticus 14:34

When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

14:49

And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

14:50

And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

14:51

And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

14:52

And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

14:53

But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

14:54

This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall,

14:55

And for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house,

14:56

And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

14:57

To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

More examples of blood sacrifices to Jehova:

Leviticus 8:14- 32

Leviticus 9:1- 24

Leviticus 14:1- 5

Leviticus 14:12-28

Leviticus 23:12-21

Numbers 19:1- 7

Joshua Chapter 10- Nothing but mass murder

Judges 1:1- 18 More bloodbaths and mass murder

Judges 3:27- 31

This goes on and on and on. Repeats of endless mass murder and bloodshed. The word "BLOOD" is used over and over again. You would think this would all be so obvious.

We all must bear in mind, the Nazarene was the ultimate human sacrifice; also "eat his body and drink his blood" is repeatedly recited during nearly every Christian mass/service around the world.

The Christian Mass/Service: a Simulation of a Human Blood Sacrifice

The article above and this article Jehova: "A Murderer and a Liar from the Beginning" reveal bloodbath after bloodbath, and the conquering and genocide of Gentiles at the hands of the Jews.

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/YHVH.htm

92 captures

25 Mar 2012 - 2 Dec 2022

Jun JUN Jul
29
2015 2016 2017

About this capture

YHVH: The Truth About "Yaweh" "Jehova" Taking the Mask Off of Christianity

The Judeo/Christian Bible has always used extreme fear as a tool to keep people away from the occult, sorcery, "witchcraft," and workings of the mind. In the article below, the reasons are obvious. In order for a spell to succeed, the victim must lack the necessary knowledge, be a good sheep, and just "believe."

Exodus 22:18 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

"YHVH" aka "Yaweh" "Jehova" is nothing more than a system of Jewish magick. "YHVH" known as the "tetragrammaton" represents the four corners and elements, as does "INRI" along with the four gospels; these represent the four corners of magick and the four elements that are so important in any magickal working. "YHVH" is used extensively in (Jewish) magick. The Jews stole the Kabalah from the Egyptians and corrupted it. It is mainly chanted- "Yod Heh Vau Heh" in different combinations.

The Gentile people have been force fed Christianity in order to strip us of all knowledge and power. Those at the top play both sides against the middle. What this means is the enemy works from within both sides- each side bashing the other while they both move ahead. This is analogous to a cop who is heavily involved in an open and public anti-drug crusade and secretly sells and pushes drugs unbeknownst to his family and community.

Following the Roman sacking of the Temple of Solomon 70 CE, Christianity was invented by the Jews the best known is (Paul aka "Saul of Tarsus) so they could control the world using the ancient known powers of the mind and the soul. The Jews themselves know the Nazarene is a fictitious character based upon some 20 crucified heroes from Pagan pantheons. With the centuries of devout belief in this entity and the psychic energy poured into him through prayer, he has taken on a life of his own. See Thoughtforms. For example, Odin hung from a tree, Set was crucified on a furka, Buddha sat beneath the Bo (Boa- again the serpent) tree for enlightenment; the list goes on. Most of the character of the Nazarene was stolen from the Persian God "Mithra." In working a spell, it is always important a connection be made.

In the case of Christianity, all of the former Pagan (Gentile) Gods were bound and

replaced with fictitious Jewish deities. The Hebrew Virgin Mary replaced Astaroth, the Hebrew Moses legend was stolen from Sargon (both were born in secrecy, left in a reed basket to float down the river and adopted by royalty), Hebrew Abraham was stolen from Hindu Brahma. "Brahma in Sanskrit means "many." The endless list goes on and on. See Exposing Christianity There isn't anything in the Christian religion that hasn't been stolen from Pagan religions pre-dating it from hundreds to thousands of years. The Pagan Gods, being a powerful racial memory in the minds of Gentiles were replaced with Hebrew characters to be slavishly obeyed and worshipped. This set the stage for immense power and control.

Christianity has always been nothing more than a tool to remove spiritual knowledge and power from the Gentile population and to keep us from our Gods, namely our True Creator God given the name Satan, which means "adversary/enemy" in Hebrew . Those Gentiles who were priests and leaders were tortured and put to death. The others who did not follow suffered the same lot and any Gentile even suspected of having ties to the old religions was labeled as a "heretic" and put to death. Of course, the Jews rant and holler concerning the Christian Church's persecution of their small communities during the Middle Ages, but this is the age old playing both sides against the middle and those Jews at the top could care less how many of their own they have to use. Tomás de Torquemada, First Grand Inquisitor of Spain was a Jew.

The Jews have had full control of the Catholic Church (original Christian Church) from the beginning. Most of the Catholic popes were of Jewish origins, such as the late John Paul II who was born of a Jewish mother (Katz) and recognized as a Jew by the Jewish orthodox. Through the Catholic sacrament of confession, the Catholic clergy had everyone, namely the Gentile leaders and nobility over a barrel. They knew their deepest and darkest secrets.

The Catholic Church is the bulwark of Christianity. Since the Protestant reformation, the Jews have also gained control of these sects. The "World Council of Churches" is another example.

The Jews have had a vast pool of psychic energy from which to draw from. The Jews appointed themselves as "The Chosen of God," the star character of Christianity, the Nazarene is a Jew (and a powerful thoughtform), the Virgin Mary and her husband Joseph are Jews, the 12 apostles of the Nazarene (13 makes a coven- again stolen from the Ancient Pagan religions)- all Jews. In addition, all of the characters of the Old and New Testament were stolen from Gentile characters and replaced as the "Chosen" Jews.

So the average Christian Gentile, ignorant to the clandestine workings of the Jews and the occult, pours more and more psychic energy through devotion and prayer into this Jewish energy vortex and people wonder how this minority has most of the world's wealth and power. The Gentiles, namely the Christians have been under a very powerful spell for centuries.

They cut us off from our Gods, our traditions and our spiritual and religious heritage through mass murder, replacing our history with nothing but lies and through fear of the unknown since all Gentile knowledge was taken out of circulation.

Their angelic filth- most have names with the classic seven letters: Gabriel, Raphael, etc. These seven represent the seven chakras and were used to bind the Gentile Gods and make slaves of them using the "Goetia." The Goetic black books or "grimoires" all originated with the Jews, such as "The Key of Solomon," and "The Sacred Magic of Abramelin the Mage" and many more, (these can easily be found online, by typing their titles into a search engine) all originally written in Hebrew as most Gentiles cannot read Hebrew. All use the Hebrew symbols and chants and direct intense blasphemy against the Gentile Gods who have been turned into devils, demons and hideous monsters to be degraded. The Gentile Gods are no longer bound and some of those complacent prophecies slipped such as "Azazel being bound until the end of time." I can assure you he is now totally free.

Christianity goes in steps. Because it is fictitious, it is spiritually unreliable. Certain Christians have at times tapped into this energy vortex and obtained results. Prayer groups and such put forth psychic energy. Deluded Christians are told to "have faith." Having faith is necessary for any spell or directed working of the mind to succeed. With Christianity, it is hit and mostly misses. The few and far in-between hits keep the deluded believing, unknowing this is not any "miracle" but only the power of the mind. The end objective is atheism. The atheist believes in nothing and disregards anything "supernatural" or of the occult. He/she is a sitting duck just waiting to be manipulated by those who possess occult knowledge and power.

More:

The Real Tetragrammaton: Further Exposing Christianity

The Origins of the Name "Satan"

The Ubiquitous Nazarene

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/YHVH_Murderer.htm

55 captures

22 Dec 2013 - 26 Jan 2021

May JUN Jul
29
2015 2016 2017

About this capture

Jehova: "A Murderer and a Liar from the Beginning"

Exodus 15:3

The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

The real truth appears in the "Holy Bible" where for one, crimes against children are rampant; the most notable being the evil "God" Jehova making a living blood sacrifice of his son, [child murder] which is the entire theme of the Christian mass/service; a simulated living blood sacrifice, proving who he really is. For more detailed information, see The Christian Mass/Service: a Simulation of a Human Blood Sacrifice

Deuteronomy 2:33

And the LORD our God delivered him before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

2:34

And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain.

Deuteronomy 7:23

But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

7:24

And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

Exodus 23:18

Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

"A MURDERER AND A LIAR FROM THE BEGINNING"

Numbers 25:16

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25:17

Vex the Midianites, and smite them

Numbers 31: 17-18

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

Psalms 137:9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

I Samuel 15:3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

IT IS NO WONDER THAT THOSE WHO TIE INTO THE HUMAN HATING,
MURDEROUS ENERGY OF CHRISTIANITY COMMIT THESE CRIMES.

THOU SHALT NOT KILL????

Luke 19:27

But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

- Jesus of Nazareth, ordering others to commit murder.

HONOR THY FATHER AND THY MOTHER????

Matthew 10: 34-36

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father and the daughter against her mother and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

- Jesus of Nazareth

WHO DID SATAN EVER MURDER?

There is nothing at all spiritual about the Bible or Christianity. There are endless contradictions and opposing verses in the Bible. These are to ensure that the Bible will adapt to all time periods and situations, in order to perpetuate the program of Christianity. Some interpolations were secretly slipped in by various ancient writers crying for help; no different from UFO's in ancient art [type this into Google or some other search engine]. For more about hidden messages, please click [here](#).

The above is only a very small sample of the endless murder, torture, butchery of children and infants, and other abominable crimes committed on the orders of Jehova, and YES, Jesus the Nazarene. This, along with endless suicidal advice is the theme of

the Bible. Do not be fooled or deceived at the Christian attempts to confuse you.

"SATAN" means "TRUTH" in Sanskrit. Satan does not contradict himself. Even an attorney in court proves guilt by the contradictions of the defendant. A REAL LIAR AND DECEIVER CONTRADICTS HIM/HERSELF!

"We Shall Destroy God" - The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.

"Satan" means "enemy" in Hebrew.

Rabbi Yaacov Perrin says, "One million Arabs are not worth a Jewish fingernail." (NY Daily News, Feb. 28, 1994, p.6).

MASS MURDER OF GENTILES:

Exodus 15:3

The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

Exodus 17:13

And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

17:14

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

17:15

And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovahnissi:

17:16

For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

"JEHOVA COMMITS MORE MURDER:

Exodus 23:27

I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

Rabbi Yitzhak Ginsburg declared, "We have to recognize that Jewish blood and the blood of a goy are not the same thing." (NY Times, June 6, 1989, p.5).

("goy" or "goyim" - plural, are Jewish derogatory words for "Gentile/s" the root "goeti" is the root word of "Devil." Satan is the God of the Gentiles and our True Creator God.

"Satan" means "enemy" in Hebrew.

"JEHOVA" ORDERS THE MASS MURDER OF THOUSANDS OF GENTILES:

Exodus 32:27

And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

32:28

And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

"JEHOVA" ORDERS HIS PEOPLE TO COMMIT MORE MURDER OF GENTILES:

Leviticus 26:7

And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

26:8

And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

Univ. of Jerusalem Prof. Ehud Sprinzak described Kahane and Goldstein's philosophy: "They believe it's God's will that they commit violence against 'goyim,' a Hebrew term for non-Jews." (NY Daily News, Feb. 26, 1994, p. 5).

MORE MASS MURDER OF THE GENTILE CANAANITES:"

Numbers 21:3

And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

HERE IS CANNIBALISM- EATING DEAD GENTILES:

Numbers 23-24:

Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

QUOTE FROM THE JEWISH TALMUD: Sanhedrin 59a: "Murdering Goyim is like killing a wild animal."

GENOCIDE OF THE GENTILE MIDIANITES:

Numbers 25:16

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25:17

Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

Numbers 31:7

And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

QUOTE FROM THE JEWISH TALMUD:

18. Tosefta. Aboda Zara B, 5: "If a goy kills a goy or a Jew, he is responsible; but if a Jew kills a goy, he is NOT responsible."

31:8

And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

QUOTES FROM THE JEWISH TALMUD: Yebhamoth 11b: "Sexual intercourse with a little girl is permitted if she is three years of age."

Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: "Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

MAKING SLAVES OF THE GENTILE WOMEN AND CHILDREN:

31:9

And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

31:10

And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

31:11

And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

QUOTE FROM THE JEWISH TALMUD:

Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamispat 348: "All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which, consequently, is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples."

MORE MASS MURDER AND GENOCIDE OF GENTILES. THE TAKING OF ALL GENTILE PROPERTY IS A BLATANT EXAMPLE OF WHAT WAS DONE TO MODERN DAY PALESTINE (DESCENDED FROM THE PHILISTINES) BY THE BANDIT STATE OF ISRAEL:

Deuteronomy 2:20

(That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

2:21

A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

2:22

As he did to the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

2:23

And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

QUOTE FROM THE JEWISH TALMUD: Hilkkoth Akum X1: "Show no mercy to the Goyim."

2:30

But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

2:31

And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

2:32

Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

2:33

And the LORD our God delivered him before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

2:34

And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:

QUOTE FROM THE JEWISH TALMUD:

Seph. Jp., 92, 1: "God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

2:35

Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

QUOTE FROM THE JEWISH TALMUD:

Sanhedrin 57a. "When a Jew murders a Gentile ("Cuthean"), there will be no death penalty. What a Jew steals from a Gentile he may keep."

Baba Kamma 37b. Gentiles are outside the protection of the law and God has "exposed their money to Israel."

2:36

From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us:

2:37

Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

THE HITTITES, THE GIRGASHITES, THE AMORITES, THE CANAANITES, THE

PERIZZITES, THE HIVITES, AND THE JESUBITES ARE ALL GENTILE NATIONS.

Deuteronomy 7:1

When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

7:2

And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

7:3

Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

7:4

For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

HERE IS WHERE THE JEWS ARE BLATANT ABOUT DESTROYING THE GENTILE GODS:

7:5

But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

7:6

For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

Deuteronomy 7:21

Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

7:22

And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

7:23

But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

7:24

And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

The Gentiles have been indoctrinated with Jewish lies. We have been disconnected from our gods and our culture. These have been replaced with fictitious Jewish characters for Gentiles to slavishly worship, which creates a powerful subliminal

connection. This sort of thing is responsible for how Gentiles are always fighting wars for the Jews and not even thinking of what they are really doing. What has happened in Iraq is a perfect example.

Deuteronomy 7:25

The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therin: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

7:26

Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

Deuteronomy 12:27

And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

12:28

Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

12:29

When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

12:30

Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

Human energy is not enough, there had to be animal blood sacrifices as well:

Exodus 20:24

An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

Exodus 24:4

And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

24:5

And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

24:6

And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

24:7

And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

24:8

And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

More instructions from jehova for blood sacrifice:

Exodus 23:18

Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

Exodus 29:10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

29:11

And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

29:12

And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

29:13

And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

29:14

But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin offering.

29:15

Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

29:16

And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

29:17

And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

29:18

And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29:19

And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

29:20

Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar

round about.

29:21

And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

29:22

Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

29:23

And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD:

29:24

And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

29:25

And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29:26

And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

29:27

And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons:

29:28

And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

29:29

And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

29:30

And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

29:31

And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

Leviticus Chapter 1

1:1

And the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

1:2

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

1:3

If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

1:4

And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

1:5

And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

1:6

And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

1:7

And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire:

1:8

And the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

1:9

But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of "a sweet savour unto the LORD".

1:10

And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

1:11

And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

1:12

And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

1:13

But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

1:14

And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

1:15

And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

1:16

And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

1:17

And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

Leviticus Chapter 7

7:1

Likewise this is the law of the trespass offering: it is most holy.

7:2

In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

7:3

And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

7:4

And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

7:5

And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

Leviticus 7:14

And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

THE "LORD" NEEDS EVERY DROP OF THAT BLOOD FROM THE BLOOD
SACRIFICE:

Leviticus 7:27

Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

Here, more blood sacrifice is needed to remove the curse of leprosy jehova has inflicted:
Leviticus 14:34

When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

14:49

And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

14:50

And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

14:51

And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird,

and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

14:52

And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

14:53

But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

14:54

This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall,

14:55

And for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house,

14:56

And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

14:57

To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

More examples of Jewish blood sacrifices to Jehova:

Leviticus 8:14- 32

Leviticus 9:1- 24

Leviticus 14:1- 5

Leviticus 14:12-28

Leviticus 23:12-21

Numbers 19:1- 7

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://hailtosatansvictory666.angelfire.com/Torah_and_Living_Blood_Sacrifice.html

9 captures

8 Sep 2015 - 12 Aug 2025

Sep FEB Mar

05

2015 2016 2021

About this capture

The Torah and Living Blood Sacrifice

I am writing this article because I am so fed up with the endless stream of idiots who make YouTube videos and websites that expose Jewish ritual murder on the one hand

and with the other, support Christianity, the Bible, the Nazarene and blame all of this on Satan. Some of these authors are actually Jewish and know what they are doing in regards to trying to blame it all on Satan and the Pagan [Gentile] Gods, while others [mostly Christians] are total idiots.

Most of these idiots who obviously have IQs in the double-digits [nearly always a Christian] are either too lazy, not motivated or of course who lack the necessary intelligence to really read the Jewish Torah for what it is, the Old Testament. The entire Torah is chock full of the Jewish God's instructions on how to properly perform living blood sacrifices, and for the Christian double-digit IQ idiots who try to make excuses in regards to the New Testament and "Jesus," "Jesus" IS a human blood child sacrifice.

In addition to this profound stupidity [the level of Christian intelligence is so low it is unbelievable], it never seems to occur to these bible-thumping morons that whine about Jewish ritual murder, and quote the Talmud, that the Talmud is in fact a rabbinical commentary on the Torah. And what is the Torah? The Torah is the first five books of the Old Testament of the Bible that these Christians with shit for brains promote. That's right- THE OLD TESTAMENT. The same old toxic filth that their priests and preachers spout off in their Christian churches every Sunday. Like I already stated the extent of the stupidity is beyond shocking. Also, these buzzard-brained Christians would be at a total loss to show exactly where in their Bible, Satan ever even mentioned, let alone demanded, ANY sacrifices at all, let alone a living blood sacrifice! Yet they accuse him of this incessantly, as this creates a diversion and a distraction from the real evil, which is the Judeo/Christian Bible. As I keep repeating, every ugly act and attribute that is of the Judeo/Christian "God" is blamed on Satan, yet few can see beyond this. Most people are deceived by this. Hardly anyone stops to think.

Another thing I want to add here is how Christians and other related idiots twist everything. One glaring example is I came across was a statement regarding how the names of Pagan Gods such as Baal were used by Jews, such as Hasidim founder Ba'al Shem Tov. This title means "master of the good name" for one. This has to do with occult powers. It has nothing to do with the Pagan God Baal.

"In Hebrew, the word ba'al means "husband" or "owner," and is related to a verb meaning to take possession of, for a man, to consummate a marriage. The word "ba'al" is also used in many Hebrew phrases, denoting both concrete ownership as well as possession of different qualities in one's personality." [1]

Baal also as I mentioned in the above means "master," so this word really has a very broad term. Given the extreme blasphemy and denigration against the Pagan God Baal in the Goetia [The Lesser Key of Solomon], it is common sense that the Hebrews wouldn't be giving any sort of devotion to this Pagan God, or any other Pagan Gods for that matter. Any references that try to claim the Hebrews worshipped any Pagan Gods are to confuse the readers. With our own research, we have found that Baal is another name for the Philistine God Beelzebub. The endless Jewish blasphemy against

Beelzebub should make a statement in itself regarding just how hated this Pagan God is by the Jews.

The quote directly below is from "Bible Hub" website, article on Baal: "4 with attributive: **בַּעַל בְּרִית** Lord of covenant Judges 8:33; Judges 9:4 (compare **אל ברית** Judges 9:46; NöZMG 1888, 478); **זָבוּב** Lord of flies 2 Kings 1:2,3,6,16, Philistine god, 5 **Βααλ μυῖαν** (Beelzebub, Matthew 12:24) compare Bael. " [2]

I would also like to comment on the extreme similarity between the name "Moloch" and the Hebrew word "Melek," which means "King." "King" is another real loose term. [3]

So... what does the Jewish Torah have to say regarding living blood sacrifice? For those of you who have any doubts, I strongly encourage you to do your own research, as there are numerous copies of the Jewish Torah here online.

The story of the Jewish character Abraham about to sacrifice his son Isaac, as ordered by that alien god of theirs, is a blatant example that his mere willingness, without question, as the story goes, indicates this was nothing out of the norm, nor was this an unusual request. Given his unquestioning readiness, this reveals this act of human child sacrifice was commonplace.

In addition to the above, here are some very interesting and very revealing quotes taken from the Jewish website

"Come and Hear, An Educational Forum For the Examination of Religious Truth and Religious Tolerance: Blood Ritual 3: Human Sacrifice, the Talmud, and the Moloch Problem" "LORD God Accepts Human Sacrifice"

Quotes from the above linked website:

"Blood Ritual: — Blood ritual is fundamental to Judaism. Some blood sanctifies, some blood defiles. Let's see what the Talmud doctrines are."

"The Babylonian Talmud, however, still permits Jews to sacrifice children to Moloch — under certain conditions."

"LORD God Accepts Human Sacrifice"

"First, let's get perspective. Some mistakenly believe human sacrifice is forbidden in the Old Testament. Certainly, some of the prophets railed against it. But in at least one book, LORD God accepts human sacrifice. And in another book, LORD God is appeased by human sacrifice."

"In the following account from the Book of Judges, the Israelite warrior Jephthah is about to set off to make war on the Ammonites. In payment for victory, Jephthah promises LORD God he will sacrifice the first "whatsoever" that comes from his house to greet him upon his return. Unless Jephthah keeps oxen, sheep, goats, or chickens in his living room, he must expect the promised victim will be a human being. Notice that

Jephthah does not promise to sacrifice "an ox" or "a goat," etc."

30. And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31. Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

— Judges 11:30-31 (KJV)

The first to pass through the doors of Jephthah's house upon his return is his only child, his beloved daughter.

34. And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35. And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

— Judges 11:34-35 (KJV)

Let us reflect for a moment. We know Jephthah vowed to LORD God to sacrifice "whatsoever" first came out of the door of his house. We suspect Jephthah plans to sacrifice one of his servants. But when the "whatsoever" turned out to be Jephthah's daughter, Jephthah is surprised. Notice his daughter's reaction:

36. And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

— Judges 11:36 (KJV)

"She expresses no surprise that LORD God would accept a human sacrifice, nor does she protest; she does not say, "Father, let's use some common sense."

None but perfect animals are permitted to be ritually sacrificed in Judaism. Notice that Jephthah's daughter, too, is a perfect sacrifice — she is a virgin. Notice that LORD God does not stop this human sacrifice, as he stopped the sacrifice of Abraham's son.

The Old Testament does not specify how Jephthah sacrifices his daughter, but following the correct methods for animal sacrifice, he would slit her throat first and drain her blood into a Temple service vessel; cut off her arms, legs, and head; cut the torso in sections, remove her entrails and wash them; pour, sprinkle, and smear her blood at prescribed points around the altar; and burn the flesh. Or of course, a priest might do this for him."

[4]

"LORD God is Appeased by Human Sacrifice" [5]

“As two separate offences, proving that giving one's seed to Molech is not idolatry. The differences [sic] is, that if one sacrificed to Molech, or caused his son to pass through the fire to some other deity, he is not punished.”

—Rabbi Dr. Freedman

“Following the Mishnah, Sanhedrin 64a and 64b contain a rousing debate between the Sages concerning:

- the circumstances under which worshipping an idol is idolatry,
- which idols may be worshipped without indulging in idolatry,
- which parts of child sacrifice in what combination are punishable, and
- how children may be sacrificed without violating Leviticus.

“Of late, numerous attempts have been made to prove that in sacrificing their children to Moloch the Israelites simply thought that they were offering them in holocaust to Yahweh. In other words, the Melech to whom child-sacrifices were offered was Yahweh under another name. “[6]

The article goes on and tries to claim otherwise, but any fool can readily see when reading the biblical book of Leviticus for example, that the above statement speaks for itself.

Here is more from the “Come and Hear” Jewish website:

“It is indeed unfortunate that the Jewish religion has not repudiated the doctrine that children may be sacrificed to Moloch. That doctrine, along with prayers in the Jewish liturgy calling for the return of ritual blood sacrifice (see Animal Sacrifice and the Third Temple), surely adds credence to charges that Jews engage in the ritual blood sacrifice of children.”

“Repudiating the Talmud doctrines that approve of ritually sacrificing children (under certain conditions) would go a long way to creating good will between Judaism and people of other religious faiths.” [7]

The Book of Leviticus is chock full of specific instructions [how to] and demands for living blood sacrifices.

Below are direct quotes taken from the Jewish Torah. Given the extensive and horrendous treatment of innocent animals, it is no wonder that the Jews invented industrial farming. This sort of thing is in their nature.

(LEV 1:1) The LORD called to Moshe, and spoke to him out of the Tent of Meeting, saying,

(LEV 1:2) "Speak to the children of Yisra'el, and tell them, 'When anyone of you offers an offering to the LORD, you shall offer your offering of the cattle, from the herd and from the flock.

(LEV 1:3) "If his offering is a burnt offering from the herd, he shall offer a male without blemish. He shall offer it at the door of the Tent of Meeting, that he may be accepted before the LORD.

(LEV 1:5) He shall kill the bull before the LORD. Aharon's sons, the kohanim {priests}, shall present the blood and sprinkle the blood around on the altar that is at the door of the Tent of Meeting.

(LEV 1:10) "If his offering is from the flock, from the sheep, or from the goats, for a burnt offering, he shall offer a male without blemish.

(LEV 1:11) He shall kill it on the north side of the altar before the LORD. Aharon's sons, the kohanim {priests}, shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar.

(LEV 1:14) "If his offering to the LORD is a burnt offering of birds, then he shall offer his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

(LEV 1:15) The kohen {priest} shall bring it to the altar, and wring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and its blood shall be drained out on the side of the altar;

(LEV 1:16) and he shall take away its crop with its filth, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, in the place of the ashes.

(LEV 1:17) He shall tear it by its wings, but shall not divide it apart. The kohen {priest} shall burn it on the altar, on the wood that is on the fire. It is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor to the LORD.

(LEV 3:1) "If his offering is a sacrifice of shalom offerings; if he offers it from the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

(LEV 3:2) He shall lay his hand on the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tent of meeting: and Aharon's sons the kohanim {priests} shall sprinkle the blood on the altar round about.

(LEV 3:7) If he offers a lamb for his offering, then he shall offer it before the LORD;

(LEV 3:8) and he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering, and kill it before the tent of meeting: and Aharon's sons shall sprinkle its blood on the altar round about.

(LEV 3:12) "If his offering is a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD:

(LEV 3:13) and he shall lay his hand on its head, and kill it before the tent of meeting; and the sons of Aharon shall sprinkle its blood on the altar round about.

(LEV 4:4) He shall bring the bull to the door of the Tent of Meeting before the LORD; and he shall lay his hand on the head of the bull, and kill the bull before the LORD.

(LEV 4:5) The anointed kohen {priest} shall take some of the blood of the bull, and bring it to the Tent of Meeting.

(LEV 4:6) The kohen {priest} shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle some of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary.

(LEV 4:7) The kohen {priest} shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tent of meeting; and he shall pour out all

the blood of the bull out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the Tent of Meeting.

(LEV 4:11) The bull's skin, all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, its innards, and its dung,

(LEV 4:12) even the whole bull shall he carry forth outside the camp to a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire. Where the ashes are poured out it shall be burned.

(LEV 4:16) The anointed kohen {priest} shall bring of the blood of the bull to the Tent of Meeting:

(LEV 4:17) and the kohen {priest} shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, before the veil.

(LEV 4:18) He shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the Tent of Meeting; and the rest of the blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the Tent of Meeting.

(LEV 4:24) He shall lay his hand on the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD. It is a sin offering.

(LEV 4:25) The kohen {priest} shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering. He shall pour out the rest of its blood at the base of the altar of burnt offering.

(LEV 5:7) "If he can't afford a lamb, then he shall bring his trespass offering for that in which he has sinned, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, to the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

(LEV 5:8) He shall bring them to the kohen {priest}, who shall first offer the one which is for the sin offering, and wring off its head from its neck, but shall not sever it completely.

(LEV 5:9) He shall sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering on the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar. It is a sin offering.

(LEV 7:2) In the place where they kill the burnt offering, he shall kill the trespass offering; and its blood he shall sprinkle on the altar round about.

(LEV 8:18) He presented the ram of the burnt offering: and Aharon and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.

(LEV 8:19) He killed it; and Moshe sprinkled the blood on the altar round about.

(LEV 8:22) He presented the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aharon and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.

(LEV 8:23) He killed it; and Moshe took some of its blood, and put it on the tip of Aharon's right ear, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the great toe of his right foot.

(LEV 8:24) He brought Aharon's sons; and Moshe put some of the blood on the tip of

their right ear, and on the thumb of their right hand, and on the great toe of their right foot; and Moshe sprinkled the blood on the altar round about.

(LEV 9:12) He killed the burnt offering; and Aharon's sons delivered the blood to him, and he sprinkled it on the altar round about.

(LEV 9:18) He also killed the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of shalom offerings, which was for the people: and Aharon's sons delivered to him the blood, which he sprinkled on the altar round about

(LEV 16:14) He shall take some of the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it with his finger on the mercy seat on the east; and before the mercy seat he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times.

(LEV 16:15) "Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat

(LEV 16:18) "He shall go out to the altar that is before the LORD and make atonement for it, and shall take some of the bull's blood, and some of the goat's blood, and put it on the horns of the altar round about.

(LEV 16:19) He shall sprinkle some of the blood on it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and make it holy from the uncleanness of the children of Yisra'el.

(LEV 17:11) For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that makes atonement by reason of the life.

(LEV 22:29) "When you sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving to the LORD, you shall sacrifice it so that you may be accepted.

(LEV 22:19) that you may be accepted, you shall offer a male without blemish, of the bulls, of the sheep, or of the goats.

(LEV 22:20) But whatever has a blemish, that you shall not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

(LEV 22:21) Whoever offers a sacrifice of shalom offerings to the LORD to accomplish a vow, or for a freewill offering, of the herd or of the flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

(LEV 22:22) Blind, injured, maimed, having a wart, festering, or having a running sore, you shall not offer these to the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them on the altar to the LORD.

(LEV 22:23) Either a bull or a lamb that has any deformity or lacking in his parts, that you may offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

(LEV 22:24) That which has its testicles bruised, crushed, broken, or cut, you shall not offer to the LORD; neither shall you do thus in your land.

(LEV 22:25) Neither from the hand of a foreigner shall you offer the bread of your God of

any of these; because their corruption is in them. There is a blemish in them. They shall not be accepted for you."

(LEV 22:26) The LORD spoke to Moshe, saying,

(LEV 22:27) "When a bull, or a sheep, or a goat, is born, then it shall remain seven days with its mother; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for the offering of an offering made by fire to the LORD.

(LEV 22:29) "When you sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving to the LORD, you shall sacrifice it so that you may be accepted

(LEV 23:19) You shall offer one male goat for a sin offering, and two male lambs a year old for a sacrifice of shalom offerings

(NUM 7:41) and for the sacrifice of shalom offerings, two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old: this was the offering of Shelumi'el the son of Tzurishaddai.

(DEU 12:11) then it shall happen that to the place which the LORD your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, there shall you bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which you vow to the LORD.

References:

[1] <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baal>

[2] <http://biblehub.com/hebrew/1167.htm>

[3] <http://biblehub.com/hebrew/4428.htm>

[4] "Come and Hear, An Educational Forum For the Examination of Religious Truth and Religious Tolerance: Blood Ritual 3: Human Sacrifice, the Talmud, and the Moloch Problem" "LORD God Accepts Human Sacrifice"

[5] Ibid

[6] Ibid

[7] Ibid

The above scripture quotes were taken from an English translation of the Jewish Torah.

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder

2000 Years of Jewish Ritual Murder

Jewish Ritual Murder

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible

Mind Control Programming and the Bible

The Truth About the Bible

Back to Exposing Christianity

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Old%20Testament.html

53 captures

26 Mar 2012 - 5 Oct 2022

May JUN Jul

29

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

Exposing the Old Testament

Most Christians and many others believe the Judeo/Christian Bible to be the word of "God." In truth, nearly everything within the Bible was stolen and corrupted from Pagan religions that predated Judeo/Christianity from hundreds to thousands of years, from all around the world, and in particular, the Far East.

"We shall destroy God" - quote from the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion.

The Hebrew written "Five Books of Moses" also known as the "Pentateuch", along with the "Torah" were **STOLEN** and **CORRUPTED** from the Egyptian "TAROT." Note- "Torah" is an anagram of "Tarot." The most noted example of the Tarot is the 78 card pack sold in many stores now-a-days and used for fortune telling. The Tarot consists of five suits [where the five was stolen and corrupted from]: the wands/rods of fire, the swords of air, the cups of water, the pentacles of earth, and the trump of quintessence/ether. The trump suit was omitted from the standard deck of playing cards, and all that remains of the trump is the Fool card, which was kept as the Joker. All of these are elements [fire, earth, air, water and ether] of the human soul and the message of the Tarot aside from its divination capabilities is the Magnum Opus, which leads to physical and spiritual perfection and immortality. All of this was stolen and corrupted into a fictitious history of the Jews, which has nothing whatsoever to do with spirituality.

The Jewish Talmud instructs the Jewish people to destroy Gentiles and enslave them, as "YHVH" in reality is the Jewish people.

Quote from the Talmud:

Sanhedrin 58b. If a heathen [Gentile] hits a Jew, the Gentile must be killed. Hitting a Jew is the same as hitting God.

The fictitious Jewish "God" "Yaweh/Jehova's" name was inserted, replacing the names of many Gentile/Pagan Gods. The entity "Jehova" is fictitious. The name "Jehova" was stolen from the Roman God "Jove" for one.

"The pious Dr. Parkhurst. . . proves, from the authority of Diodorus Siculus, Varro, St. Augustine, etc., that the Iao, Jehova, or Ieue, or Ie of the Jews was the Jove of the Latins and Etruscans..." "YHWH/IEUE was additionally the Egyptian Sun God Ra: Ra was the father in heaven, who has the title of 'Huhi' the eternal, from which the Hebrews derived the name 'Ihuh.'" "Jewish mystical tradition viewed the original Jehova as an androgyne, his/her name compounded as Jah [jod] and the pre-hebraic name of Eve, Havah, or Hawah, rendered he-vau-he in Hebrew letters. The four letters together made the sacred Tetragrammaton, YHWH, the secret name of God..." We can also see where the antagonistic story of Zeus [Jove] and Prometheus was used to promote the concept of a rebellious God who was condemned and ostracized for bringing knowledge to humanity." 1

Humanity's original religion was polytheistic [having many different Gods]. In the original Hebrew Bible, the word "Elohim" is used. "In spite of the monotheistic endeavors of the compilers and editors of the book of Genesis, struggling to proclaim faith in a sole deity in a world that in those days believed in many gods, there remain numerous slip-ups where the biblical narrative speaks of gods in the plural. The very term for 'deity,' [when the Lord is not specifically named as Yaweh], is not the singular El but the plural Elohim. 2

The dual aspect of Christianity was stolen from the duality of Zoroastrianism, which preceded the Christian religion by centuries. 3 Yaweh/Jehova replaced Ahura Mazda, and the Old Gods who were the Original Gods [Ahriman, which is Aryan and means "noble" in Sanskrit] were labeled as "evil" in order to establish the supreme monotheism of Yaweh/Jehova. The Original Gods were turned into Demons and monsters which represented evil. 4 Most wound up in the "Goetia." Note the similarity of the root "Goet" meaning "Devil" and the derogatory Jewish word for Gentile, which is "Goy" or plural, "Goyim."

This excerpt quote from the Catholic Encyclopedia is very revealing:

In the same way the Greeks and Romans may have worshipped their divinities, fondly believing them to be good. But the Christian Scriptures declare that all the gods of the Gentiles are demons.

Catholic Encyclopedia: Devil Worship

<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/04767a.htm>
DEMONS ARE THE GODS OF THE GENTILES!!!!

Mithra, the celestial intermediary between Ahura Mazda and Angra Manyu [Ahriman], has numerous striking parallels with the Nazarene "Jesus Christ." Mithra was a savior, who like the Nazarene was announced by prophets, whose birth took place in a cave [many accounts of the birth of the Nazarene claim that he also was born in a cave], and the appearance of an exceptional star. Mithra would later supplant Vishnu, who in pre-Zoroastrianism Vedism had been the world's savior.⁵

The following is proof of the many different and diverse sources of which the authors of the Judeo/Christian Bible stole from:

THE CREATION/GENESIS:

The Enuma Elish predated the bible by a minimum of 1,000 years, and is presumed to be much older. The tablets are now in the British Museum.

The Atrahasis Story predates the biblical Genesis account by over 1,000 years or more. Both of these creation accounts predate Christianity and the Judeo/Christian Bible by centuries. Both reveal there were "GODS" not "One God." This is where the Jews made mistakes, along with the many contradictory scriptures. It is glaringly obvious the Judeo/Christian Bible is not the word of "God." The foolish bible thumping idiots rant and rave how "God is perfect." Right there is another contradiction. For a long list of endless contradictions, click here

Both of these creation accounts predate Christianity and the Judeo/Christian Bible by centuries. Both reveal there were "GODS" not "One God."

Genesis Chapter 1, verse 26 reads: "And God said "let us make man in our image, after our likeness...."

This right here debunks the Jewish monotheistic Yaweh myth.

The extra-terrestrial God, known as Ea [Satan] created human beings through genetic engineering, and several other Gods/Goddesses were involved in the creation. See the image of the Sumerian Creation below. This was originally carved in rock, thousands of years old; predating Judeo/Christianity.

THE FLOOD

The Flood Story from Gilgamesh predates the Christian account by well over 1,000 years or more.

The Judeo/Christian Bible claims that "Yaweh" incited the flood. In truth, "Enlil" allowed the flood to take place. Tracing Enlil's origins here on earth, we have found he is also known as "Bel" which evolved into the name "Baal" and eventually "Beelzebub" who was God of the Philistines.

The "Flood" is another ancient ALLEGORY that was STOLEN and corrupted from the

original Pagan religions and has to do with the flood of energy during the working of the Magnum Opus, after which there are visions of colors indicating an important stage has passed. The allegory of the colors is where the Jewish scriptwriters got the "rainbow" and "Jacob's coat of colors" [the aura]. Allegories and CONCEPTS were STOLEN and corrupted into unsavory Jewish characters for Gentiles to slavishly worship. Sacred religious teachings intended for humanity to evolve spiritually were desecrated and replaced with Jewish literary trash. These FICTITIOUS Jewish characters have NOTHING whatsoever to do with spirituality or advancing one's soul.

"Noah" built an ark

EA warned "ZIUSUDRA" aka "UTNAPISHTIM," not "Noah" about the impending flood and instructed him on building an ark. The legend is Sumerian and Akkadian/Babylonian in origin. The "Atrahasis Epic" is the Akkadian/Babylonian account of the Great Flood.

A "dove" returned to the ark with an olive branch signifying the flood was over and the waters receded. In the original Sumerian account, a RAVEN, instead of a "dove" finds dry land. 6

THE TOWER OF BABEL

AGAIN, more than one God is involved. Also, the Gods departed from the Earth during the flood. Note "GODS."

The Bible claims that "Yaweh" confused the languages of the people's constructing the Tower of Babel. This is not so. AGAIN, the Jewish authors of the Judeo/Christian Bible screw up and evidence of more than one God is plain to see:

Genesis Chapter 11; verse 7:

"Let us go down and there confound their language that they may not understand one another's speech." AGAIN, more than one God is involved. Note the "us."

The "Tower of Babel" is another ALLEGORY. In ancient times, humans could communicate telepathically, without words. This was taken from us, but is now becoming a reality again as many of us are experiencing this through the opening of the mind and soul through power meditation.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

Many of the Old Testament laws, along with the Ten Commandments were stolen from: The Code of Hammurabi

Below is a photo of the basalt stele showing the Sumerian Sun God Shamash giving Hammurabi the tablet listing the laws. "Shamash" is also known as "Azazel," the leader of the so-called "Fallen Angels," the "Igigi" Nordic extra-terrestrials who took human wives.

Example: Exodus 20:

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Stolen from the Code of Hammurabi, 3: "If a seignior came forward with false testimony in a case, and has not proved the word which he spoke, if that case was a case

involving a life, that seignior shall be put to death."

More stolen from the Code of Hammurabi:

Exodus 21:24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

Hammurabi 196: "If a seignior has destroyed the eye of a member of the aristocracy, they shall destroy his eye."

Hammurabi 200: "if a seignior has knocked out a tooth of a seignior of his own rank, they shall knock out his tooth."

The Sumerian Code

The Ur-Nammu Code is the oldest Ancient Near Eastern law code recovered by archeologists. The Sumerian Code from 1800 BCE belongs to this oldest enduring legal tradition.

The Hittite Code

While Hittite law was similar in many ways to the Hammurabi law codes the "Hittite Code" containing two hundred paragraphs of regulations demonstrates a tolerance for sexual immorality with a strong emphasis upon financial concerns. The Hittites cultivated barley and wheat, brewed a barley beer. Silver pieces were circulated as currency.

The Middle Assyrian Code Decreed by Tiglath-Pileser I, Emperor of Assyria from 1115-1077 BCE. Originally a legal code emphasizing the social concerns and interests of the Assyrian Government. Discovered in 1903 at Ashur in Iraq. Written in Cuneiform on 15 baked clay tablets. Numerous laws in the biblical books of Exodus, Deuteronomy and Leviticus have been stolen from The Assyrian Code.

The Neo-Babylonian Code

The writings in the biblical book of PROVERBS were STOLEN from numerous sources: The Words of Ahiqar

Ahiqar was an advisor to Sennacherib, king of Assyria from 704-681 BCE. In 1906 German archaeologists excavated a copy of his teachings, inscribed upon eleven sheets of palimpsest papyrus, from the debris of Elephantine which is today part of the city of Aswan in Southern Egypt.

Parallels:

Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.
Prov.20:20

STOLEN from:

"Whosoever takes no pride in the names of his father and mother, may the sun not shine upon him." Ahiqar 9:137

He who spares the rod hates his son, but he who loves him is careful to discipline him;

Prov. 13:24

STOLEN from:

"With-hold not thy son from the rod, else thou wilt not be able to save him from wickedness." Ahiqar 6:81

Through patience a ruler can be persuaded, and a gentle tongue can break a bone.
Prov. 25:15

STOLEN from:

Soft is the utterance of a king; yet it is sharper and stronger than a two-edged knife."
Ahiqar 7:105

The Teachings of Amen-em-opet

Amen-em-opet, son of Ka-nakht, taught in Egypt between 1200 - 1000 BCE. The text is found in British Museum Papyrus 10474 and a portion on a writing tablet in Turin, Italy. The papyrus is said to have come from Thebes and is speculated to be of the 10th and 6th centuries BCE.

Parallels:

Pay attention and listen to the sayings of the wise; apply your heart to what I teach, for it is pleasing when you keep them in your heart and have all of them ready on your lips.
Prov. 17-18

STOLEN from:

Give they ears, hear what is said,
Give they heart to understand them
Let them rest in the casket of thy belly
That they may be a key in they heart."
Amen-em-opet 3:10

Do not exploit the poor because they are poor and do not crush the needy in court.
Prov. 22:22

STOLEN from:

"Guard thyself against robbing the oppressed
And against overbearing the disabled."
Amen-em-opet 2:1

If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat; if he is thirsty give him water to drink. In doing this, you will heap burning coals on his head and the Lord will reward you.
Prov. 25:21-22

STOLEN from:

"Leave him in the arms of the god;
Fill his belly with bread of thine
So that he may be sated and may be ashamed."
Amen-em-opet 5:8

Do not move an ancient boundary stone or encroach on the fields of the fatherless, for their Defender is strong; he will take up their case against you.
Prov. 23:10-11

STOLEN from:

"Do not carry off the landmark at the boundaries of the arable land
Nor disturb the position of the measuring cord
Be not greedy after a cubit of land
Nor encroach upon the boundaries of a widow."
Amen-em-opet 7:12-15

Better a little with the fear of the Lord than great wealth with turmoil
Prov. 15:16
Better a little with righteousness than much gain with injustice.
Prov. 16:8

STOLEN from:

Better is a measure that the god gives thee,
Than five thousand taken illegally."
Amen-em-opet 8:19
[This one also smacks of the Nazarene feeding the "five thousand."]

Better a meal of vegetables where there is love than a fattened calf with hatred. Prov. 15:17
Better a dry crust with peace and quiet than a house full of feasting, with strife. Prov. 17:1

STOLEN from:

"Better is bread when the heart is happy

Than riches with sorrow."
Amen-em-opet 9:9

Do not make friends with a hot-tempered man, do not associate with one easily angered, or you may learn his ways and get yourself ensnared, Prov. 22:24-25

STOLEN from:
"Do not greet thy heated in thy violence
Nor hurt thy own heart thereby"
Amen-em-opet 13:8

You will vomit up the little you have eaten and will have wasted your compliments.
Prov. 23:8

STOLEN from:
"The mouthful of bread too great thou swallowest and vomitest up."
Amen-em-opet 14:13

Do not boast about tomorrow, for you do not know what a day may bring forth.
Prov. 27:1

STOLEN from:
"Do not spend the night fearful of the morrow
At daybreak what is the morrow like?
Man knows not what the morrow is like."
Amen-eo-opet 19:11

Many are the plans in a man's heart, but it is the Lord's purpose that prevails. Prov. 19:21
In his heart a man plans his course, but the Lord determines his steps.
Prov. 16:9

STOLEN from:
"One thing are the words which men say
Another is that which God does."
Amen-em-opet 19:15

Have I not written thirty sayings for you, sayings of counsel and knowledge.
Prov. 22:20

STOLEN from:

"See thou these thirty chapters
They entertain; they instruct
They are the foremost of all books."
Amen-em-opet 27:5

The Teachings of Ptah-Hotep

Ptah-Hotep taught around 2450 BCE, during the 5th Dynasty of The Old Kingdom of Egypt. His teachings were preserved on both clay tablets and papyrus sheets and are presently at the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris. In addition to the book of Proverbs, many of the writings in the books of Ecclesiastes and Sirach were also stolen from the Teachings of Ptah-Hotep.

Egyptian Love Songs

The Egyptian Love Songs are 1,000+ years older than those in the Song of Solomon. The parallels are unmistakable. The Papyrus Harris 500 was discovered at Thebes in the Ramesseum Complex in the Karnak Temple.

The Visions of Nefertiti

Both the biblical books of "Kings" and "Daniel" echo the scenario of entertaining a king along with the prediction of his downfall. The theme of the slave who would be king is repeated in "The Story of Hagar [Genesis chapters 16 and 21]. The Visions of Nefertiti dates back to the reign of the Pharaoh Snefru [2680- 2565 BCE]. He calls for Nefertiti to entertain him. Nefertiti predicts the downfall of the Old Kingdom and the establishment of a new Dynasty by Amen-em-het I [1991- 1786 BCE].

Also, most of what was written in the biblical books of Exodus, Leviticus and Deuteronomy was taken from the above- NOT from "Yaweh." There are xians who are stupid enough to believe their "Yaweh" is the only god. "No Gods before me."

MORE STOLEN:

The Story of Joseph and Potiphar's wife; Genesis Chapter 39. STOLEN from The Story of Anubis and Bata [Egyptian in origin].

PARALLELS TO THE MOSES STORY:

The birth of Sargon

The birth of Horus

1. The secrecy factor surrounding the birth
2. The placing in a reed basket, covered with bitumen
3. The setting in a river

4. The recovery and adoption Much of the biblical book of PSALMS was stolen from:
The Hymn to the Aton

The Hymn to the Aton can be found in the Tomb of Eye. 1365- 1348 BCE.

The Stories of Ba'al and Anat

Inscribed upon six clay tablets, in the Ugaritic Language; cuneiform script. Circa 1400 BCE.

The Lament for Ur

Many of the writings in the biblical book of Joshua were stolen from:

The El Amarna Letters

The Stele of Merneptah

More stolen writings in the biblical book of Judges:

The Story of Aqhat

The Diary of Wen-Amon

The Gezer Almanac

The biblical books of Samuel and Kings also contain much stolen material from:

The Mari Prophecies

The Stele of Mesha

The Karatepe Inscription

The Annals of Shalmaneser III

The Black Obelisk of Shalmaneser III

The Annals of Tiglath-Pileser III

The Annals of Sargon II

The Siloam Inscription

The Yavne-Yam Inscription

The Lachlish Letters

The Arad Ostraca

The Annals of Sennacherib

The Annals of Nebuchadnezzar II

More stolen material in the biblical books of Ezra and Nehemiah from:

The Cylinder of Cyrus

More stolen stories and writings in the biblical books of Job and Ecclesiastes:

The Story of Keret

Here is the original story of Job, written in the Ugaritic language [Cuneiform Script], composed circa 1400 BCE by "Ilimilku The Scribe." This epic involves "Keret" and the God "El." NOT Job and jehova. Keret's family tragedies and illness are comparable with the story of Job. In the original tale, "Satan" never even entered into the picture.

The Sufferer and the Soul

The Farmer and the Courts

The Sufferer and the Friend

As we can see from the above, the Christian "religion" is based upon stolen material that

has been twisted, warped and distorted to manipulate, confuse and incite fear into humanity. It has taken the ORIGINAL GOD AND CREATOR OF HUMANITY EA/ENKI aka SATAN/LUCIFER and turned him into an assumed enemy of humanity. "We shall destroy God" -- The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. Christianity has been used to blaspheme, ridicule and malign the Old Gods, create estrangement and enmity from legitimate dieties of which it replaced with the false god "Yaweh/Jehova." In addition, this monstrous program is used as a tool to create a defenseless mentality; that of a slave, to psychologically disarm the Gentile populace into accepting communism, another Jewish brotherhood program.

It is often said that the true evil cannot create anything. Everything of the true evil is artificial. In truth, "God" and the "Devil" are backwards. This foul religion's entire foundation is composed of stolen material. In addition, it is anti-life and suicidal. There is nothing at all spiritual about it. The purpose of all of this is to completely cut humanity off from the true Creator God who is Satan. In doing so, the reptilian aliens and those who are working for them will achieve the goal of enslaving the human race through the Jewish program of communism. Satan gives us knowledge and power. Without him, humanity has nothing. The true evil is also known as the master of lies and deception. What greater deception is there for followers of these religious scams to curse and blaspheme their own Creator? Many of the ancient Pagan religions such as the Greeks and the Romans shared legends and pantheons. This is entirely different from Christianity, that has worked relentlessly and brutally to destroy any and all other religions, claiming it to be the only true one.

"IN THE SECRET OF MY KNOWLEDGE THERE IS NO GOD BUT ME"

-SATAN

From "Peace Be Unto Him"

- 1 The Christ Conspiracy, The Greatest Story Ever Sold by Acharya S pages 94-95
- 2 The Stairway to Heaven by Zecharia Sitchin, page 99.
- 3 World Book Encyclopedia article on Zoroastrianism, © 1989
- 4 A History of the Devil by Gerald Messadié
- 5 Cambridge illustrated History of Religions, edited by John Bowker. Pages 216- 217
- 6 Mesopotamia by Pamela F. Service, page 44.

Other References:

The Holy Bible- King James Version

The Ancient Near East, Volume I, edited by James B. Pritchard © 1958

Old Testament Parallels: Laws and Stories From the Ancient Near East by Victor H. Matthews and Don C. Benjamin© 1991

A History of the Devil by Gerald Messadié© 1993, 1996

Encyclopedia Britannica

BACK TO EXPOSING CHRISTIANITY

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/

262 captures

6 Feb 2012 - 27 Jul 2023

Oct DEC Jun

11

2014 2015 2017

About this capture

Exposing Christianity

Because of being steeped in, believing in, and living a lie, in the advanced stages of Christianity, the Christian takes on an artificial appearance and begins to look like the lie:

The well-known pasty look with the smiley mask. The lie emerges in the physical self.

Christians incessantly claim that "The Devil Deceives" "The Devil Deceives..." What they fail to see is that everything they accuse the Devil of is really the God that they worship, known as Yaweh/Jehova.

Everything that the Christians accuse the "Devil" of, is really of their own God. This is proven in the Biblical scriptures:

"A Murderer and a Liar from the Beginning"

"Human Hating"

"He Deceiveth all of the Nations"

It has been stated that "In the end, the truth will come out and many will want to join on at the last minute, but it will be too late for them..."

Concerning the Powers of the Mass Mind:

"The power of the united thought of a number of people is always far more than the sum

of their separate thoughts: it would be more nearly represented by their product"
- The Astral Body and Other Phenomena by Lieut. Colonel Arthur E. Powell © 1927

The Old Testament

The New Testament
and the Christian Religion

The Torah and Living Blood Sacrifice

Jehova: "A Murderer and a Liar from the Beginning"

The Truth About "Jesus Christ"

YHVH: The Truth About "Yaweh" "Jehova"
Taking the Mask Off of Christianity

Jehova and HUMAN BLOOD SACRIFICE

The Christian Mass/Service: a Simulation of a Human Blood Sacrifice

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft: Exposing the 911 Tragedy [It's in the Numbers]

Mind Control Programming and the Bible

Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible

Communism's Christian Roots
EXPOSING COMMUNISM: THE TWIN AND REAL GOAL OF CHRISTIANITY

The Truth About the Bible

Illumination on the Illuminati

The Truth about the "New World Order"

Exposing the Christian "CHARITY" Racket:
Billions and billions of tax-exempt dollars are allocated to advance Communism

The New World Order and the Christian Churches

Murderers, Thieves, and Liars:
Christianity has Nothing of Its Own

The Stolen Year

Why Christianity Attacks and Suppresses Human Sexuality

The Inquisition:

A History of Christian Torture, Mass Murder and Destruction of Human Life.

Exposing the True Purpose of Christianity

The Bible: A Jewish Conspiracy and Hoax on the Gentiles

The Subliminal Message of the Judeo/Christian Bible: Jewish Supremacy over Gentiles

Exposing Spiritual Corruption: Spiritual Alchemy & the Bible- Proof that Satan is our Creator God

The Ubiquitous Nazarene

Jesus: the Worst Sinner of them all

Numerous Biblical quotes of scriptures PROVE that Jesus stole, lied and advocated MURDER!

The "Society of Jesus" known as the Jesuits are nothing more than organized criminals, and assassins

The Ten Commandments:

Biblical proof of how Jehova murdered, stole and coveted incessantly ["A Murderer and a Liar from the Beginning"]

Angels: The Ugly Truth About Enemy Alien Beings

How Jehova's Witnesses have been Publicly Predicting the End of the World for Over 100 Years

Copy of a Catholic Confession Primer:

This exposes the hatred the Christian "God" has for anything of human nature

Exposing Christianity YouTube

Video Links [Exposing Biblical "Prophecies"]

Help Spread the Truth: Download, Share, Print, and/or Distribute, a Free PDF Copy of this Website

The following articles provide proof that everything in the Christian religion and in the

bible has been STOLEN from other religions that predated it from all around the world. Christianity is a tool for removing spiritual/occult knowledge from the populace so this power can be kept in the hands of a few to manipulate and enslave the masses.

To really understand the Bible and see the truth, one must be very well educated in the occult. The mass mind is very powerful. When one studies long enough and acquires advanced knowledge of the occult, the truth is utterly shocking. The entire Judeo/Christian Bible is a hoax of catastrophic proportions with a very clear objective using subliminal means and the channeled psychic energy of believers.

Whenever Christianity or its cohorts took control of a country or region, the ancient spiritual texts and records were removed and/or destroyed and those who had spiritual knowledge were mass murdered by the Inquisition. This took out of circulation the very knowledge those in power have used and still use to manipulate the ignorant population using spiritual/occult power. The Bible is one of the most powerful subliminal tools used by a select few to enslave the masses. Most people are unaware of this because they lack knowledge regarding the occult, thought power, and psychic energy. The powers that be work to reinforce the belief that the occult, powers of the mind and spirit are nonsense or just plain bunk.

Destroying the ancient records allowed an alternative invented "history" to be written which has disconnected humanity from its true origins. Controlling history is important because if one manipulates how people see what we call the past, this influences the present and the future.

The entire Bible is an extremely powerful subliminal tool full of occult numbers, messages, allegories, and stolen material, which has been corrupted from ancient religions. In addition, this book has been infused with psychic energy and power to instill fear and to make it believable. When one's eyes are opened and one has the necessary knowledge, the *spell* will no longer be effective. The entire underlying theme of the Judeo/Christian Bible is the establishment of the fictitious history of the Jewish people in the mass mind. What the mass mind believes has power and the energy to make manifest in reality as thoughts are energy

There are vacuum-sealed vaults in the Vatican library containing thousands upon thousands of ancient esoteric books from around the world that have been stolen and hoarded over the years and kept out of public circulation. The Catholic Church, which is the root of the Christian religion, is controlled by a secret society that has abused occult power to enslave the masses. The end goal is the total enslavement of humanity, which they have worked towards relentlessly and ruthlessly.

All of this has directly affected each and every one of us. Humanity has suffered unnecessarily because of the denial of this knowledge. People have been coerced over the centuries into paying for their own damnation to the tune of billions and billions of dollars to keep this lie prospering and continuing strong. The survival and prosperity of

this vicious hoax on humanity requires only ONE thing- A LACK OF KNOWLEDGE!

Contrary to what most people have been indoctrinated with, Judaism, Christianity and Islam are relatively new religions. Humanity goes back tens of thousands of years. These three have worked relentlessly to keep us from spiritual/occult knowledge and using this power, of which all of us have.

These so-called "religions" are built upon murder, torture, and lies and the only way any lie of this magnitude can survive is to create more and more lies and destroy the peoples who know the truth. Christianity is nothing more than a program. There is nothing religious or spiritual about it. Millions of people suffer depression, hopelessness, and confusion about life. The soul needs light and very few know this or actively practice the power meditation that will literally "save" their own souls. Because of a lack of knowledge and ignorance of the occult, Humanity as a whole has been placed under a powerful spell using occult power and indoctrinated not to question, concerning these three so-called "religions." This has been reinforced by centuries of Christians being duped into supplying their psychic energy and souls to be channeled into perpetuating this lie, which in the end, will only benefit a select few.

Everything that the Christians accuse the "Devil" of, is really of their own God.

"A Murderer and a Liar from the Beginning"

"Human Hating"

"He Deceiveth all of the Nations"

Link: The Christian Mass/Service: a Simulation of a Human Blood Sacrifice

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

Links:

JOY OF SATAN

SKEPTICS ANNOTATED BIBLE

eXTReMe Tracker

© Copyright 2005, 2013, Joy of Satan Ministries;
Library of Congress Number: 12-16457

<http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Main.html>

77 captures

12 Jun 2014 - 13 Dec 2025

Dec JAN Feb

09

2015 2016 2017

About this capture

"Israel is going to get what she deserves!
-Satan

Regarding the Jews:

THEY ARE *NOT* MY PEOPLE!

-Satan

www.666blacksun.com

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder

Communism's Christian Roots

The Real Truth:

The Jews Promote Christianity and Islam

Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible

Jesus: The Jewish Archetype

The Illuminati is NOT of Satan

The "Temple of Solomon"

The Truth About the "New World Order"

The Satanic Origins of the Ku Klux Klan [Exposing the stupidity and total hypocrisy of the "Christian Identity" within this organization]

The Bible: A Jewish Conspiracy and Hoax on the Gentiles

Exposing Yaweh/Jehova-
A System of Jewish Magick Used to Manipulate the Masses

Exposing Christianity

EXPOSING COMMUNISM

Exposing the Jews- They are the Power Behind All Sects of Christianity

Ancient Gentile Religious Texts: Replaced with Meaningless Rabbinical Drivel and Jewish Literary Filth

The Stolen Year

How the Jews Deceive the Gentiles

The Stolen Kabbalah

US Financial Aid to Israel - Figures, Facts and Impact

National Socialism
AND
SATANISM

Safe Satanism

Proof That YAWEH/JEHOVA is the *real* Devil

Adolf Hitler

Heinrich Himmler

Christianity:
A Program of Genocide

Exposing Christian Identity
Another Jewish Program for Gentiles

Nazism & Satanism

What the Jewish Rabbis Have to Say About Satan

Christianity and Communism: Jewish Twins

Proof the Jewish "Holocaust" is a Hoax

THE REAL CONCENTRATION CAMPS- ALL RUN BY JEWS!
[Slave Labor in Soviet Russia].pdf

The Truth About 9-11: How Jewish Manipulation Killed Thousands by Rev. Dr. Matt Hale

The SS Family (PDF)

Proof of How The Third Reich was Working to Abolish Christianity

Strength Through Joy!

LINKS

Download This Entire Site on PDF [UPDATED 5/04/14]

The Jewish people have succeeded in deceiving the Gentile people into cursing and blaspheming our True Creator God for centuries. The word "Satan" means "enemy" and "adversary" in Hebrew. Everything in the Judeo/Christian Bible has been stolen from Gentile Pagan religions predating Judaism from hundreds to thousands of years. The Jews cannot create. They have successfully and forcefully removed occult/spiritual knowledge and power from the Gentiles using the Christian Church as their primary tool.

Christianity from its very inception was and is nothing more than a program. The agenda of this program is for the destruction of Aryan peoples (descended from the God known as "Satan") using occult powers, and for the eventual enslavement of all remaining races with the top Jews in total control. The Jews have been using black magick against the Gentiles who have been powerless to fight back, for centuries. This knowledge was forcefully and systematically removed from Aryan peoples by the "Inquisition" where Aryan priests and spiritual leaders such as the Druids and many others were tortured to death and murdered en masse. The White race suffered the most with the "witch trials" where entire villages were nearly wiped out in Europe, namely Germany.

*Any Gentile who erroneously believes or even argues that the Jews are not a race, needs a serious reality check. The Jewish reptilian genes are passed onto Jewish offspring from a Jewish mother. Orthodox Jews only recognize Jews being born of a Jewish mother as legitimate Jews. We have heard of "half Jews" "quarter jews" "part jews" but one does not state "I am a half Catholic" or how about a quarter Lutheran, or maybe "part Muslim" "or that there is some 'Buddhist blood' in the family. Also, as

George Lincoln Rockwell once stated- "You can draw a picture of a Jew, but you can't draw a picture of a Catholic or a Protestant."

The Jews add insult to injury. They have had our own people screw themselves for centuries and do their destructive work against our race for them. Christianity has been one of their biggest and most lethal programs and tools to accomplish these ends. Look around you- Christianity is promoted at every turn. Trillions upon trillions of dollars, psychic energy and effort have gone into pushing this lie on the public with no opposition whatsoever. The truth has been vehemently suppressed and kept financially broke. The only information available about "Satanism" must conform to Jewish standards; i.e. the bible, the kabbalah (which the Jews stole from the Egyptians and desecrated and perverted), the qlippoth and the general teachings that Satan (our original Creator God and his Demons [the Old Gentile Gods]) are monstrous enemies of humanity. In truth, they are enemies of the Jewish people and this is why the Jews have put forth every effort to keep us from them. By cutting us off from our Gods and removing all knowledge, especially that concerning the soul, the mind, and psychic power from the Gentiles, the Jews have had us over a barrel for centuries and unless we empower ourselves NOW, our imminent destruction is near. Heinrich Himmler knew this and along with Adolf Hitler and other Third Reich leaders, he worked relentlessly to eradicate the Jewish program of Christianity from Germany.

THE JEWS CAN ONLY BE DEFEATED THROUGH THEIR AGE OLD NEMESIS, SATAN!! "Satan" is the Hebrew word for "Enemy." Satan wants occult knowledge and power back in the hands of the Gentiles.

One can argue the average Jew on the street is just as ignorant concerning this as are most Gentiles; the truth is- the Elders of Zion, the controlling Jewish families, and of course the Hasidic ultra-orthodox Jewish religious movement know all about this and keep it secret, even from most of their own people. They know when they drop the veil and obtain total control, their own will only be too happy to join them.

What the Jewish program of Christianity has done:

Removed all spiritual and occult knowledge from the Gentile populace of wherever it took root, placing the Gentiles at the mercy of powerful spiritual powers directed by the Jews; namely "Black Magick." The Jews have been using black magick against the Gentiles who have been powerless to fight back, for centuries.

A false history was invented and lies were forced on the Gentile populace in whatever regions it took hold.

The Vatican removed the ancient texts of Gentile peoples and replaced them with the Christian religion- a false Jewish messiah, a false Jewish "god," and Jewish angels. With the Jewish goal of world dominance, this comes when their messiah appears. The psychic energy of Christians in fervent prayer to their pseudo-savior the Nazarene who, like the Jewish messiah is supposed to "come again" is channeled into making the

Jewish messiah a reality. Rewriting of history is also prevalent in the schools these days.

Gentile religious leaders were savagely tortured and murdered. Those who had any knowledge were hunted down as “witches” and murdered by the Inquisition.

The Gentile Gods and namely the True creator God Ea (The one known as "Satan") were cursed and labeled as Demons and “evil”; monsters. In today’s Jewish run media, our Aryan Gods are ridiculed and defamed as spooks and ghouls, and made to look like buffoons, red with horns or hideous looking; out to “possess” people’s souls at the mere thought of them and take control of their minds.

Gentile celebrations and practices are labeled as “evil,” anything that has to do with gentile culture, namely Aryan Culture. The Feast of Beltane, which originally was celebrated on the eve of May 1, was further blasphemed by the May Day celebrations of Jewish communism (which is outlined and implemented in the Judeo/Christian bible from beginning to end). May 1st is a powerful date as the earth is aligned to specific energies where certain rituals and actions have more power. This has been a tactic of the Jewish people- to add blasphemy against our Gods by instituting their death dealing programs and celebrating them on traditional Pagan holidays, no different than the Catholic Church replacing Pagan holidays with their false and stolen twisted garbage. This date was maligned as “evil” again, and like our Samhain, of “the Devil” to keep the deluded Christian masses as far from their religious roots as possible, again, using fear to control the human mind and blasphemous denigration against our Gods. The Christian Church, especially the fundies have been working overtime to weed out Pagan practices such as Yule trees and Rabbits and eggs. Halloween has also come under intense attack. Unbeknownst to most of the public, the fundamentalist xians have received millions and millions of dollars in government grants. The Jews control all of the world's money and only programs that are to their benefit get the most funding. Those they deem as harmful are kept financially destitute. The Christian religion works overtime to remove every last trace of Gentile holiday celebrations, Gentile culture and above all, the Gentile Gods from the populace and to push their Jewish filth to replace it. Few realize just how Jewish our culture has become.

Programs which work to hook our people up with Jewish angels in addition to their “God” are heavily financed and funded. Modern Freemasonry, the Illuminati, the Golden Dawn, the Rosicrucians and even Jehova’s Witnesses receive much from Rockefeller and others who run the tri-lateral commission (trinity). (The name "Rockefeller" has its roots in “Rockenfelder” typically Jewish, though few Jews ever admit their Jewishness as they are ashamed). It is more than obvious the forementioned brotherhoods are not in any way really of Satan. The Christians are forever hyping about the underground so-called "Satanist conspiracy" which is what the Jews want as this is a distraction and bait; playing both sides against the middle. Given the large amounts of wealth and power freemasonry, the illuminati and others possess, they have done little to advance Satanism. They only give more credence to the Christian allegations that keep misinformation and discrimination against Satanists at an all time high and maintain

Christianity and its related ilk as legitimate religions. These groups have been infiltrated and taken over by Jews who see to it nothing in the way of really advancing Satanism is accomplished. The perverted Jewish version of the kabbalah which was stolen from the Gentiles has been instituted in nearly every prominent occult society. Through this, their fictitious "God" and foul angels are elevated to the tree of life while the Gentile Gods comprise the Qliphoth of death and filth.

The entire underlying theme of the Judeo/Christian Bible is the establishment of the fictitious history of the Jewish people in the mass mind. What the mass mind believes has power and the energy to make manifest in reality as thoughts are energy.

The theme of the Bible is as follows:

1. The Jews claim themselves the "Chosen People" who are given *rights* by a "God" to invade Gentile lands, slaughter the inhabitants and seize the land for themselves.
2. The Jewish people invade and mass murder Gentiles of all different nations, defile and desecrate their Gods and religious teachings.
3. Gentile peoples are then conquered by the Jews. The Gentile men mass murdered and their women and children raped and sold into slavery.

Leviticus 26:7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

Numbers 21:34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

Numbers 21:35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

Numbers 31:7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

31:8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

31:9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

31:10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

31:14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

31:15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

31:17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

31:18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

FOR THOSE OF YOU WHO HAVE BEEN BRAINWASHED INTO "CHRISTIAN IDENTITY" THE ABOVE PEOPLES SUCH AS THE "MIDIANITES" HAPPEN TO BE GENTILE!!

4. Enter the Jewish "messiah" in the form of "Jesus."

The nazarene is nothing more than a fictitious character stolen from some 18 Gentile Pagan Gods such as Odin who hung from a tree. The mass mind has been forcefully indoctrinated with this "Second coming of Christ" which is just enough to bring about the Jewish messiah who will unite the Jewish people (they seized Palestine because it is a very important center for their three religions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam and located upon powerful ley lines), enslave the Gentile world, and place the Jews as rulers of the earth.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

Another VERY revealing quote from the Catholic Encyclopedia:

"In the same way the Greeks and Romans may have worshipped their divinities, fondly believing them to be good. But the Christian Scriptures declare that all the gods of the Gentiles are demons."

Catholic Encyclopedia: Devil Worship

<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/04767a.htm>

THE JEWS MADE OUR ORIGINAL GODS INTO HIDEOUS MONSTERS.
GENTILE PAGANISM PRECEDED THE JEWISH INVENTION OF CHRISTIANITY, AND
JUDAISM ITSELF, FROM HUNDREDS TO THOUSANDS OF YEARS!

THEIR "GOD" IS NOT OUR GOD. THEIR "GOD" IS THE TRUE EVIL ONE.

WAKE UP PEOPLE!!

eXTReMe Tracker

Hell is Christianity.

Christian priests invented sin to give them power over you. They set themselves up as those who could remove the disease they had infected you with. Remove the priests and you remove the sin.

Christians ludicrously claim that Jesus Christ gave up his life for us. Er, no he didn't. Fact 1) "God" can't die. Fact 2) It was Jesus Christ (the Christian God) who claimed that humanity was guilty of Original Sin, and who sentenced all of us to hell. To "save us", all

he had to do was love us and remove his psychotic decree that all human beings were going to hell because some primitive couple (Adam and Eve) ate some fruit! Fact 3) God ordered Abraham to sacrifice his son to test Abraham's faith - how sick can you get? God later sacrificed his own son, Jesus. Therefore, this is incontestably a Satanic "God" of human sacrifice, and even divine sacrifice.

Only mentally ill people with no moral compass, no conception of the difference between good and evil, would worship this cosmic monster, a clear and present enemy of the human race.

Wake up, Christians. Stop worshipping the Devil and calling him God. How evil are you people? There is no universe in which a morally perfect being would order a father to murder his son, and no universe in which a morally perfect being would demand the sacrifice of his OWN son (who also happens to be himself if we take seriously the crazy notion of the Christian Trinity). Not only are Christians evil, they are also retarded. For shame.

If a Nazi ordered a Jewish father to kill his son, he would be branded a monster and the Jew would fight him to the death. If "God" gives exactly the same order, the Jewish father falls on his knees and worships him. WTF! The order is equally evil in both cases. Would the Nazi claim he was only "testing the Jew's faith"? Is that an excuse? Seriously?!

If we purge the world of Christianity, we purge the world of sin, evil, Devil worship, stupidity, and the lust for human sacrifice.

Christians are monsters. They are without exception psychopaths who would murder their own children if their God ordered it. If they would do that to their own children, what would they do to YOUR children?!!!

The demon that possessed the poor girl in "The Exorcist" was, in truth, none other than the Christian God. Who will exorcise the world of Christianity? The Christian God sucks cocks in hell!

The Armageddon Conspiracy
Dream Consciousness
Ontological Mathematics
Malfeitor's Final Word
Revalue All Values
Coded Novels
The God Series
The Truth Series
Jack Tanner

The Illuminati Series
The Divine Series
The Anti-Christian Series
The Anti-Elite Series
The Sex Series
The Political Series
The Seer of Wars
The Seer of Unreality
Ranting and Lunacy
The Madison Papers
Additional Texts

High Priests of Hell (The Anti-Christian Series Book 1) by [Weishaupt, Adam]
High Priests of Hell (The Anti-Christian Series Book 1)

You may think you are familiar with three of the most important Biblical figures: Abraham, Moses and St Paul. You may have a Hollywood image in your head of noble, heroic men, inspired by God and doing his holy work. Think again. It's time to discover the sordid truth.

Abraham was the world's first recorded psychopath, willing to slaughter his own son as a human sacrifice to his "God". Moses was a prince of Egypt, and one of the followers of the heretic Pharaoh Akhenaten. The Hebrews loathed him and wanted to kill him, eventually succeeding at the foot of Mount Sinai, the Mountain of "God", during the massacre of the "golden calf".

St Paul was a high priest of the cult of Mithras who had the audacity to blend it with Judaic Messianism, giving birth to the bizarre religion of Christianity.

Jesus, Prince of Hell (The Anti-Christian Series Book 2) by [Weishaupt, Adam]
Jesus, Prince of Hell (The Anti-Christian Series Book 2)

You many think you know everything you need to know about the historical figure "Jesus Christ", but every cherished belief you have about him is false. Jesus Christ is a fake and a fraud. For a start, his name wasn't Jesus Christ but Yehoshua ben Yosef ("Joshua son of Joseph"). And, just as his name is a fiction designed to disguise the truth, so is everything else about him.

We will demonstrate the following:

1) The central promise of Christianity - the resurrection of the dead - is utterly wrong. As we shall show, the Christian Gospels demonstrate conclusively that Jesus Christ was reincarnated, not resurrected.

2) Jesus Christ was the central figure in one of the most audacious plots in history.

3) He was head of an Elite Family that wished to rule the world. The Family exists to this day, and their conspiracy is unchanged.

4) Jesus Christ was the leader of an army that sought to overthrow Roman rule in Judea. He was executed as a violent revolutionary attempting to set himself up as a king.

5) Judas, the infamous traitor, was the brother of Jesus Christ.

The greatest lie and fraud in history has endured too long.

Is God Evil? (The Anti-Christian Series Book 3) by [Weishaupt, Adam]
Is God Evil? (The Anti-Christian Series Book 3)

It's the ultimate question. Is the God of the Jews, Christians and Muslims evil? Is he at the core of the malignancy in the human condition? Does his malevolent will touch every corner of the earth, spreading discord, division, conflict and hate?

Three thousand years of the history of the "People of the Book" provide a tale of unparalleled savagery and intolerance, all in the name of an alleged God of justice, forgiveness, love, peace, mercy and compassion.

The ancient secret society known as the Illuminati are advocates of the Gnostic religion that defines the Biblical Creator as none other than Satan.

The serpent, a symbol of wisdom, tried to enlighten the human race via the fabled Tree of Knowledge in the Garden of Eve, but humanity chose faith over knowledge and thus became the pawns of the Prince of Darkness, the Lord of the Flies.

Is earth actually hell?

Christianity: The Devil's Greatest Trick (The Anti-Christian Series Book 4) by [Weishaupt, Adam]
Christianity: The Devil's Greatest Trick (The Anti-Christian Series Book 4)

"One wanders to the left, another to the right. Both are equally in error, but, are seduced by different delusions." - Horace

It's a simple fact that most Christians know next to nothing about Christianity. How many people are aware of the many heresies that were stamped out by the early Church? Had any of these heresies triumphed, the world would be a very different, and much saner place.

Find out about the monstrous St Augustine and his doctrines of grace, Original Sin, Predestination and the Total Depravity of the human race. This "saint" was happy to

send to hell unbaptised babies that died in infancy. His great enemy was the humane and rational Celtic monk Pelagius. The great tragedy of Christianity is that it listened to Augustine rather than Pelagius.

What was the Donatist heresy and what does it tell us about the dangers of modern Islam? How does the rivalry between Celtic and Rangers football clubs in Scotland reflect much of Western world history?

Are the 12 Steps of Alcoholics' Anonymous tantamount to cult indoctrination? Were Freud and Augustine both obsessed with their parents? What is Hieros Gamos? Should it be a regular feature of the modern world?

Were many people in the ancient world known, like Jesus Christ, as the "Son of God"? Are the Christian concepts of the Holy Trinity and the incarnation of God in man the most logically incoherent doctrines ever devised?

Who was the heretic Nestorius and why was he so significant? Why is reincarnation much more logical than resurrection? Why is it that so few Christians understand the concept of resurrection?

Why should the story of the Garden of Eden be completely reinterpreted for the contemporary world? What is the difference between consciousness and bicameralism? Are Jews, Christians and Muslims actually bicameral, i.e. belonging to an earlier and more stupid stage of human mental evolution?

Were the Jews advocates of temple prostitution, even within the confines of Solomon's holy temple to Yahweh?

Can the tales of Abraham, Jephtha and the Garden of Eden prove conclusively that the Jews, Christians and Muslims worship the Devil?

Did the sacred Jewish Covenant with Yahweh result in all Jews going to hell according to the Christian doctrine of Original Sin? Is everyone mentioned in the Old Testament even now in hell?

Anyone well-versed in the study of Judaism, Christianity and Islam cannot fail to conclude that the God of these religions must be considered to be identical with Satan, i.e. Abrahamists are under the power of the Devil, hence why they have committed so many evil acts throughout history.

By the time you have finished this book, you will be able to demonstrate that anyone who does not repudiate Abraham's God is evil.

Do not read this book if you are a closed-minded Abrahamist. The material in this book is provided by the Pythagorean Illuminati, the oldest secret society in the world, and is

not for petty, cheap, narrow-minded religious fanatics.

Abraham: The World's First Psychopath (The Anti-Christian Series Book 5) by
[Weishaupt, Adam]

Abraham: The World's First Psychopath (The Anti-Christian Series Book 5)

If you consider it impossible that the True God of moral perfection would ever order a father to make a human sacrifice of his innocent son for no reason other than to demonstrate absolute, mindless obedience, then the God of Abraham is not God.

So who is he? The ancient Gnostics had the obvious answer - he's Satan. Does that not immediately explain the horrific history of the Abrahamic religions and their grotesque propensity for violence and terrorism?

Abrahamism is a terrorist religion, led by a terrorist God who demands unwavering obedience even when it contradicts morality.

The Jews, Christians and Muslims who trace their common ancestry to Abraham are thus revealed as evil Devil worshippers.

This book provides a theological and philosophical dissection of the tale of Abraham from the Jewish, Christian and Muslim perspectives.

It reveals Abraham as one of the most evil men in history and unquestionably the world's first psychopath. Like the Nazis, he placed obedience to a tyrannical monster above human life, even that of his own son.

In the Islamic telling of the tale, "Satan" three times pleads for Ishmael's life, and Abraham violently drives him away by pelting him with stones.

When "God" orders the murder of the innocent and "Satan" begs for the innocent to be saved, which is truly "God"? Abrahamism is the logical inversion of good and evil. It has elevated Satan to the throne of God.

Do not read this book if you are a closed-minded Abrahamist or a conspiracy theorist. The material provided by the Pythagorean Illuminati is not for petty, cheap, narrow-minded religious fanatics and those who believe in Reptilians.

Resurrection: The Origin of a Religious Fallacy (The Anti-Christian Series Book 6) by
[Weishaupt, Adam]

Resurrection: The Origin of a Religious Fallacy

(The Anti-Christian Series Book 6)

Most people who believe in resurrection have no idea what this concept truly entails. It is

in fact the product of Jewish Messianic theory which says that a Jewish priest-king will one day establish an earthly paradise, and all the righteous Jews who died before the establishment of "the Kingdom" will be raised from the dead to enjoy the rewards of remaining faithful to Jehovah. Since they are coming back to this earth, they need their body back, i.e. they need to undergo bodily resurrection.

The problem with the Messianic theory of the soul is that it is incompatible with the God theory of the soul that talks of an immaterial heaven and immaterial soul. What possible meaning could physical resurrection have in a non-physical afterlife?

This book by the Pythagorean Illuminati, the oldest secret society in the world, traces the extraordinary story of how the materialistic theory of resurrection became hopelessly confused with the Platonic theory of the immaterial soul, leading to insanely illogical religions such as Christianity.

The Jehovah's Witnesses claim that 144,000 souls will enjoy an immaterial existence in heaven with God, while the rest of the Jehovah's Witnesses will have to settle for a material terrestrial paradise. This reveals the extent to which radically different views of the soul have been combined in crazy combinations.

The Jehovah's Witnesses also claim that all non Witnesses will be annihilated. How is it possible for an immortal soul to cease to exist?

We will explore the endless confusion that surrounds resurrection theory and show that Catholicism, the main Christian religion, actually has much more in common with Platonic reincarnation theory, and, logically, ought to reject resurrection.

The book explores the links between the Jewish concept of Sheol and the ancient Greek Hades, and investigates why Judaism has so little doctrinal interest in the afterlife. It also probes the mystical Jewish ideas of Kabbalah that advocate reincarnation over resurrection.

Do not read this book if you are an Abrahamist. This book is only for rational, intelligent, open-minded people.

The religion of the Illuminati is called Illumination and belongs to the Gnostic tradition of enlightenment. It is opposed to religions of faith. It endorses Platonist reincarnation.

The Disproof of Christianity (The Anti-Christian Series Book 7) by [Weishaupt, Adam]
The Disproof of Christianity (The Anti-Christian Series Book 7)

This incendiary book constitutes a formal theological disproof of the central tenets of Christianity - the Trinity and the Incarnation. Christianity is a staggeringly false religion. It's so wrong it's almost comical. The reason why most Christians continue to believe is that a) they have been relentlessly brainwashed by their parents, schools, communities

and governments, and b) they don't actually know anything about Christianity.

The astounding absurdities of Christianity can be understood only by examining the many heresies that sprang up in the early centuries of the Church, challenging every aspect of orthodox Christian thinking. These heresies have boxed in Christianity so much that all that's left is a statement of what Christianity ISN'T rather than what it is. Any Christian theologian who attempts to meaningfully explain the Trinity and Incarnation instantly succumbs to one heresy or another. It's only possible to be a Trinitarian Christian by stating the empty formula "three persons in one God" over and over again, without ever daring to specify what, exactly, "person" means. The mantra is devoid of meaning and any attempt to assign meaning slips into heresy. Similarly, Christians mouth the hollow formula of the Incarnation: "two natures, human and divine, in one person" without having any idea of what "nature" actually means. Is nature consciousness, personality, will, intelligence? Does Christ have a human soul, a divine soul, or both? Is he a God-man mutant, a hybrid? In what way can he be said to have any genuine connection with humanity at all? How does the Incarnation fit with the Trinity?

Is the human nature of Jesus Christ now part of the Trinity? If not, where did it go? Was Jesus Christ simply a super-angel? If he was "begotten" of God then he can't BE God since there must have been a time before he was begat when he didn't exist. A non-existent God is an impossibility therefore the Son of God can't be God. This is the basis of the famous Arian heresy, which came perilously close to becoming Christian orthodoxy. Who is Jesus Christ's father? Shouldn't it be God the Son since God the Son and Jesus Christ (the Son of God) are supposed to be one and the same being? Yet the "infallible" scriptures clearly identify the Holy Spirit, and not God the Son, as Jesus' father. Jesus has the WRONG father. Christianity should, logically, be all about the HOLY SPIRIT since he provides Jesus' divine element. Christianity is so dumb it couldn't even rationally work out who Jesus' father must be in order for it to make any sense.

Theologically, Christianity is a joke. Its myriad errors are simply ignored. No Christian cares about the truth content of what they believe. Christians have no relationship whatsoever with the truth.

Ponder the science of divine conception. How does the process work scientifically? Could you write 1,000 words on the subject? If you can't, of what value is your Christian faith? You'll believe anything, won't you, whether or not you understand it.

Other topics included in this book are: 1) the three-stage degeneration of the rich, 2) do truth genes exist? 3) the mysteries of Jewish toilet paper, 4) do Muslims believe in a flat earth and semi-circular planetary orbits (and planets that are "hiding", waiting to be activated by the Will of Allah, when they are out of sight?), 5) do Muslims believe in seven flat earths in a stack beneath seven heavens? 6) is the Church of England on the verge of extinction? 7) the trials, tribulations and treachery of "The Movement".

This is a book by the Pythagorean Illuminati. We are the sworn enemies of Abrahamism, privileged elites, libertarianism, and the infantile legions of conspiracy theorists. Don't read our books if you are a stupid, cheap and petty person. Only seekers of true enlightenment will profit from reading our work.

Jehovah: The First Nazi (The Anti-Christian Series Book 8) by [Weishaupt, Adam]
Jehovah: The First Nazi (The Anti-Christian Series Book 8)

This may be the most controversial book ever published. It does the unthinkable: it puts Jehovah on trial for his life for conspiracy against the human race, war crimes, and crimes against humanity. All of the charges that were brought against the Nazis at the Nuremberg Trials could equally be leveled against Jehovah. All of the atrocities of the Holocaust are prefigured in the Jewish Bible, meaning that, morally, Judaism must be put in the dock just as Nazism was.

The evidence against Jehovah, furnished by direct quotations from the Bible, is overwhelming and unarguable. His guilt can be established beyond any reasonable doubt. This monster attempted to exterminate the entire human race in the event known as The Flood. He allowed eight chosen people to survive: Noah and his family. So, given that the survivors were hand-picked by him, why has humanity again fallen into total evil? This time it was nothing to do with Adam and Eve. This time it was entirely Jehovah's responsibility and choice.

The answer to the riddle is that Jehovah himself is irredeemably evil. The ancient Gnostics long ago concluded that the God of the Old Testament was the Devil. Why has the rest of the world been so slow on the uptake?

The Pythagorean Illuminati, the oldest secret society on earth, are Gnostics and here they present the prosecution case against the most evil being in history: Jehovah, the Torture God, the Terror God, Satan himself.

Do not read this book if you are an Abrahamist. This book is only for rational, intelligent, open-minded people prepared to accept facts. The "facts" are those presented in the Bible and believed by billions. They show that for thousands of years, humanity has been worshiping not God but the Devil.

This book is written in polemical style, in keeping with the need for humanity to be shocked into waking up to the dreadful truth at the heart of our world. Evil is everywhere because all Abrahamists are Devil-worshippers. You don't believe us? Read the case for the prosecution. Change your life. Turn to the light of the True God - Abraxas.

Evangelical Protestants: Mad, Bad and Dangerous to Know (The Anti-Christian Series Book 9) by [Weishaupt, Adam]
Evangelical Protestants: Mad, Bad and Dangerous to Know

(The Anti-Christian Series Book 9)

It's a striking feature of Protestantism that so few Protestants know anything about the founder of their religion. Martin Luther, the prophet of Protestant irrationalism, is one of the most pathological figures in religious history. Would any sane, rational person wish to subscribe to a religion whose founder declared, "Reason is the Devil's greatest whore; by nature and in manner of being she is a noxious whore; she is a prostitute, the Devil's appointed whore; whore eaten by scab and leprosy who ought to be trodden under foot and destroyed, she and her wisdom... Throw dung in her face to make her ugly. She is and she ought to be drowned in baptism... She would deserve, the wretch, to be banished to the filthiest place in the house, the toilet."

Protestantism is the gospel of unreason, and attracts only the irrational. It's difficult to imagine that the reformation of Catholicism could produce something even worse, but Luther managed it. Protestantism is practically deranged, reflecting the deeply disturbed mind of its founder.

Making extensive use of Luther's own words, the Pythagorean Illuminati, the oldest secret society in the world, have produced an incendiary, polemical attack on the religion that has come to be most closely identified with the evils of Western capitalism. Protestantism is the religion of Mammon. It is an anti-religion. It is for people who do not want to relinquish belief in God, but have no interest in expressing any authentic spirituality and love for their fellow man.

Do not read this book if you are an Abrahamist. This book is only for rational, intelligent, open-minded people.

The religion of the Illuminati is called Illumination and belongs to the Gnostic tradition of enlightenment. It promotes reason and knowledge and is totally opposed to religions of faith.

The Vampire Series

Damn, You Just Got Bit: A Handbook for New Vampires by Spiro Hamilton

The Vampire Path to God! My Desperate Plan to Contact God by Spiro Hamilton

© Castalia

The Third Reich
Who Was Adolf Hitler?

What is the Talmud?
Holocaust Lies
Year Zero

The following article is very revealing regarding the true purpose of Christianity and how it directly ties into Jewish communism.

It is important to know how the "Year Zero" used with the communist take-over of a country was also used with the B.C. and the A.D. in history [history has been extensively corrupted by the Jews to conform to and to advance their agenda with enslaving the world]. The B.C. stands for "Before Christ" and the A.D. which means "Anno Domini."

"The term Anno Domini is Medieval Latin, translated as In the year of the Lord, or in the Year of Our Lord. It is occasionally set out more fully as Anno Domini Nostri Iesu (or Jesu) Christi ("In the Year of Our Lord Jesus Christ")."¹

The supposed birth of the fictitious Nazarene was the "Year Zero."

"The idea behind Year Zero is that all culture and traditions within a society must be completely destroyed or discarded and a new revolutionary culture [my note Jewish Communism] must replace it, starting from scratch. All history of a nation or people before Year Zero is deemed largely irrelevant, as it will ideally be purged and replaced from the ground up.

In Cambodia, teachers, artists, and intellectuals were especially singled out and executed during the purges accompanying Year Zero."

"Some call it Marxism ' I call it Judaism."
' Rabbi S. Wise, The American Bulletin, May 5, 1935

"The Communist soul is the soul of Judaism. Hence it follows, that, just as in the Russian revolution the triumph of Communism was the triumph of Judaism...."
(A Program for the Jews and Humanity, Rabbi Harry Waton, p. 143-144).

Year Zero the doctrine of Communist Cambodia, which was called the perfect Communist revolution and was supported and put into power by the International Jews via their strong hold of Communist China:
<https://josministries.prophpb.com/topic2027.html>

It was the literal sweeping away of all civilization, the destruction of the family unit; the family unit was to come to an end forever, the abolishment of all progress, music, money, hospitals, learning, books, and reading, and the total liquidation of the educated and professional classes through mass-murder. Even love between humans was

banned, with people being murdered for even smiling at each other in the slave camps. Even the word sleep was banned. People were worked from 3 am in the morning to 11 pm at night on a bowl of rice. If they failed to work or if they didn't work fast enough because of extreme exhaustion, they were killed on the spot. They were forced to live in barns without walls between them and were not allowed to speak to each other. They were reduced to animals. The point of life was to work and die. The entire population was forced into this, and all of their culture was exterminated along with the people, and replaced by a slave society of Jewish Communism.

All of the books within the great library of the capital were confiscated and destroyed by the communists. The cities were emptied and one third of the population was slaughtered. Any educated person was tortured to death after being arrested and taken to the infamous prisons and politically declared as a "sub person." Their pictures were taken upon arrest and the pictures of their murdered and tortured corpses were taken again after being killed. Their throats were slit and their bodies were mutilated and carved open by the Communist executioners. The majority of towns were all leveled into the ground and the populations marched into a real life Orwellian Animal Farm. Entire families were slaughtered. Women were even killed for the crime of "being too beautiful." People were put to death for being able to read.

The start of Year Zero was the end of life in now Communist Cambodia. This was the perfect and total implementation of Jewish Communism. This is exactly what we saw with the programs of Jewish Christianity and Islam. Jewish Christianity also started the calendar at year Zero, AD, and did to entire societies what the Communists did to Cambodia. The libraries were destroyed, the spiritual and thus educated classes were slaughtered and tortured, the cities destroyed, all knowledge destroyed, art destroyed, music banned, and even bathing was banned as "Pagan practice," with being able to read made a capital punishment by the Church. The Church Commissars bragged they had wiped away the entire civilization and culture, and in its place was the slave society of Primal Communism, run by the Party in the form of the Church. Year Zero.

As the Communist Advisor to Putin, Alexander Dugin stated in an interview:
<https://www.counter-currents.com/2012/07/interview-with-alexander-dugin/>

This fits well with the orthodox critique of western Christianity. It is easy to see that the secularization of western Christianity gives us liberalism. The secularization of the orthodox religion gives us Communism' Communism is the final Perfection of Christianity.

"The world revolution which we will experience will be exclusively our affair and will rest in our hands. This revolution will tighten the Jewish domination over all other people."
'Le Peuple Juif, February 8, 1919.

"The idea behind Year Zero is that all culture and traditions within a society must be completely destroyed or discarded and a new revolutionary culture [my note Jewish

Communism] must replace it, starting from scratch. All history of a nation or people before Year Zero is deemed largely irrelevant, as it will ideally be purged and replaced from the ground up.

In Cambodia, teachers, artists, and intellectuals were especially singled out and executed during the purges accompanying Year Zero."

If you think it is over just remember' Communism is the Jewish Messianic Movement created and directed by the Elders of Zion such as the Rothschilds. They are still around and still working relentlessly to turn the whole world into Year Zero, which is the final goal of Judaism. Zionism is Judaism: <https://josministries.prophpb.com/topic8274.html> Zionism is Judaism "In the time of the Messiah the Jews will exterminate all the peoples of the earth."

Excerpt from 'The Elephant Walk Cookbook' by Longteine De Monteiro and Katherine Neudstadt ' 1998:

'The country was deeply embroiled in a civil war between the U.S. 'backed government of Lon Nol, who had replaced King Norodom Sihanouk following a coup in 1970, and the communist insurgent revolutionaries, the Khmer Rouge, who were thought to be close to victory.

Three weeks earlier I had flown to Phnom Penh to try to persuade members of Ken's family and my own to come to Taiwan (as my parents had done earlier that year), where they could wait out the end of the war in safety. Ken had already lost relatives in the fighting, and the capital was under intense fire the whole time I was there. I was able to get only three nephews and one of my younger sisters to leave Phnom Penh with me. My mother, who had come back to be with her mother, was too old to travel, refused to leave.

Later in the afternoon of April 17th, Ken and I listened to a radio report announcing that Cambodia had fallen to the Khmer Rouge and that the rebel troops were already marching into Phnom Penh as victors. And then there was silence. Days went by, then weeks and months, with no other official report or word of what was happening, except for the rumors and unbelievable first-person accounts of people who had somehow managed to escape: stories of savage cruelty and violence, of sanctioned executions and random murders at the hands of the Khmer Rouge. We heard of the immediate, massive evacuation of millions from the capital over the course of a single day, but we could not believe it, nor could we imagine that the stories of resettlement into forced labor camps around the countryside ' part of the revolution's plan to return Cambodia to a wholly peasant society were true.

Ken was trying desperately to make contact with the new government, to get news of our families and to get permission to return home, where he hoped to offer his diplomatic skills. When we finally did get some official word, it came from the CIA, informing us that my older sister's husband, the Chief of the Cambodian Navy, was

believed to have died at the hands of the Khmer Rouge on that first day of the takeover. It was assumed that my other relatives who held similar government positions ' including my oldest brother, who had been the Minister of Commerce ' had also died.

Suddenly all possibility of returning to Cambodia vanished completely, and at the same time that Ken's job in Taiwan was becoming increasingly untenable ' how could he be a representative if there was no country to represent? For Ken, this meant the dramatic and untimely end to his career. For the family, it meant that we were forced into exile.

In the months stretching into years that followed, we eventually found asylum in France and ended up in B'ziers, a small Spanish-influenced town in the southwest, not far from the Mediterranean, where the surviving members of my family were reconvening. My two brothers-in-law and my brother were presumed dead, and there continued to be no word of my mother or grandmother, my younger sister or any of Ken's family. Of these, only my sister survived. As our savings dwindled and it became unmistakably clear that there would be no future diplomatic positions for Ken, we faced a financial crisis.'

'With the fracturing of the Khmer society in recent years, like many of its cultural treasures, the finest of the traditional cuisine of Cambodia ' both simple and elaborate ' stands to be lost forever. Most of the people who cared deeply about food have been killed, have fled the country, or have died of old age. At this point, I wouldn't know where to begin to look for the old women who used to guard the secrets of the best spices for curry, preserving them for future generations to enjoy. I assume that these women are all gone.'

"YEAR ZERO": THE CIVIL WAR'

"In April 1975, the communists finally took control of the country. Under Pol Pot and a cadre of close advisors, the new revolutionary government set about to create overnight, a quasi-Marxist-Leninist peasant society by returning Cambodia to what they called Year Zero: a society, as one historian characterized it, without 'money, markets, formal education, Buddhism, books, private property'and freedom of movement' and ' needless to say ' without cuisine.

The impact of this era, the time of 'the killing fields' can hardly be overstated. Less than four years later, in 1979, the Khmer Rouge were driven out by Vietnamese forces in retaliation for their attack on Vietnam, but their policies and practices had resulted in the deaths of more than a million Cambodians from starvation, overwork, disease and torture. Decades later, the country still struggles to rebuild.'

HIGHLY RECOMMENDED! THE MOVIE:

The Killing Fields [1984]

https://www.imdb.com/title/tt0087553/?ref_=nv_sr_1

"A photographer is trapped in Cambodia during tyrant Pol Pot's bloody "Year Zero" cleansing campaign, which claimed the lives of two million "undesirable" civilians."

"Stars: Sam Waterston, Haing S. Ngor, John Malkovich"

1 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anno_Domini

Back to Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible

Back to Exposing Christianity

© copyright 2002 - 2024 - Joy of Satan Ministries;
US Library of Congress Number: 12-16457, CI-476909645 EU Copyright Number.

*Note: All writings on this website have been copyrighted. The author grants permission to print these for personal study as long as they are not altered.

Search...

In 'Eisenhower's Death Camps': A U.S. Prison Guard Remembers
By Martin Brech

In October 1944, at age eighteen, I was drafted into the U.S. army. Largely because of the "Battle of the Bulge," my training was cut short, my furlough was halved, and I was sent overseas immediately. Upon arrival in Le Havre, France, we were quickly loaded into box cars and shipped to the front. When we got there, I was suffering increasingly severe symptoms of mononucleosis, and was sent to a hospital in Belgium. Since mononucleosis was then known as the "kissing disease," I mailed a letter of thanks to my girlfriend.

By the time I left the hospital, the outfit I had trained with in Spartanburg, South Carolina, was deep inside Germany, so, despite my protests, I was placed in a "repo depot" (replacement depot). I lost interest in the units to which I was assigned, and don't recall all of them: non-combat units were ridiculed at that time. My separation qualification record states I was mostly with Company C, 14th Infantry Regiment, during my seventeen-month stay in Germany, but I remember being transferred to other outfits also.

In late March or early April 1945, I was sent to guard a POW camp near Andernach along the Rhine. I had four years of high school German, so I was able to talk to the

prisoners, although this was forbidden. Gradually, however, I was used as an interpreter and asked to ferret out members of the S.S. (I found none.)

In Andernach about 50,000 prisoners of all ages were held in an open field surrounded by barbed wire. The women were kept in a separate enclosure that I did not see until later. The men I guarded had no shelter and no blankets. Many had no coats. They slept in the mud, wet and cold, with inadequate slit trenches for excrement. It was a cold, wet spring, and their misery from exposure alone was evident.

Even more shocking was to see the prisoners throwing grass and weeds into a tin can containing a thin soup. They told me they did this to help ease their hunger pains. Quickly they grew emaciated. Dysentery raged, and soon they were sleeping in their own excrement, too weak and crowded to reach the slit trenches. Many were begging for food, sickening and dying before our eyes. We had ample food and supplies, but did nothing to help them, including no medical assistance.

Outraged, I protested to my officers and was met with hostility or bland indifference. When pressed, they explained they were under strict orders from "higher up." No officer would dare do this to 50,000 men if he felt that it was "out of line," leaving him open to charges. Realizing my protests were useless, I asked a friend working in the kitchen if he could slip me some extra food for the prisoners. He too said they were under strict orders to severely ration the prisoners' food, and that these orders came from "higher up." But he said they had more food than they knew what to do with, and would sneak me some.

When I threw this food over the barbed wire to the prisoners, I was caught and threatened with imprisonment. I repeated the "offense," and one officer angrily threatened to shoot me. I assumed this was a bluff until I encountered a captain on a hill above the Rhine shooting down at a group of German civilian women with his .45 caliber pistol. When I asked, "Why?," he mumbled, "Target practice," and fired until his pistol was empty. I saw the women running for cover, but, at that distance, couldn't tell if any had been hit.

This is when I realized I was dealing with cold-blooded killers filled with moralistic hatred. They considered the Germans subhuman and worthy of extermination; another expression of the downward spiral of racism. Articles in the G.I. newspaper, Stars and Stripes, played up the German concentration camps, complete with photos of emaciated bodies. This amplified our self-righteous cruelty, and made it easier to imitate behavior we were supposed to oppose. Also, I think, soldiers not exposed to combat were trying to prove how tough they were by taking it out on the prisoners and civilians.

These prisoners, I found out, were mostly farmers and workingmen, as simple and ignorant as many of our own troops. As time went on, more of them lapsed into a zombie-like state of listlessness, while others tried to escape in a demented or suicidal fashion, running through open fields in broad daylight towards the Rhine to quench their

thirst. They were mowed down.

Some prisoners were as eager for cigarettes as for food, saying they took the edge off their hunger. Accordingly, enterprising G.I. "Yankee traders" were acquiring hordes of watches and rings in exchange for handfuls of cigarettes or less. When I began throwing cartons of cigarettes to the prisoners to ruin this trade, I was threatened by rank-and-file G.I.s too.

The only bright spot in this gloomy picture came one night when. I was put on the "graveyard shift," from two to four a.m. Actually, there was a graveyard on the uphill side of this enclosure, not many yards away. My superiors had forgotten to give me a flashlight and I hadn't bothered to ask for one, disgusted as I was with the whole situation by that time. It was a fairly bright night and I soon became aware of a prisoner crawling under the wires towards the graveyard. We were supposed to shoot escapees on sight, so I started to get up from the ground to warn him to get back. Suddenly I noticed another prisoner crawling from the graveyard back to the enclosure. They were risking their lives to get to the graveyard for something. I had to investigate.

When I entered the gloom of this shrubby, tree-shaded cemetery, I felt completely vulnerable, but somehow curiosity kept me moving. Despite my caution, I tripped over the legs of someone in a prone position. Whipping my rifle around while stumbling and trying to regain composure of mind and body, I soon was relieved I hadn't reflexively fired. The figure sat up. Gradually, I could see the beautiful but terror-stricken face of a woman with a picnic basket nearby. German civilians were not allowed to feed, nor even come near the prisoners, so I quickly assured her I approved of what she was doing, not to be afraid, and that I would leave the graveyard to get out of the way.

I did so immediately and sat down, leaning against a tree at the edge of the cemetery to be inconspicuous and not frighten the prisoners. I imagined then, and still do now, what it would be like to meet a beautiful woman with a picnic basket under those conditions as a prisoner. I have never forgotten her face.

Eventually, more prisoners crawled back to the enclosure. I saw they were dragging food to their comrades, and could only admire their courage and devotion.

On May 8, V.E. Day [1945], I decided to celebrate with some prisoners I was guarding who were baking bread the other prisoners occasionally received. This group had all the bread they could eat, and shared the jovial mood generated by the end of the war. We all thought we were going home soon, a pathetic hope on their part. We were in what was to become the French zone [of occupation], where I soon would witness the brutality of the French soldiers when we transferred our prisoners to them for their slave labor camps.

On this day, however, we were happy.

As a gesture of friendliness, I emptied my rifle and stood it in the corner, even allowing them to play with it at their request. This thoroughly “broke the ice,” and soon we were singing songs we taught each other, or that I had learned in high school German class (“Du, du, liegst mir im Herzen”). Out of gratitude, they baked me a special small loaf of sweet bread, the only possible present they had left to offer. I stuffed it in my “Eisenhower jacket,” and snuck it back to my barracks, eating it when I had privacy. I have never tasted more delicious bread, nor felt a deeper sense of communion while eating it. I believe a cosmic sense of Christ (the Oneness of all Being) revealed its normally hidden presence to me on that occasion, influencing my later decision to major in philosophy and religion.

Shortly afterwards, some of our weak and sickly prisoners were marched off by French soldiers to their camp. We were riding on a truck behind this column. Temporarily, it slowed down and dropped back, perhaps because the driver was as shocked as I was. Whenever a German prisoner staggered or dropped back, he was hit on the head with a club and killed. The bodies were rolled to the side of the road to be picked up by another truck. For many, this quick death might have been preferable to slow starvation in our “killing fields.”

When I finally saw the German women held in a separate enclosure, I asked why we were holding them prisoner. I was told they were “camp followers,” selected as breeding stock for the S.S. to create a super-race. I spoke to some, and must say I never met a more spirited or attractive group of women. I certainly didn’t think they deserved imprisonment.

More and more I was used as an interpreter, and was able to prevent some particularly unfortunate arrests. One somewhat amusing incident involved an old farmer who was being dragged away by several M.P.s. I was told he had a “fancy Nazi medal,” which they showed me. Fortunately, I had a chart identifying such medals. He’d been awarded it for having five children! Perhaps his wife was somewhat relieved to get him “off her back,” but I didn’t think one of our death camps was a fair punishment for his contribution to Germany. The M.P.s agreed and released him to continue his “dirty work.”

Famine began to spread among the German civilians also. It was a common sight to see German women up to their elbows in our garbage cans looking for something edible — that is, if they weren’t chased away.

When I interviewed mayors of small towns and villages, I was told that their supply of food had been taken away by “displaced persons” (foreigners who had worked in Germany), who packed the food on trucks and drove away. When I reported this, the response was a shrug. I never saw any Red Cross at the camp or helping civilians, although their coffee and doughnut stands were available everywhere else for us. In the meantime, the Germans had to rely on the sharing of hidden stores until the next harvest.

Hunger made German women more “available,” but despite this, rape was prevalent and often accompanied by additional violence. In particular I remember an eighteen-year old woman who had the side of her face smashed with a rifle butt, and was then raped by two G.I.s. Even the French complained that the rapes, looting and drunken destructiveness on the part of our troops was excessive. In Le Havre, we’d been given booklets warning us that the German soldiers had maintained a high standard of behavior with French civilians who were peaceful, and that we should do the same. In this we failed miserably.

“So what?” some would say. “The enemy’s atrocities were worse than ours.” It is true that I experienced only the end of the war, when we were already the victors. The German opportunity for atrocities had faded, while ours was at hand. But two wrongs don’t make a right. Rather than copying our enemy’s crimes, we should aim once and for all to break the cycle of hatred and vengeance that has plagued and distorted human history. This is why I am speaking out now, 45 years after the crime. We can never prevent individual war crimes, but we can, if enough of us speak out, influence government policy. We can reject government propaganda that depicts our enemies as subhuman and encourages the kind of outrages I witnessed. We can protest the bombing of civilian targets, which still goes on today. And we can refuse ever to condone our government’s murder of unarmed and defeated prisoners of war.

I realize it’s difficult for the average citizen to admit witnessing a crime of this magnitude, especially if implicated himself. Even G.I.s sympathetic to the victims were afraid to complain and get into trouble, they told me. And the danger has not ceased. Since I spoke out a few weeks ago, I have received threatening calls and had my mailbox smashed. But it’s been worth it. Writing about these atrocities has been a catharsis of feelings suppressed too long, a liberation, that perhaps will remind other witnesses that “the truth will make us free, have no fear.” We may even learn a supreme lesson from all this: only love can conquer all.

About the author

Martin Brech lives in Mahopac, New York. When he wrote this memoir essay in 1990, he was an Adjunct Professor of Philosophy and Religion at Mercy College in Dobbs Ferry, New York. Brech holds a master’s degree in theology from Columbia University, and is a Unitarian-Universalist minister.

This essay was published in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1990 (Vol. 10, No. 2), pp. 161-166. (Revised, updated: Nov. 2008)

For Further Reading

James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians Under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950* (Toronto: Little, Brown and Co., 1997)

James Bacque, *Other Losses: An investigation into the mass deaths of German prisoners at the hands of the French and Americans after World War II* (Toronto: Stoddart, 1989)

Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam* (Lincoln, Neb.: 1990)

Alfred-Maurice de Zayas, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the Eastern European Germans, 1944-1950* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1994)

John Dietrich, *The Morgenthau Plan: Soviet Influence on American Postwar Policy* (New York: Algora, 2002)

Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies' Postwar War Against the German People* (IHR, 1992). Originally published in Chicago in 1947.

Giles MacDonogh, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation* (New York: Basic Books, 2007)

John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye: The Story of Jews Who Sought Revenge for the Holocaust* (2000)

Mark Weber, "New Book Details Mass Killings and Brutal Mistreatment of Germans at the End of World War Two" (Summer 2007)
(<https://ihr.org/other/afterthereich072007.html>)

FatimaMovement.com

Visit and subscribe to our Youtube Channel Visit and subscribe to our TikTok Channel

Home

News

Our Rosary Miracles

Proof-Documentation

ROSARY LOCK

Sports Betting

Reader Emails

Third Secret of Fatima

1917 Miracle of Fatima

First Secret of Fatima & World War I

Second Secret of Fatima & World War II

Third Secret of Fatima & World War III

The Impostor Sister Lucy Photographic Evidence of the Vatican's actress

Trinitarian Theophany

Miracle of 1929

The Vision of Fatima

God Removed Rome's

Church Authority in 1944

God's Warning about

the Errors of Russia & Spread of Jewish
Communism

Convert to Catholicism

Sedevacantism:

The Seat of

Pope St. Peter is vacant

The Seven Sacraments

how they were changed

The Original Mass

how it was changed

The Original Rosary

how it was changed

How the 150 Rosary

Destroyed Mecca on

September 11, 2015

Keys to Heaven's Doors

and to the Gates of Hell

Evidence of Hell

Recognizing Freemasonry

in Your Church

The Four Horsemen

of the Apocalypse:

The Lord

The Bible's Jesus

The 'Holy' Spirit

The Jewish 'Messiah'

Jewish Freemasons:
Sons of the Devil

What is the Mark on
the Right Hand?
The Masonic Handshake

What is the Mark on
the Forehead?
The Masonic Baptism

Bohemian Grove

False Opposition to
the New World Order

The N.W.O. Will Begin When All Believe in the Masonic Lord

DIGITAL LIBRARY
FREE Downloads!

The Bible Code:
Jewish Paganism
lost in translation

The Mystery of the
Seven Candlesticks

Prayers to the Devil
Found in the Bible

Catholic Dogma:
Destroy The Bible

The "Missing" Esdras Apocalypse: The Real End of the Bible

Douai-Rheims - 1582

The Latin Vulgate

Haydock Douay
Rheims Bible - 1883

Humanum Genus
Encyclical Against Freemasonry - 1884

Morals and Dogma

Communist Manifesto

Satanic Jewish Talmud:
all secrets exposed

Freemasonry's
King James Bible

AA-1025: Memoirs of a
Church Infiltrator

Alta Vendita:
Freemasonry's Plot to take over the Church

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

Church vs State

Jewish Freemasonry &
the Federal Reserve:
buying souls with money printed out of thin air

Jewish pro-PAGAN-da
in their Media

Unraveling the Masonic
Paradigm: The Cold War and Buildup to WWII

Catholics are Free from the Jews' Rule of Law under the 1st Amendment

Videos
Editorial
Donate

Sitemap

OUR LADY IS GOD. THE LORD IS SATAN. THIS IS THE SECRET OF THE SAINTS.

Welcome to the Catholic Order credited with stopping the end of the world back in 2009.

This website passes on the knowledge of how we stopped the Abomination of Desolation, why and how our approach worked, and instructs Catholics on how they can stop the New World Order. All of our research is backed up by authoritative texts that are difficult to find. These sources are available for download in our Digital Library in order to expedite your conversion. So if you're done being a follower and want to go on the offensive against the State, Vatican II, the Novus Ordo and all that goes along with it, you're in the right place.

Above Left: The God of Heaven (Our Lady) appears to three children in Fatima, Portugal and gives them instructions for stopping World War I, among other things.

Above Right: the God of Hell (the burning bush Lord) appears to Congress in America and urges them to start World War III.

"...and in the prayers of simple people everywhere, simple people like the Children of Fatima, there resides more power than in all the great armies and statesmen of the world." - U.S. President Ronald Reagan, 1985

In 1917, God appeared to three children in Fatima, Portugal, giving them instructions on how to stop World War I. Our Lady of Fatima gave these instructions in a series of Divine Apparitions that lasted from 1917 to 1944 (above left). To prove Herself, "The Miracle of the Sun" was granted in front of 70,000 onlookers on October 13, 1917.

This website is designed to get straight to the point. We aim to save you from wasting years of reading thousands of pages of heretical garbage written by an army of Satanic Jewish Freemasons posing as holy religious figures. Our objective is to pull you out of the Apocalyptic brainwashing deception that is occurring right before your eyes, engineered and built by those who have a contract with the Devil for fame and fortune. We show you where the secrets of the Novus Ordo revolution can be found, and teach you how to hold your own against an army of heretical subversion artists posing as traditional Catholic Priests.

In the end, your choice will be clear. We're here to give you the secrets you won't find anywhere else. Welcome to the knowledge revolution. Welcome to OurLadyisGod.com.

God "is father, but even more, mother." - John Paul I, 1978

Shown below is a link to THE WHOLE TRUTH ABOUT FATIMA VOLUME II: The Secret and The Church (page 464): THE ONLY PRINTED BOOK THAT CONTAINS ST. LUCIA'S ACCOUNT OF THE TRINITARIAN THEOPHANY. THIS IS THE BOOK WHICH REVEALS OUR LADY IS GOD THE MOTHER OF THE HOLY TRINITY. St. Lucia was replaced with an actress by Vatican operatives in 1958 or 1959. Read more in the Imposter Sister Lucy section here.

Imposter Sister Lucy

The Whole Truth About Fatima Volume II

The modernist pentagram Rosary vs the original 150 bead Rosary

THE CORRECT ROSARY PRAYER IN LATIN

"Ave Deam Matronam nostrae, gratia plena.
Deum Patrum Spiritum Sanctum tecum.
Sanctam Tuam in mulieribus.
Deam Matronam Nostrae, Matram Deum Jesum Christum,
ora pro nobis peccatoribus nunc,
et en hora mortis nostrae."

Our Lady appeared to St. Jacinta of the Fatima Apparitions three more times (October 13, 1917 to August 6, 1918), to teach her how to say the Rosary:

Our Ladys Rosary Instructions to St Jacinta

Above: "Jacinta affirms that Our Lady appeared to her another three times... At that time Our Lady taught her how to say the Rosary."

Source: The Whole Truth About Fatima, Volume II, Frere Michel, page 115 (link to scans of all three volumes)

WE HAVE THE REAL THIRD SECRET OF FÁTIMA
THE THIRD SECRET OF FÁTIMA

The Third Secret of Fatima
Translation into English:

January 4, 1944:

Now I will reveal the third part of the secret;

This part is the apostasy in the Church! (1)

Our Lady showed us a vision of someone who I describe as the 'Pope', standing in front of a praising multitude.

But there was a difference with a real Pope, the evil look, this one had eyes of evil. (2)

Then after a few moments we saw the same Pope entering a church, but this church was like the church of hell, there is no way to describe the ugliness of this place, it seemed like a fortress made of gray cement, with broken angles and windows like eyes, there was a beak on top of the building. (3)

We then looked up at Our Lady who said to us:

you have seen the apostasy in the Church, this message can be opened by The Holy Father, but must be announced after Pius XII and before 1960. (4)

During the kingdom of John Paul II the cornerstone from Peter's tomb must be removed and transferred to Fátima.

Because the Dogma of faith is not preserved in Rome, her authority will be removed and given to Portugal. (5)

The cathedral of Rome must be destroyed and a new one built in Fátima. (6)

If 69 weeks after this command is announced Rome continues its abomination, the city will be destroyed. (7)

Our Lady told us this is written, Daniel 9 24-25 and Mathew 21 42-44. (8)

Third Secret of Fatima in Portuguese
Third Secret of Fatima translated into English
Third Secret of Fatima translated into Polish
Third Secret of Fatima translated into Spanish

The Corrected Mass Project

We have the Original and Complete 1582-1610 Douai-Rheims Bible

These first and second English translations (1582 and 1635) of the New Testament were very dangerous books for Catholics to own. Many Catholic clergy were tortured in England for distributing these books because they contain the key requirement for a valid baptism (below right). On page 585 (below left), you can find a warning to Catholics about "the Lord" and other heretical phrases.

For proper Catholic Baptism requirements, see this link.

Douai Rheims secrets

"Hell and destruction are before the Lord." - Proverbs 15:11

"Woe to you that desire the day of the LORD! To what end is it for you? The day of the LORD is darkness, and not light." - Amos, 5:18-19

"For our god is a consuming fire." - Hebrews 12:29 explaining the fire lord of the Jews' Bible

"...the Lord will deliver him in the evil day." - Psalm 40:2

"And he said: I will go forth, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the Lord said: Thou shalt deceive him, and shalt prevail: go forth, and do so." - 3 Kings 22:22

"And the Lord said: Thou shalt deceive, and shalt prevail: go out, and do so." - 2 Paralipomenon 18:21

"The LORD has mingled a perverse spirit in her midst" - Isaiah 19:14

"And the king made of the almug wood supports for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, lyres also and harps for the singers... Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and sixty-six talents of gold..." - 1 Kings 10:12-14

Morals and Dogma page 321

Above: Freemasonry's books are available for download now. Of note is page 321 of the infamous Masonic Manual "Morals & Dogma," which proves Lucifer is their god. Doubt it not. Above right: rare photograph of the initiation ceremony into Freemasonry (a Jewish cult) which runs all nations, central banks, etc. Initiated in their Catholic heretic outfits, Freemasons promote this "Lord is God" heresy to damn to Hell as many as possible.

Above left: EXACTLY ONE YEAR to the day after the release of this Real Third Secret of Fatima, God Our Lady appears clothed in the sun in Africa, the only known recorded apparition in world history. Above right: EXACTLY SEVENTY WEEKS to the day after the release of this Real Third Secret of Fatima, God Our Lady answers our prayers and shatters the Capitol of the New World Order.

The Illuminati and Freemasonry are the organized and ancient enemy of the Catholic Church. Click on the images below to read what the 1907-1913 Catholic Encyclopedia had to say about them....

Spanish revolutionaries open fire on statue of ChristSpanish revolutionaries open fire on

statue of Christ

The 1883 Catholic Haydock version of the Bible reveals the DaVinci Code, a fake Jesus who has confused theologians for centuries. We have scanned the entire book and have it available for download. Click on the image below...

"...his name was changed into Jehoshuah or Jesus by Moses...In this Josue was to be the chief actor." - 1883 Haydock Douay Rheims, II. THE HISTORICAL BOOKS: THE BOOK OF JOSUE, Scan #0058/1903.

The actor Josue works with Moses to impersonate God Jesus Christ

The Illuminati created the Bible to deceive all nations into believing in Satan

Many miracles are attributed to this website including stopping Freemasonry's Third World War, the destruction of the Washington Monument (the world's largest Illuminati monument) and the U.S. Capitol Dome in 2011, the destruction of Mecca in Saudi Arabia on Sept. 11, 2015, the halting of the planned economic collapse in 2009, the interruption of Superbowl XLVII's Illuminati halftime show, and of course, stopping of the end of the world. Saving the Catholic religion from its demise by Jewish Freemasonry generated so much discussion in occultic circles that it generated one of the internet's longest running thread topics before being shut down in 2014.

The solution for stopping the Apocalypse is simple. Stop saying prayers to the Lord of the Bible. Why? The reason is because the Lord of the Bible is actually Satan, the God of Hell. At the end of the world, humanity is deceived into worshipping this talking fire as their god, and pays the ultimate price.

It doesn't really matter which version of the Bible you use to learn that the Lord is Satan. All Bible versions are Satanic in nature, originally penned by the Jews who murdered God on a cross. All Bible versions purposely deny the Divinity of the Christ, which is required to enter the Door to Heaven.

All Bible versions lead their believers to the God of the Gates of Hell, a deceiving (3 Kings 22:22), jealous (Deuteronomy 4:24), perverse spirit (Isaiah 19:14), who speaks through a burning bush fire (Hebrews 12:29) from his house which is adorned with 666 talents of gold (1 Kings 10:12-14). This is why the Novus Ordo Mass is Bible based, and why the Bible is so often promoted in the mainstream media as the answer to the world's problems.

Today in the West, two billion Protestants and Vatican II Catholics pray to this fire god. In

the East, 2 billion Muslims pray to this Biblical Lord, calling him Allah (click for Koran source). At the end of the world, a Third and Final War called Armageddon is engineered by Jewish Freemasonry, setting these two monstrous Bible-based heretical Lord-based religions against each other. This end-times war was actually predicted by the "Pope" of Luciferian Freemasonry, Albert Pike in 1871.

"The Third World War must be fomented by taking advantage of the differences caused by the "agentur" of the "Illuminati" between the political Zionists and the leaders of Islamic World. The war must be conducted in such a way that Islam (the Moslem Arabic World) and political Zionism (the State of Israel) mutually destroy each other. Meanwhile the other nations, once more divided on this issue will be constrained to fight to the point of complete physical, moral, spiritual and economical exhaustion. We shall unleash the Nihilists and the atheists, and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, origin of savagery and of the most bloody turmoil. Then everywhere, the citizens, obliged to defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilization, and the multitude, disillusioned with Christianity, whose deistic spirits will from that moment be without compass or direction, anxious for an ideal, but without knowing where to render its adoration, will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view. This manifestation will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time." - 33* Jewish Freemason Albert Pike, 1871.

FatimaMovement.com

The Blog of Baphomet
a magickal dialogue between nature and culture

Home
What is the Blog of Baphomet?

We are magicians who want to create a space to describe our living experience of magick in a way that is informed by many traditions, but strives not to be limited to any one style of occultism. Like Baphomet, our representation of the underlying structure of the universe, we seek to dissolve and recombine. This work will be personal (at times like reading someones magickal diary), and global (exploring the magickal world view as it touches on fields such as technology, politics and social process). We will aim to

include as many readers as possible but without dumbing-down and re-hashing. We hope to stimulate discussion and will value your comments.

To receive details of workshops, retreats and events

Sign up for our newsletter

We love writing, and sharing our magick. We know that you love reading about our work too; so, in order to allow you to express your appreciation, here's a handy button...

Make a Donation Button

NB If you use a direct payment method, it shows up as THEBIGB on your bank/credit card statement. ☺

Share this:

X Facebook

11 thoughts on "Home"

Keoki's avatarKeoki says:

February 8, 2012 at 8:56 pm

Hoorah! Bytes and bits transferred from Vayne & company, to filter and peculate in mine brayne.

Reply

sean dotcom's avatarsean dotcom says:

February 8, 2012 at 10:22 pm

....to bring into existence beings capable of providing the earth with a soul, by achieving such a degree of mutual love and such wisdom as to be able to act as one and yet retain their individual freedom.... JGB

Reply

Damh the Bard's avatarDamh the Bard says:

February 9, 2012 at 9:09 am

Hi peeps! I can't find an RSS feed to add to my google reader so I can subscribe to this blog. Can I only follow through email?

Reply

The Blog of Baphomet's avatarThe Blog of Baphomet says:

February 9, 2012 at 5:04 pm

Hi Damh! have added a RSS feed to the side bar – let me know if it works ok!
Blessings

Reply

Damh the Bard's avatarDamh the Bard says:
February 10, 2012 at 10:17 am
You are now in by blog reader, cheers dude!

Bella Basura's avatarBella Basura says:
February 10, 2012 at 12:06 pm
I am enjoying your posts, and I like the uncluttered layout – the emphasis is on the quality of writing, not on ‘decorating’ the site with fancy flashing images, whistles and bells. This is what I am aiming for on my own blog, please check it over if you feel inclined, comment is always useful. Looking forward to reading more of your posts, I have added you to my google-reader. bright blessings Bella Basura

Reply
The Blog of Baphomet's avatarThe Blog of Baphomet says:
February 18, 2012 at 6:19 pm
Thank you for your kind comments folks, they really are appreciated – JV

Reply
Marguerita's avatarMarguerita says:
June 25, 2015 at 12:54 am
BB's 93's

Reply
Jayson Tyler Yuchá's avatarJayson Tyler Yuchá says:
December 7, 2016 at 8:40 pm
Absolutely amazing material, development of writing, and ability to spread the truth!
Thank you for all that you do!

Reply
Stefan Alexander Blacart's avatarStefan Alexander Blacart says:
August 16, 2018 at 2:39 pm
Greetings from Israel

Reply
Marion's avatarMarion says:
July 16, 2020 at 8:27 pm
Thank you for an amazing Zoom class on Chaos Magic. Bruzzer the cat sends appreciation too! Hoping to attend another in person someday.
Marion

Reply
Leave a comment
Home
Current posts
Deep Magic – workshops, events and more...

[Deep Magic – Online Courses](#)
[Deep Magic – with Julian Vayne](#)
[Getting Higher](#)
[Chaos Craft \(The book\)](#)
[The Fool & The Mirror: Essays on Magic, Art & Identity](#)
[The Book of Baphomet](#)
[The Heretic's Journey](#)
[A Gnostic's Progress](#)
[Chaos Monk](#)
[Chaos Streams 01, by members of the IOT](#)
[Publications](#)
[Who are we?](#)
[Contact Us](#)
[Recent Posts](#)
[The Wheel and The Tree](#)
[Hypogeum In Holland](#)
[High Summer](#)
[Review: New Aeon Tantra by Gregory Peters](#)
[Review: Acts of Magical Resistance by Phil Hine](#)
[Towards the Within](#)
[At the Height of the Year](#)
[Looking both ways](#)
[Entering the Rich Darkness](#)
[Psychedelic Ceremony & My Magical Things](#)
[Review: Changing Paths by Yvonne Aburrow](#)
[Review: Aleister Crowley and Thelemic Magick by Mogg Morgan](#)
[Happy New Year!](#)
[Psychogeography: An Interview with Julian Vayne](#)
[A Review: Kali Magic by Mike Magee](#)
[Archives](#)
[Archives](#)
[Select Month](#)
[Follow Blog via Email](#)
Enter your email address to follow this blog and receive notifications of new posts by email.

Email Address:
Email Address

[Follow](#)

Join 5,366 other subscribers
[Like us on Facebook:](#)

[Blog Stats](#)

647,434 hits
RSS Feed from Baphomet
The Wheel and The Tree
Hypogeum In Holland
High Summer
Review: New Aeon Tantra by Gregory Peters
Review: Acts of Magical Resistance by Phil Hine
Towards the Within
At the Height of the Year
Looking both ways
Entering the Rich Darkness
Psychedelic Ceremony & My Magical Things
Top Posts & Pages
HomeHome
The Magical Technology of FotamecusThe Magical Technology of Fotamecus
Chaos Magic and The Pagan YearChaos Magic and The Pagan Year
The Spheres of Chaos - GeosphereThe Spheres of Chaos - Geosphere
What The Gnostic Pentagram Ritual Sounds LikeWhat The Gnostic Pentagram Ritual
Sounds Like
The Serpentine CrossThe Serpentine Cross
Who are we?Who are we?
Divine Androgyne (Part 2) : Androgyny as Spiritual IdealDivine Androgyne (Part 2) :
Androgyny as Spiritual Ideal
Further Adventures in Ma'at MagickFurther Adventures in Ma'at Magick
Psychedelic Ceremony & My Magical Things Psychedelic Ceremony & My Magical
Things
Blog at WordPress.com.

Blue Monarch
Skip Navigation
HomeHelpSearchLivechatDonateBlogCybercosmopolitanWelcome Guest. Please Login
or Register.

Blue Monarch
Home
General Boards

Board Threads Posts Last Post
No New Posts Cybercosmic - ETC

Any and all iterations of oddness, esotericism, and the generally intriguing and
mystical...
we don't believe in crazy here, so post whatever you like!

1,314 24,432 The Cosmos, Interdimensional Beings, UFO's And Other ...
by Corvus Dei
Dec 17, 2024 at 3:04pm
Philosophy

Board Threads Posts Last Post
No New Posts Philo-Sophia
Discussions about metaphysics, ethics, the meaning of life - alien simulations...

23 85
Psychology
Board Threads Posts Last Post
No New Posts General Psychology
All subjects pertaining to the general practice
and concern of psychology in general go here!

109 699 Recovery, self-help, tips etc.
by Corvus Dei
Dec 17, 2024 at 3:00pm
No New Posts Blue Monarch - Mind Control
This is a board specifically for mind control subjects, in any and all capacities and
iterations -
share experiences, information, sources of information - and related subjects such as
DID and other terminology!

Moderators: Amaterasu, ben

57 1,695 butterfly2 Jos
by Caylus Ark
Jun 5, 2023 at 1:54pm
PSA
Board Threads Posts Last Post
No New Posts Updates, Announcements, PSAs
Quality of Life matters - feature requests, feature updates, news not related to the
general chatter.

14 125 judgement How to report abuse on Discord
by Corvus Dei
Oct 21, 2021 at 10:47am
Legend
New Posts New Posts No New Posts No New Posts
Forum Information & Statistics
Board Statistics
Threads and Posts
Total Threads: 1,805 Total Posts: 29,915
Last Updated: The Cosmos, Interdimensional Beings, UFO's And Other ... by Corvus
Dei (Dec 17, 2024 at 3:04pm)
Recent Threads - Recent Posts - RSS Feed
Members
Members

Total Members: 249

Newest Member: pi

Most Users Online: 182 (Jan 17, 2023 at 4:39am)

[View today's birthdays](#)

[Members Online](#)

[Users Online](#)

0 Staff, 0 Members, 2 Guests.

[24 Hours](#)

[Users Online in the Last 24 Hours](#)

0 Staff, 0 Members, 71 Guests.

[Shoutbox](#)

There are no posts here.

[This Forum Is Hosted For FREE By ProBoards](#)

[Get Your Own Free Forum!](#)

[Terms of Service](#) [Privacy](#) [Cookies](#) [FTC Disclosure](#) [Report Abuse](#) [California Consumer Privacy Act \(CCPA\) Opt-Out Icon](#)[Your Privacy Choices](#)

Story told on FOX 13 2/07/05

"SECRETS IN THE DESERT"

[HOME](#)

[WHATS NEW](#)

[UUFOH DARE WEAR](#)

[CONTACT US - SUBMIT](#)

[ABOUT US](#)

[BECOME A MEMBER](#)

[UUFOH TEAM](#)

[SLC MUFON MEETINGS](#)

[UUFOH NEWSLETTER](#)

[UUFOH YAHOO GROUP](#)

[UUFOH FORUM](#)

[UUFOH IN THE NEWS](#)

[UUFOH UFO PHOTOS](#)

[SKYWATCH NEWS](#)

[REPORT UFO SIGHTING](#)

[UTAH UFO REPORTS](#)

[UTAH UFO PHOTOS](#)

UTAH UFO HOTSPOTS

UFO FLIGHT PATHS

UTAH'S UFO RANCH

UTAH THE NEW AREA 51

UTAH UFO CRASHES

UTAH UFO SIGHTINGS MAP

UTAH UFO VIDEO CLIPS

UFO RECORDING TIPS

ALIENS & ABDUCTIONS

ANOMOLOUS WILDLIFE

REPORT BIGFOOT/ OTHER

UTAH BIGFOOT

UTAH CREATURES

UTAH CAT MUTILATIONS

CATTLE MUTILATIONS

UTAH CROPCIRCLES

UTAH UNDERGROUND

UTAH CHEMTRAILS

INVESTIGATION TOOLS

VIDEO & MULTI MEDIA

MINI MOVIES

AUDIO & SOUND

[ALIENDAVE](#)

[GRAY PAGE](#)

[PHOTOGRAPHS](#)

[UFO / ALIEN ARTWORK](#)

[UTAH LINKS](#)

[UFO LINKS](#)

[AWARDS](#)

[GUESTBOOK](#)

[CHATROOM](#)

[MARS](#)

[MOON](#)

FUN STUFF

MAKE A DONATION

ADVERTISING

12/2004 UPDATE:

Beam Event Target for

Remote Viewers !

I see update I

see video

of similar event

THE TRUTH IS HERE IN UTAH

UUFOH INVESTIGATIVE TEAM - SKYWATCH PHOTOS

aliendave.c[m

UTTR

UPDATED: 1/5/2008

Photos - Artwork: © Copyright 2004 -2008 UUFOH

"WHAT THE BLEEP?" -Is Now- "WHAT THE BEAM!"

UFO's & Unconventional Testing Over UTTR

Utah Test & Training Range 2004 UUFOH Skywatch

UUFOH Team members took many photos like this 35mm photograph of a dramatic unknown Beam Test near I-80 & Wendover. looking south towards the UTTR location from a public recreation area. The smell of ozone was noticed during the event. UUFOH members also experienced some physical effects. UUFOH took multiple 35mm long exposure photographs and video of the "Wide Open Secret " seen that night, some of the film might have been exposed to radiation or x-rays.

..... more to come!

A question for Sen. Orrin Hatch,

"If There Are No Secret Projects, Then Who's Playing god?"

© Copyright 2004-2005 UUFOH© Copyright 2004-2005 UUFOH© Copyright 2004-2005

UUFOH

Photo: above is one of the dramatic event photos taken by the UUFOH Team

I Senator Orrin Hatch Denies ET

"The Federal government does not have any information about extraterrestrial life to conceal, and there are no secret projects for me to investigate." (July 7, 2004)

I OK.... Then Who's Playing god?

"Sen. Hatch might want to see what's in his own backyard! "

Strange Sight Witnessed by UUFOH Team During Skywatch "What The Beam?!"

Recently on a UUFOH Team Skywatch, We said.... "What the bleep?"
photos are (C) Copyright 2004-2008 UUFOH

We are somewhat concerned about the events and reality of its effects. I personally feel this should be known. Is anybody watching this place? before they have a god Inc. mistake? in our backyard!

What are your thoughts? (This was not a meteor, fireball, etc. event!)

Photo: Camo Surveillance?
cam

Photo: Surveillance

Deadly Ground Dugway - some background info

I Opaque Proposals:

In Utah, the US Army's Dugway Proving Ground wants a 200% increase in its biodefense activity, including BL3 lab upgrades and another aerosol chamber, a very controversial piece of testing equipment with many potential offensive uses. The Army has produced a huge draft environmental impact assessment (DEIS); but according to Steve Erickson of the Citizens Education Project in Salt Lake City, "The DEIS is 1000 pages long, but it's so vague that it's impossible to fairly assess what the Army wants to do. They want to conduct many more in-lab and open-air tests, but won't say with what and when or under what conditions until future plans and studies are completed and rubber-stamped by the brass. There is no independent oversight of this facility, and given its penchant for secrecy and its track record of exposing civilians and contaminating the environment with its biological, chemical, and radiological tests, Dugway can't be trusted with such blanket permission to expand programs and missions.

I credit: Citizens Education Project

Dugway Watchdog -Steve Erickson, Director

"Military watchdogs say it's been tough over the years getting a straight story out of the Army's Dugway Proving Grounds. The sprawling facility has been home to open air testing of the worst poisons known to man and nature....."

"Inside the secret labs at Dugway is a deep-freeze treasure trove of deadly agents, dubbed Pandora's Icebox. Military watchdog Steve Erickson says: "Anthrax? Yes. Black plague? Yes, and many others. Fever. Lots of fever."

".....In the end, it's critical there be some independent oversight of facilities like this; they can't simply be allowed to operate in complete secrecy."

credit: George Knapp, I-Team Reporter

I FBI Investigating Anthrax, Utah Army Base Connection

(Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists: March/April 2001: Vol. 57, No. 2, pp. 57-61)

...Excerpt: "All U.S. field test sites were abandoned at the end of the war—with the exception of Dugway Proving Ground in Utah. From 1951 to 1969, hundreds, if not thousands, of open-air germ warfare tests were conducted at Dugway on human volunteers and animal test subjects.¹¹ Many of the aerosol dispersal tests during the Cold War introduced non-indigenous diseases (or increased the geographic range of indigenous diseases) to Utah and surrounding states, including encephalomyelitis, Rocky Mountain spotted fever, psittacosis, Q fever, anthrax, brucellosis, plague, tularemia, and hydatid disease, all of which are now considered endemic among the native wildlife. In 1959 and 1960 an epidemic of Q fever was found among Utah desert wildlife, but it is not known whether the disease was a result of Dugway's human and animal field trials, which began in the early 1950s. The Utah Health Department has also reported cases of Q fever among humans—all subsequent to the 1955 human and animal field tests and releases at Dugway."

Little progress has been made to date in identifying, let alone containing or eliminating the contamination at Dugway, despite the requirement to do so established in the Defense Environmental Restoration Act passed by Congress in 1986. Even less thought and attention has been given to defining the nature and extent of the problems caused by tests at Dugway and other sites around the world.

Remediation?

The environmental remediation challenges at test sites are formidable, technically challenging, and resource intensive. In some cases, testing grounds cannot be cleaned up using current technology and may, therefore, remain disease reservoirs in perpetuity, essentially becoming "national sacrifice zones."

I credit: Germs on the loose:

Bioweapons tests tainted sites around the globe. Will the mess ever be cleaned up?

If you have information that relates to this subject - PLEASE CONTACT US + UUFOH

UUFOH Online UFO Report Form

© Copyright 2004-2005 UUFOH

I Responses comments:

Dear Dave,

Obviously what you witnesses was a military/Shadow Government weapons test.

The symptoms you experienced are consistent with ionizing radiation exposure and

partial compromise of the immune system. I cannot say if your health were compromised on a long-term basis. If symptoms don't persist, you probably "escaped the bullet."

Apparently, extremely high voltages were used. Whether the beam was pumped laser (doesn't look like laser), scalar, electromagnetic particle-beam, or something else is not clear.

I have seen anomalous laser-like colored beams in the middle of nowhere in the desert on a random night. These photos don't look anything like that.

In the light,

Richard Boylan, Ph.D.

Richard Boylan, Ph.D., LLC

Director, Star Kids Project, Ltd.

P.O. Box 22310, Sacramento, CA 95822, USA

1-(916) 422-7400 (PST)

E-mail: drboylan@sbcglobal.net

Website: www.drboylan.com

Dear Dave,

Amazing photographs! I am concerned that you and your associates were affected in some way by invisible radiation. That doesn't sound good. I had something similar happen to me and associates near Pine Bush in 1995, but it was very transient and not directly associated with an AOP or light phenomenon. We each felt nauseous, one had a headache, while another felt muscle discomfort. Soon thereafter we had an encounter with the Manta Ray.

Yours truly,

Bruce Cornet

bcornet@monmouth.com

<http://www.monmouth.com/~bcornet>

Dave

Do you have any idea what this might be?

Is it firing of a Rocket? Or is it the firing of a lazer bolt.

With all of the meteor activity, could they have been trying to shoot at some UFO or possible rock in space?

Were they trying to bring down satellites..

Do you have an idea of what it might be..

Do you have video?

This is intriguing.. and might be show worthy.. or at least news worthy..

Clyde Lewis

www.clydelewis.com

Photo: above is several of the separate events photographed placed together for comparison.

© Copyright 2004-2005 UUFOH

Photo: above is another long exposure photograph taken that night by the UUFOH Team

© Copyright 2004-2005 UUFOH© Copyright 2004 UUFOH

Photo: ruined by radiation?

Photo: Another shot of the "Beam" this one shows the fence line or border of the "Bombing Range"

I UUFOH - Team members told the story on GROUND ZERO with Clyde Lewis on Sat 7/24/2004

Clyde gets the exclusive as this story is told for the first time, publicly....."The Sky Hits Its Limit" -

" Who's Playing god?" - Utah, The New Area 51? Well its looks like its the truth doesn't it?

High Strangeness in the West Deserts of Utah continue.....

I UUFOH Update: 8/04

We have recently found a past 2002 Report Via- NUFORC that describes a similar event seen near Knolls/ I-80, on 5/09/2002 see 2002 Utah Reports

I We also conacted Dugway watchdogs - the Citizens Education Project (CEP) but have yet to get any response back from them. The information was sent to the local News Media (see below) UUFOH

I UUFOH Update: 11/04

Our effort to expose the truth at Dugway might have touched a nerve with the Army, It seems that they now want to expand their borders. The area where we witnessed this event is on the list of proposed ares for expansion.

RELATED NEWS COVERAGE

I UFO Hunters Report Strange Lights at Dugway

Tooele Transcript 3/3/05 by Audrey Rock-Richardson

It's being called by some "the new Area 51." And it's in your backyard.

I Is Dugway's Expansion An Alien Concept deseretnews.com

Alien hunters and nerve agent contamination may be prompting Dugway Proving Ground to seek to expand its size.

I UFO Watchers Visit Utah Desert - KSL Channel 5 News - Aired 11/6/04 at 10pm
<http://tv.ksl.com/index.php?nid=39&sid=131060>

Reporter Keith McCord Interviews UUFOH Director on Strange Lights at Dugway

"WE'RE JUST ABOUT THE TRUTH AND WITH DUGWAY MORE OR LESS IN OUR BACKYARD IT'S SOMETHING TO WATCH. NOBODY REALLY KNOWS WHAT THEY'RE DOING OUT THERE."

U.F.O watchers may have another place to ply their trade....the Utah desert!

| Click to Watch Clip Video from KSL-TV: UFO Watchers Visit Utah Desert

| Dugway seeks to obtain more land deseretnews.com

Base officials are not saying how much expansion — or why

...Warning signs are in the works for the UTTR. This involves the UTTR southern area, south of I-80. Nearby is an area called Knolls, which has extensive sand dunes that are popular with recreationists.

© Copyright 2004-2005 UUFOH

Possible connections to what UUFOH witnessed at UTTR?

| Air Force pursuing antimatter weapons

Program was touted publicly, then came official gag order

| PENTAGON PREPS FOR WAR IN SPACE Directed Energy Programs

..activities, including "lethality and propagation testing" for the Army Space and Missile Defense Command. The Air Force also conducts ASAT-related directed-energy research in several other program elements scattered throughout the defense budget.

| SPACE-BASED WEAPONS

| Space Based Laser

| SPACECAST 2020

| Standoff Detection Systems (Lidar)

| USAF Wants Space Weapons Program

| Possible space weapons of the future "Rods from God,"

| U.S. Army Mobile Tactical High Energy Laser

Looking beyond ordnance removal, the Army envisions solid-state heat capacity (SSHC) lasers, such as that used in Zeus

| TSC Conducts Successful Laser Propulsion Demonstration For Air Force

| Over-The-Horizon Lasers

| Beams From the Sky ghostfactor.com

| LASER RANGE SAFETY

DUGWAY PROVING GROUND - UTAH TEST AND TRAINING RANGE

-----> UUFOH REPORT <-----

UUFOH Skywatch, UTTR -Dugway Proving Grounds Area

Friday -Saturday 6/11-6/12 -2004

5 total UUFOH Team members attended that night we said "what the bleep?"

(BYU Newsnet reporter didn't make it out there due to lack of cameraman.)

We witnessed some sort of test at the UUFOH Skywatch Friday night at the UTTR 'dune' location that was impressive to say the least.

Looking South- South West, from the border, (fenceline) We saw a large beam of light going straight up, a huge amount of light that flickered intensively surrounding it,

(reminded me of a arc welder but on a grand scale) a few minutes long in duration, (3-5 minutes) then suddenly shut down. in which the sky would become completely dark again.

Starting at 1:00 am this sequence would be repeated every 5- 15 minutes until 2:00 am. (1 full hour)

We also noticed:

- the smell of ozone and a strange burning like smell.
- a fog bank out of nowhere, that flooded the area,
- a large mil. plane possibly recording or witnessing the test. (plus other UMO's or UFO's)
- Two way radio failure, problems
- that the light produced was at least two times brighter than Wendover (visible). and would have been easily seen by anyone (hundreds) traveling on I-80 -during that time (Friday night- Wendover. (also visible)
- possible and most likely camouflaged surveillance (security patrol) in area.
- bombing? heard in the morning but not seen.
- possibly a minor sunburn? (noticed the next morning by three members)
- various allergy symptoms
- extreme tiredness and lack of energy for a few days
- some members fell ill / sick for a few days
- some 35mm photo negatives/ film showed strange green lines or marks, on numerous pics.

The Photo processor said it might possibly have been caused by radiation or x-rays.

WOW! Impressive power display! Never seen anything like it. but was concerned a bit about the amount of power displayed and our safety of being exposed to it. Were we in any rad exposure or health danger? other?

I Photo/Video Results - Health concerns

Below are comments from UUFOH Team members and associates that will remain anonymous:

> I have more weirdness to come about the last skywatch.

I was wondering about how your pictures turned out from the skywatch. Most of my video and pictures are garbage, do you have the same problem? And, how's your health. We were exposed to some nasty radiation and I'm wondering if your OK.

> I had some problems with the development of the pictures. I asked about the problems with the clerk and she thought that I had been exposed to x-rays. Have you, or anyone else, had any problems with your pictures?

> At first I thought the green lights were caused by a developing problem. But since they're not on all of the pictures they have to be something that occurred at the time. I asked the clerk about the problem and she thought it was caused by radiation! How's

your health? Besides the nighttime sunburn I got, I've been feeling crappy all week. Let me know what's happening. Talk to you later.....

> I got absolutely nothing on video. Just black nothingness. and my 35mm pics didn't show anything either,.....

>just wondering if you started having any allergy symptoms after Friday. It may just be a coincidence, but I am getting clobbered by allergies starting Sunday.

> the 'Dugway Lights'. rumoured code words from Predator to Pegasus keep popping up. ... a smaller ground versionWhen aimed and focused into a large hostile crowd and fired, the resulting effect is an immediate immobilization of the crowd. Of course, the case study's have not concluded if any after effect's or injuries remain to those in the crowd.cannot see how this weapon can be used without causing some sort of blindness due to the intense light that you may have witnessed.

> No I haven't noticed anything other than the minor sunburn.

I Wide Open Secret?

What we were seeing? what kind of test we were witnessing? Cosmic ray? Tesla?.... or some sort of laser? The code word for the possible project witnessed is: "PROTEUS"... (heard some speculation on the bright light as being called the "Goliath" which is a weapon using high intensity light mounted on Hummers towing 250 thousand watt generators.)

I Dugway's Mission:

The primary mission of Dugway Proving Ground is to plan, conduct, analyze, and report the results of technical tests and studies; especially in the areas of chemical defense, biological defense, incendiary, smoke and obscurant systems, and environmental technology testing. Dugway also provides test expertise, services and support for all authorized customers, including United States and foreign governments, as well as non-governmental organizations. In addition, Dugway is a major range and test facility for chemical and biological defense testing and a reliance center for the U.S. Department of Defense.

> This should be a wake up call for Utah residents, such a open display of secret, even harmful testing, is further proof that the Dugway Proving Ground facility isn't concerned about public exposure or safety. Steps need to be taken to oversee activity at DPG and the Deseret Chemical Depot.
for more see below

PS: this event was video taped and photographed on / with numerous and various recording equipment. currently being analyzed. We have contacted several agencies in regards to this event - UUFOH

"Just Another Human Test Subject for Dugway Proving Ground"

Alien Dave

see photo comparisons below

I Responses: continued

from: <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/utahufohunters/>

I am here in SW FL at the bottom of the atmosphere. I started out here <http://www.klas-tv.com/Global/story.asp?S=2589794&nav=168XTKsN> and followed some further articles round the web until I found your list. I wanted to see what the response was to the "beam effects" I saw mentioned in another article. I have observed those, early 80's from the S. end of the FL Everglades out in the middle of no where. We had an astronomy class with us one evening when someone with a nice set of argon Lasers decided to crank them up and do what I would call "beam effects." (from my past planetarium work with those)

The beams we observed fanned out across the winter sky after sunset. We didn't hear any sounds during the event and it did not last any longer than 10 minutes and of course ceased right as I was affixing my camera to a tripod. We were in the middle of no-where on deserted paved roads that went on for miles between low scrub and canals. Had a good view of the horizons.

I checked around and no airports were in the area. Having worked with Laser Ranging Crews I knew what was involved in doing what I was seeing and also the FAA clearances needed... I could not attribute the Laser display to anything else going on like a concert somewhere as again, we were in a remote area LOL.

I appreciate comments regarding beam effects observed such as these. I don't think they are reported that much as afterall most people stay indoors out of the wilderness areas (except me). I know of several large triangle sightings over the years. Florida has been pretty quiet lately.

Oh, I see the rationale for doing the beam displays down here in the winter months as there is much less humidity then and other aerosols to degrade the beams. Also, the glades would provide a nice "cool" temp wise area to work in, again, so as not to cause interference to whatever it is they were/are doing with those beams. Is it just me or has the UFO world been a tad quiet lately?

Linda www.geocities.com/astronomy_gal

UUFOH UPDATE 12/2004

I Remote Viewing Team Explain Details Of Event

Aliendave made arrangements with a well respected & experienced remote viewing organization, The Utah Institute of Remote Viewing/ Utah School of Hypnosis for a special blind target to be viewed by their RV Team .

Objective: To have this event remote viewed and have the data collected in that session be released at the SLC MUFON/ UUFOH December meeeting.

1- So that we might be able to understand what UUFOH witnessed and recorded that

night,

2- If UUFOH or the general public was in any direct danger, health risk, exposure, or other,

3- If this event was space related, and if so how.

4- and If indeed UUFOH witnessed and photographed UFOs in the area during the event.

- Well the remote viewing team found that this event we called "Beam Test" has a name, System N.O.R.A.

- What the UUFOH Team witnessed was a test. A test of a weapon, a space weapon.

- That's also mobile.

- They stated that this particular time (date of event) it was testing how far it could reach. So..... in other words how far out into space it could go.

- They also found that this weapon is not for 'defense' but for aggression.

- It might be nuclear powered -100000 megawatt?

- It does place in a category of 'dangerous' - to be in the general area while its firing.

- It did have adverse health affects on the UUFOH Team that watched the event that night.

- The RV team also explained that there were 'others' watching this event and that some of the lights we witnessed and photographed were 'not ours'.

- The RV team also mentioned that a lot of misdirection is being carried out at Dugway, UTTR, MAAF, etc.

UUFOH thanks Denise Lynch and the USH RV Team' for viewing this target for us, volunteering their time and skill, and for helping us shed some light on and about this otherwise unknown event.

UUFOH will continue to update this article and report as information comes in or is obtained.

- please contact us if you have any information that relates to this event / test / weapon.

Planet patrol gear

Get Your

Utah The New Area 51 Gear

at the UUFOH STORE

I Related links:

I UTAH THE NEW AREA 51

I DUGWAY PROVING GROUND

I MAAF

Citizens Education Project

Watchdog -Steve Erickson, Director
www.dugway.army.mil

Dugway Proving Grounds & Biosafety Issues

Genesis Landing Dugway

© Copyright 2004-2005 UUFOH

© Copyright 2002-2008 UUFOH - All Rights Reserved. See Our Copyright Policy -
Disclaimer - Contact

The information we provide is presented in the interests of open-minded scientific learning and the free exchange of research, ideas, and theories. UUFOH makes no specific claims or endorsements regarding any materials, views, or subject matter presented by our guests, reports, links, or other.

I Story was aired on Fox 13 News Feb. 7th 2005 -9pm newscast.

"SECRETS IN THE DESERT"

Reporter Steve Baron told Utah in his excellent peice, that the photos and video we shared with him was sent to the military, they acknowlege they recieved them but no comment on what it was other than it was an experiment conducted by a military contractor. Everyone that has been questioned by Steve said it was a weapon test. He also noted that the area were UUFOH witnessed this event is one of the areas were Dugway wants to expand and take over so any future "tests" will remain private. Was was seen and photographed is still a mystery.

Thanks FOX 13 & Steve Baron for this excellent coverage of a overlooked problem, Unconventional Testing in the West Desert of Utah. - UUFOH

PHOTO NOTE:

Fox 13 Reporter Steve Baron sent these photos to Paula Nicholuson, Public Affairs Officer for Dugway Proving Ground, said Fox 13 had sent her some of UUFOH's photos for comment. "First of all, from the photos they sent me, I can't verify that these were even taken at Dugway," she said.

(see photo below that
shows a warning sign with data stating its a bombing range at Dugway.)
Click for larger version

"But I can tell you that we did have some field artillery units out here that were being shot, and there was some testing going on during those dates, June 11 and 12. And they were units from the Utah National Guard."

Hmmmm....

Now it is fact that at any given time there are up to 30 military contractors at UTTR doing whatever they want... Dugway has no oversight .

see >

Dugway Proving Ground

for more information

Top Secret

The Military Industrial Complex has no intention on informing the public or media of its secrets, power, technology, budget, experiments, or mistakes. Dugway has a free range out there to do just about anything..... UUFOH

Air Force Space Command

Air Force Space Command's Space Warfare Center

which is now part of U.S. Strategic Command

"Offensive Counterspace (OCS) Operations

"DoD Policy on Space Control"

signed by Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld in January 2001. That policy, however, is classified as secret.

"space control"

Evolutionary Air and Space Global Laser Engagement

EAGLE effort is underway at the Air Force Research Laboratory's Directed Energy division, sources there confirm. Also under research at the lab is the Ground-Based Laser, which, according to the Air Force report, would shoot "laser beams through the atmosphere" to knock out enemy spacecraft in low-earth orbit.

Ground-Based Laser: Would propagate laser beams through the atmosphere to Low-Earth Orbit satellites to provide robust defensive and offensive space control capability.

Human Test Subject GEAR!THIS IS A MARKED SECRET SITE !SUPPORT UFO DISCLOSURE

THE UTAH UFO HUNTERS

"The Truth Is Here In Utah,
and we want to show you that TRUTH."

back to top

I Similar sight captured on nightvision camera

My Soldiers and I witnessed what I think is some sort of natural phenomenon in the sky over Iraq.

Youtube link

Deep Time is a Myth

observations on chronological systems

Deep Time as an Unproven Myth: An Introductory Overview

For two centuries, the modern world has treated "deep time" — the idea that Earth and humanity occupy a multimillion- or billion-year span — as if it were a directly observed

fact. But the foundations of this vast chronology are surprisingly recent, surprisingly fragile, and surprisingly circular. Rather than a solid geologic bedrock, deep time is a stitched-together narrative constructed atop a flawed historical timeline and maintained by a self-referential lattice of methods that depend on one another for proof.

Below is an introduction to how this myth arose and why its structure resembles a house of cards built on a slip of paper labeled “chronology.”

Deep Time Depends on a Chronology That Never Existed

The first surprise in examining deep time is this:

the scientific concept of deep time was built on the existing Christian biblical chronology, stretching back ~6,000 years.

Early geologists (Buffon, Hutton, Lyell) extended biblical time; they did not replace it with independent evidence.

All early “long timescales” were bolted onto the framework of Archbishop Ussher’s 4004 BCE world-creation anchor.

Geological strata were originally ordered by biblical expectations, not by independent measurement.

Deep time did not arise from direct evidence — it arose from dissatisfaction with the biblical 6,000-year limit and an ambition to stretch it.

It is an extension of a framework already flawed.

And if the conventional historical timeline is inflated by phantom centuries, then deep time starts from a misaligned zero, absorbing the error and magnifying it into millions of years.

Dating Methods for “Deep Time” Are Circular and Not Directly Observed

Deep time relies on a suite of dating methods — radiometric, stratigraphic, astronomical, dendrochronological, ice-core, coral-band, etc.

But none of them directly observe millions of years. Instead:

They assume deep time to prove deep time.

Radiometric dating derives ages from decay constants that have never been observed over the timescales they claim (e.g., U-238’s 4.47 billion-year half-life extrapolated from ~60 years of lab measurement).

Stratigraphy uses index fossils to date rocks, and uses rocks to date fossils — a closed loop.

Dendrochronology and ice cores only provide securely countable layers for centuries, not millennia; beyond that, everything is modeled.

Cosmology leans on unobserved assumptions about billion-year processes, making its deep-time claims rest more on models than on direct evidence.

It is a self-supporting web: each method validates the others because each is built on the assumption that vast timescales already exist.

“Ancient Civilizations” Were the Proof — Until They Weren’t

Before radiometric dating, deep time was justified by the supposed great age of human civilizations:

Egypt: “5,000 years old”

Mesopotamia: “6,000 years old”

China: “4,000 years old”

All of these ages ultimately trace back to a single source: the extended biblical chronology created by early modern European scholars, especially the post-Ussher tradition that pushed Old Testament timelines outward and then treated them as historical anchors for the entire ancient world.

If these “ancient” civilizations are much younger, then all historical anchors used to calibrate deep-time dating methods collapse.

Radiocarbon calibration curves, dendrochronological bridges, and archaeological layer anchors all depend on an inflated historical timeline.

If the timeline collapses, the calibration collapses.

Deep Time Is a 19th-Century Narrative Fossilized by Institutions

Deep time became official only between 1830–1900, during the rise of:

standardized museums

geological societies

archaeology departments

academic publishing

the new evolutionary narrative (Darwin)

This was a period of fossilization, where institutions locked in certain narratives, often excluding alternatives:

Catastrophism was sidelined in favor of uniformitarianism (even though catastrophes are observable).

Plasma cosmology, tired-light theories, and non-deep-time astrophysics were excluded once the Big Bang became sacred.

Fossils, artifacts, and “ancient” texts were retrofitted into an already established long chronology.

The result was a closed cosmology: every new discovery was interpreted to fit deep time, because deep time had become dogma.

The Entire Structure Is a House of Cards

Deep time is not supported by any single direct observation of millions or billions of years. It is a cascade of assumptions, each resting on others:

Historical chronology

Astronomical retrocalculation
Radiometric decay models
Stratigraphic ordering
Fossil indexing
Geological uniformitarianism
Cosmological expansion theory
Remove or question one card—especially the chronological base layer—and the structure wobbles.

Remove several (Egypt's age, radiocarbon's calibration, uniformitarianism's assumptions), and the towering edifice collapses into a more modest, human-scaled timeline.

Conclusion: Deep Time Is a Narrative, Not an Observation
Deep time is a myth of modernity — unexamined, unquestioned, and startlingly fragile once its foundations are inspected.

It is:

built on a flawed chronology
expanded by assumption
maintained by circular dating methods
fossilized by 19th-century institutions
and never directly observed beyond a few centuries
What we actually have is a shorter, intense, catastrophically punctuated human history, not the slow, billion-year epic we were taught.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating

Stratigraphy

Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems

Home

A Critique of Archaeology and Why It Fails to Prove Deep Time

Archaeology gives us objects, layers, and contexts.

But none of these, by themselves, come with timestamps.

The discipline infers dates—sometimes plausibly, sometimes circularly, often retroactively—by relying on external frameworks that themselves depend on assumptions.

Below is a clear, analytic breakdown.

Archaeology Does Not Produce Time — It Consumes It

Archaeology does not have a built-in clock.

It imports chronology from outside fields:

geology (stratigraphy, assumptions about deposition rates)

radiocarbon (which depends on calibration curves built on historical assumptions)

dendrochronology (limited to a few centuries of direct tree-ring overlap)

paleography (subjective stylistic judgments)

historical chronology (the conventional AD/BC system)

This means archaeology cannot independently validate deep time—it can only fit into the timescale another field provides.

When someone says, “archaeology proves humans were here 30,000 years ago,” they’re actually saying:

“A method built on geological time + radiocarbon calibration + assumed continuity gives an age estimate.”

Archaeology itself is only providing:

a layer + an object + an interpretation.

Stratigraphy Is Not a Clock

Archaeological strata are treated like a stack of time, but the method has several major flaws:

(a) Sedimentation rates are not constant

They vary by orders of magnitude depending on:

floods

storms

droughts

animal burrowing
human construction
catastrophic events

A few hours of flood deposition can create what looks like years or centuries of sedimentary buildup.

(b) Sites are often disturbed

burrowing animals

tree roots

tunneling

construction

earthquakes

re-use of earlier pits

This produces “inverted” or “mixed” layers that are later re-interpreted as meaningful chronologies.

(c) Stratigraphy is retrofitted to expected timelines

If an artifact “should” belong to 3000 BC, the layer is interpreted accordingly.

If not, archaeologists often introduce explanations:

intrusion

contamination

disturbance

redeposition

The method is descriptive, not chronological.

It tells us relative position, not absolute time.

Most Archaeological Cultures Are Defined by Pottery Styles — Not Measured Time

A staggering amount of chronology comes from ceramic typology:

shapes, tempers, painting, firing patterns.

But style is not time.

Styles:

come in waves

are copied

are revived

coexist across wide areas

can disappear suddenly

can be standardized quickly

Yet archaeologists frequently say things like:

“This pottery style dates to 2400–1800 BC.”

That is not an observed fact.

It is a consensus assignment, usually anchored to:

radiocarbon (already assumption-based)

historical king lists (e.g., Egypt, which itself is deeply contested and uneven)

other sites that used the same typology

Thus the timescale is not produced by archaeology; it is circulated within archaeology.

This creates self-reinforcing timelines.

Artifacts Have No Internal Clock

An object does not tell you how old it is.

Dating depends on:

context, which may be disturbed

comparisons, which may be circular

materials, which require external dating techniques

stylistic analysis, which is subjective

Even high-profile cases have shown:

Iron Age objects in “Bronze Age layers”

Neolithic tools in medieval fill layers

Roman material mixed into early modern pits

These anomalies are usually “explained away,” not re-dated.

Archaeology’s Record Is Sparse, Not Continuous

Deep-time archaeology (10,000+ years) relies on a tiny fraction of human material:

sparse lithics

hearth remains

occasional bones

fragmentary structures

sometimes nothing but a “scatter of flakes”

Yet enormous chronological narratives are built on:

a few centimeters of sediment

a few tools

one hearth layer

a handful of radiocarbon points

The illusion of continuity is created by:

connecting isolated sites across continents

assuming long cultural sequences

projecting backwards from historically known periods

The actual material record is too thin to justify the millennia-long timelines often claimed.

Radiocarbon, the Main Anchor, Is Not Independent

Most “ancient” archaeological dates rely on radiocarbon, which:

- depends on calibration curves
- which depend on historically-dated samples
- which assume long Egyptian timelines
- which assume dendrochronology extends back linearly
- which assume consistent atmospheric C-14 production
- which assume no large-scale disturbances (volcanic, cosmic, solar)

So archaeology’s “proof” of deep time is dependent on a chain of methods all relying on each other.

This is structurally weak.

Without radiocarbon, most archaeological timelines collapse to:

“This layer is above that layer.”

“These styles look similar.”

“Paleolithic,” “Neolithic,” etc., are narrative categories, not measured time

The transitions from Stone Age → Bronze Age → Iron Age look like progressions through thousands of years—but they are constructed after the fact.

These categories:

were invented in the 19th century

assumed linear technological evolution

assume deep time beginning in the tens of thousands of years

But archaeological evidence shows:

sudden technological leaps

coexistence of supposedly “old” and “new” tools

rapid adoption once a technique emerges

regional compression (stone to metal in 200–300 years in some areas)

The long timescales are theoretical, not empirically observed.

The Material Evidence for “100,000+ years of humanity” Is Almost Entirely Lithic

Almost all deep-time claims rely on:

chipped stone tools

cave deposits

hearths

occasional bones

rare carvings

That’s an extraordinarily thin basis for a 100,000+ year timeline.

Meanwhile:

large settlements

agriculture

writing

pottery

metalwork

monumental architecture

appear suddenly, not gradually, in the archaeological record.

This is consistent with a compressed or shorter timeline, not a long one.

Archaeology Is Prone to Confirmation Bias

Examples:

Sites are excavated expecting long sequences—so disturbances are interpreted to fit those sequences.

Dates that don't match the consensus are discarded as outliers.

Sites are compared across huge distances based on assumed similarity.

Large chronological gaps are filled with hypothetical transitions.

Archaeology is interpretive, not chronological.

Archaeology Cannot Observe Deep Time — It Can Only Assert It

There is no direct observation of:

a 30,000-year-old habitational layer forming

a 50,000-year gap between sites

a 100,000-year timeline for humans

a gradual transition from stone to agriculture over millennia

All these are inferences built from:

indirect dating methods (which themselves are uncertain)

typological schemes

stratigraphic interpretations

narrative expectations

The actual evidence is:

thin

discontinuous

fragmentary

heavily interpreted

dependent on external assumptions

Bottom Line

Archaeology provides objects, not time.

Time is imported from other methods, many of which are also assumption-driven,

model-dependent, or circularly calibrated.

Thus archaeology cannot independently demonstrate:

tens of thousands of years of human history,
gradual evolution of culture over immense spans of time, or
the chronological depth claimed in conventional narratives.
Instead, it shows punctuated bursts, rediscovery, catastrophes, and rapid cultural change—which fits a compressed rather than a dilated human timeline.

A HISTORY OF ARCHAEOLOGY AND HOW IT BECAME ORTHODOXY

Archaeology did not begin as a science.

It began as antiquarianism, treasure hunting, and royal display.

Its transformation into a chronology-producing discipline happened only in the last 200–250 years — which means archaeology is younger than the United States.

And yet today it is treated as the gatekeeper of tens of thousands of years.

Below is the step-by-step evolution of how that happened.

1. Antiquarianism (1500–1750): Collecting Without Chronology

The earliest “archaeologists” were actually:

collectors

cabinet-curators

nobles showing off exotic relics

travelers gathering curiosities

This era was dominated by wonder, not scientific method.

Characteristics:

No consistent dating

No stratigraphy

No cultural sequences

No deep time

No standardized terminology

Artifacts were sorted by style, not age.

Human history was assumed to be biblically short (6,000–8,000 years).

Archaeology did not claim deep time.

It did not yet have the intellectual machinery to do so.

2. The Enlightenment and the Birth of “Antiquity” (1700–1820)

As classical manuscripts were printed and canonized, Europe began imagining the past as a long, structured world with:

Ancient Egypt

Ancient Greece

Ancient Mesopotamia

This was the first step toward a longer timeline, but it was still textual, not material.

Archaeology was now tasked with confirming a historical narrative that had already been constructed through:

Renaissance philology

Jesuit chronology

Classical revivalism

The Grand Tour (a tour of European cultural centres that once was a standard feature of the education of the European elite)

The narrative came first.

Archaeology was shaped around it, not the other way around.

3. The Big Break: The Danish Three-Age System (1830s)

This is the real birth of archaeological orthodoxy.

Christian Jürgensen Thomsen (Copenhagen, 1836) introduced:

Stone Age

Bronze Age

Iron Age

This was a theoretical model, not an empirical one.

It assumed:

Technological progress is linear.

Material culture evolves in one direction.

Societies pass through the same stages.

This created a deep framework without deep evidence.

Why did it catch on?

Because Europe wanted a long human prehistory to justify:

racial hierarchy

nationalist origins

colonial civilization narratives

scientific progress narratives

The Three-Age System became dogma because it was politically useful, not empirically proven.

4. Boucher de Perthes and the “Antediluvian Men” (1840s–1860s)

Jacques Boucher de Perthes claimed to find stone tools in ancient river gravels, implying humans were older than the biblical timeline.

His work was largely ignored until the 1850s, when:

Darwinian evolution
geological deep time
and materialist philosophy
created a cultural appetite for ancient humans.

Once Darwin’s *Origin of Species* (1859) hit Europe, archaeology was rapidly rewired to support deep evolutionary timelines.

This is where archaeology stopped being antiquarian and started being a chronological weapon in the culture wars.

Important:

Boucher’s conclusions depended entirely on geological assumptions about gravel age — not archaeology itself.

5. Stratigraphy Enters Archaeology (1850–1900)

Archaeologists adopted Charles Lyell’s geological principle:

“Lower layers = older layers.”

This made archaeology look scientific — but it imported geology’s assumptions wholesale. Stratigraphy became a relative chronological tool, but not an absolute one.

Yet it created the illusion that archaeology now had:

precision
depth
temporal structure

In reality, archaeology simply inherited the deep-time worldview geology had already declared.

6. The Professionalization Phase (1870–1930)

Archaeology became institutionalized in:

universities
museums
national academies

colonial administrations

This cemented several orthodoxies:

Deep time is assumed.

Material culture evolves linearly.

Civilizations form a ladder.

Europe is the apex.

These ideas were chosen because they:

aligned with evolution

justified colonial hierarchies

fit nationalist origin myths

rationalized museum collecting

supported state power

Archaeology fused with philology (texts) and anthropology to form a single narrative:
a long human timeline ending in “modern civilization.”

7. Radiocarbon Arrives (1949): The Mechanistic Seal of Authority

Willard Libby’s radiocarbon dating changed the game — but in an unexpected way.

Radiocarbon did not create the deep timeline.

The deep timeline created radiocarbon calibration.

From 1950 onward, RC dates were calibrated using:

Egyptian samples

tree rings (with very limited real depth)

historical timetables based on already long chronologies

This created a circular loop:

Archaeology needs deep time.

Radiocarbon is calibrated using assumed deep time.

Radiocarbon results are then used to “prove” deep time.

This transformation made archaeology appear exact and scientific, reinforcing it as orthodoxy.

8. Post-1950: Archaeology Becomes a Chronology-Generation Machine

By the 1960s–1980s:

Radiocarbon

Dendrochronology

Stratigraphy

Paleoclimatology

Typology

were fused into an impressive-looking framework.

But each method depends on the others.
The system is mutually reinforcing, not independently confirming.

Archaeology became the final authority for:

the age of civilizations
the age of agriculture
the age of human migrations
the age of the earliest settlements
“tens of thousands of years” human timelines
Yet none of these time depths emerge from archaeology itself.
They emerge from the combined narrative of geology + evolution + calibrated dating.

9. The Textbook Fossilization (1980s–2000s)
Once archaeological chronologies were:

institutionalized
standardized
globalized
published in textbooks
taught in universities
they became self-justifying.

Every excavation now takes place within an existing chronological grid:

Neolithic
Upper Paleolithic
Mesolithic
Iron Age
Bronze Age
Archaeologists are trained to place finds into this system — not question its depth.

This is how archaeology became orthodoxy:

The theoretical framework became more real than the artifacts themselves.

10. Present Era: Archaeology’s Deep Time Is Now the Default Worldview
Today archaeologists treat deep time as:

empirically proven
internally consistent
universally agreed
methodologically secure
But this confidence rests on:

assumptions imported from geology
calibration curves built on historical chronologies
typologies created in the 19th century
fragmentary material records
institutional inertia
circular dating practices

The discipline functions as if human history extends 50,000+ years, but the material record is thin, discontinuous, and frequently reinterpreted to match the expected timeline.

Why Archaeology Became Orthodoxy
Because it served powerful functions:

1. It supported evolutionary theory.
A long, gradual human timeline reinforces biological evolution.
 2. It supported nation-building.
Each nation could claim a glorious, ancient, continuous past.
 3. It supported colonialism.
“Primitive → advanced” sequences justified domination.
 4. It supported museum empires.
Chronology made artifacts collectible and displayable.
 5. It supported state-sponsored science.
Archaeology provided narratives that reinforced modern identity.
 6. It supported academic legitimacy.
The deeper the timeline, the more fields (anthropology, linguistics, prehistory) could grow.
 7. It supported the larger deep-time cosmology.
Archaeology fit perfectly into geology, paleontology, and astrophysics, creating a unified worldview.
- Bottom Line
Archaeology did not discover deep time.
It adopted it.

Archaeology did not generate human chronology.
It absorbed a timeline built by geology, philology, and evolutionary theory.

Archaeology became orthodoxy because it offered:

a unified story of humanity
a political tool
an educational narrative
a scientific-looking framework
But its chronological depth rests on assumptions, not observation.

Its authority comes from institutional consensus, not empirical clocks.

And once archaeology became the guardian of human time, it stopped being questioned. Until...

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

A Critique of Astrophysics and How It Fails to Prove Deep Time

Astrophysics is often presented as the strongest evidence for deep time: billions of years, ancient starlight, cosmic evolution, and long stellar lifecycles. But once examined through the same lens we've applied to geology, paleontology, genetics, radiocarbon, dendrochronology, varves, linguistics, and cosmology, the evidence collapses into model-driven assumptions rather than direct observation.

Below is a structured critique of why astrophysics does not — and cannot — prove deep time.

“Deep Time” in Astrophysics Is Model-Dependent, Not Observed
Astrophysics cannot observe billions of years of real processes.

It infers them by:

assuming the Big Bang,
assuming constant physical laws,

assuming redshift = velocity = distance = age,
assuming stellar lifecycles exist on million–billion-year scales,
assuming light has always traveled at today's speed.
Every age in astronomy is downstream of a model, not directly measured.

Redshift Is Not a Clock — It's an Interpretation
Deep time in astrophysics hinges almost entirely on Hubble redshift.

But redshift is interpreted, not proven:

Tired light (Zwicky) explains redshift without cosmic expansion.
Halton Arp's work demonstrated intrinsically redshifted quasars physically connected to nearby galaxies — contradicting distance = redshift.
Plasma cosmology treats redshift as interaction, not velocity.
Some galaxies with identical redshifts show radically different sizes and brightness, contradicting distance–redshift assumptions.
If redshift doesn't measure distance, then:

expansion is unproven,
cosmic age is unproven,
billions of years are unproven.
Mainstream solved this by banning Arp from telescope time, not by disproving his observations.

Stellar Lifecycles Are Entirely Theoretical
Textbooks teach that stars live millions or billions of years. But:

No star has been observed to complete a full lifecycle.
No star has been observed to “age” in real time.
Supernovae, novae, and star formation appear suddenly, unpredictably.
Hertzsprung–Russell diagrams are classification tools, not actual time-based observations.
Stellar ages are simply backfilled from models that assume deep time.

This is like geology using geological layers to prove geological time — it's circular.

Light-Travel Time Is Assumed Constant, Not Measured Across Ages
Deep time arguments say:

“If a galaxy is 2 billion light-years away, its light is 2 billion years old.”
But this assumes:

we know its distance,
redshift accurately gives distance,
light speed was constant for billions of years,

the medium was unchanged,
no plasma interaction occurred,
no gravitational lensing re-routed or delayed the path,
no quantum-level dispersion occurred.
None of these assumptions is empirically verified over long timescales.

At most, this reasoning proves distance, not age.

And even distance is model-dependent.

Cosmology Is the Parent of Astrophysical Timescales

Astrophysics relies on cosmology's timeline, but cosmology's timeline relies on:

the Big Bang conjecture,
an undetected inflation field,
dark matter (never observed),
dark energy (never observed),
 Λ CDM tuning to fit anomalies.
When the parent model is unproven, child models cannot prove its timescale.

Astrophysics inherits deep time from cosmology — it does not independently prove it.

The Cosmic Microwave Background Is Not a Chronological Marker

CMB age claims assume:

Big Bang origins,
a primordial plasma phase,
recombination at 380,000 years,
redshifting to 2.7 K today.
But alternative explanations exist:

plasma scattering (Alfvén),
galactic foreground emission,
local dust and synchrotron radiation,
tired-light thermalization.
CMB does not intrinsically encode a timestamp.
The “age” is simply extracted from Big Bang equations.

Standard Candles (Cepheids, Type Ia Supernovae) Are Not Fixed Standards

Deep cosmic distances (and thus ages) rely on:

Cepheid variable luminosity relations,
Type Ia supernova brightness assumptions.
Both require:

constant physics,
no metallicity variation,
no environmental variation,
no evolutionary change,
no unobserved classes of explosions.

But we have:

Type Ia supernovae with different brightness profiles,
Cepheid stars that deviate from expected behavior,
systematic uncertainties of 10–20+%,
calibration anchored to redshift itself (circular).
Again: the clock is being calibrated by the thing it is supposed to measure.

Galactic Evolution Timelines Are Reconstructions, Not Observations
Claims that galaxies “took billions of years to form” come from:

assuming deeper redshift = earlier epoch,
assuming morphological differences represent youth,
assuming structure formation took eons.
But observations show:

massive, fully formed galaxies at high redshift,
spiral structures appearing instantly,
metallicities unexpectedly high in “early” galaxies,
no gradual evolution matching Big Bang models.
The timescale is retrofitted to a theoretical chronology, not seen.

Astrophysics Cannot Prove Billions of Years Because It Only Watches for a Blink
The discipline’s entire observational window is:

≈400 years from Galileo to now,
≈100 years of decent spectroscopy,
≈60 years of radio astronomy,
≈30 years of precision cosmology,
≈20 years of exoplanet data,
≈15 years of good gamma-ray/neutrino astronomy.
It’s impossible for such a short window to directly measure billion-year processes.

Everything beyond human observation is extrapolation, not chronology.

Astrophysics Treats Stability as Age Without Evidence
When scientists see:

a stable star,
a stable galaxy,

a stable quasar,
a stable nebula,
they assume age.

But stability isn't age.

A car can sit idling for 5 minutes or 5 hours — the engine looks the same.

Astrophysics interprets stability as “billions of years” because the model requires it.

Conclusion: Astrophysics Does Not Prove Deep Time — It Presupposes It
When stripped of narrative, astrophysical “ages” rely on:

model inheritance from Big Bang cosmology,
redshift interpretations,
untested assumptions about light speed,
theoretical stellar lifecycles,
standard candles that are not standard,
unobservable processes,
unproven assertions of constant physics,
circular calibrations.
Astrophysics does not independently prove deep time.

It borrows it.

Deep time lives in the equations — not in the sky.

And when those equations are reinterpreted (plasma cosmology, tired light, variable c , Arp's observations), the apparent billions disappear, and the cosmic timescale collapses dramatically.

An Overview of the History of Astrophysics and How Its Mainstream Assumptions Became Orthodoxy

Astrophysics presents itself today as a precise, settled science spanning billions of years and describing the evolution of stars, galaxies, and the universe as a whole. But its history reveals something very different: a field built on rapidly shifting models, deep assumptions, and institutional closure, not on direct long-term observation.

Below is a chronological overview of how astrophysics' major assumptions — deep time, stellar lifecycles, cosmic expansion, and the Big Bang — became canon.

Antiquity → 1600s: A Discipline Without Deep Time

For most of human history, astronomy was:

geometric,
observational,
clock-like,
planet-focused,
tightly tied to calendars and navigation.
No one claimed the stars were billions of years old.
No one had a concept of stellar evolution or cosmic ages.

The cosmos was assumed to be:

eternal,
stable,
cyclical,
local.
The idea of a massive, ancient universe simply did not exist.

1600–1800: The Telescope Era — But Still No Deep Time
Galileo, Kepler, and Newton transformed astronomy into a mathematical science, but:

stars remained “points of light,”
distances were unknown,
ages were undefined,
no evidence existed for cosmic evolution.
Astrophysics did not exist yet — this was still astronomy.

Deep time was not part of the conversation.

1800–1900: Birth of Astrophysics — and the First Assumptions
Astrophysics emerged around 1850–1900, when spectroscopy allowed scientists to analyze starlight.

From this came:

the idea that stars have “compositions,”
the idea that stars have “temperatures,”
the idea that stars evolve.
But note:

No star was ever seen evolving.
Everything was inferred from:

color,
brightness,

spectral lines.

Hertzsprung and Russell (1910–1913) classified stars and interpreted the classification as a timeline.

This was the first major step in creating astronomy-based deep time.

But it was a theoretical guess — not an observed chronology.

1900–1930: The Deep Time Revolution Begins

Three innovations forged the core assumptions:

(1) Quantum mechanics

Used to interpret spectral lines, but only with huge simplifications.

(2) Eddington's stellar models

He created mathematical models of stars with lifetimes of billions of years.

No observation contradicted him — because no star's lifecycle is observable.

The models became the truth.

(3) Hubble's redshift

Interpreted redshift as:

velocity → expansion → distance → age.

This was an interpretation, not a measured fact.

By 1930, astrophysics suddenly had:

stars billions of years old,

galaxies even older,

a universe expanding for billions of years.

Not because we observed this — but because of a chain of assumptions.

1940–1965: Big Bang Gains Power Through Institutional Alignment

The Big Bang was controversial until mid-century.

Its rivals were:

Steady State (Hoyle),

Plasma Cosmology (Alfvén),

Tired Light (Zwicky),

Local Universe models.

Why Big Bang won:

It aligned with particle physics

It explained cosmic expansion using nuclear physics and early-universe models.

It aligned with church institutions

The idea of a “creation moment” matched theological preferences (Lemaître, a priest, was its founder).

It aligned with Cold War funding incentives

Atomic physics labs funded cosmology heavily.
It was mathematically elegant
Equations replaced observation — again.
The discovery of the CMB (1965)
Interpreted only in Big Bang terms, even though alternative explanations existed
(plasma, dust, local noise).
This moment cemented Big Bang cosmology and its deep time assumptions.

1970–2000: The Era of Missing Matter and Ad Hoc Additions
By the 1970s, the model began collapsing under anomalies:

galaxy rotations didn't match gravity → dark matter invented
expansion accelerated → dark energy invented
inflation added to solve horizon problems
multiple “tuning” parameters added to fit data
Each layer preserved the model rather than replaced it.

This is classic fossilization through accretion:

Failures don't cause replacement — they cause the model to thicken.
The longer the model stands, the harder it becomes to challenge.

1980–2000: Suppression of Alternatives
This is when orthodoxy truly hardened.

Halton Arp, observing galaxies connected to quasars with incompatible redshifts,
challenged the expansion–distance model.
He was:

denied telescope time,
removed from major collaborations,
forced into academic exile.
Plasma cosmology (Alfvén's model) — a Nobel-winning scientist's work — was ridiculed
and excluded.

Alternative ideas ceased being debated; they were institutionally blocked.

At this stage, astrophysics moved from:

scientific model → unquestioned cosmological doctrine.

2000–2020: Precision Cosmology and Narrative Lock-In
With WMAP, Planck, and supernova surveys, cosmology entered its “precision era.”
But these systems:

assume the Big Bang,
assume Λ CDM,
assume homogeneous expansion,
assume dark matter/dark energy parameters,
assume constant physical laws.
The instruments do not test the model.
They fit more parameters into it.

This creates the illusion of confirmation.

Today: Orthodoxy By Inheritance
Modern astrophysics inherits its deep time from:

Eddington's stellar models (never observed),
Hubble's redshift interpretation (contested),
the Big Bang assumption,
nuclear reaction modeling,
statistical cosmology,
"precision" measurements that presuppose the model they confirm.
Deep time is no longer argued — it is presupposed.

Once textbooks and institutions adopt a model, it becomes self-reinforcing:

funding flows into supporting work,
telescopes allocated to aligned research,
journals reject alternatives,
students taught only one view.
This is how scientific assumptions fossilize.

Astrophysics today is a closed causal loop:

Redshift proves expansion
Expansion proves age
Age proves redshift
CMB proves Big Bang
Big Bang explains CMB
Dark matter explains rotation
Rotation proves dark matter
Nothing breaks the cycle from within.

Conclusion: How Astrophysics Became a Deep-Time Orthodoxy
Astrophysics became wedded to deep time not through observation, but through:

classification interpreted as chronology (H-R diagram),
redshift interpreted as distance,

models interpreted as reality,
institutional convergence on a single paradigm,
suppression of competing frameworks,
mathematics replacing falsifiability,
ad hoc additions (dark matter, dark energy) preserving the model,
a narrative that became untouchable by the 1970s–1990s,
textbook integration locking it for generations.
Just as we've seen in geology, biology, genetics, paleontology, linguistics, and
chronology itself, astrophysics' authority rests not on direct evidence but on model
inheritance and institutional fossilization.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

How Both “Deep Time” and Modern Chronology Emerged from the Biblical 6000-Year
Framework

Modern deep time and long chronology present themselves as scientific, neutral, and
secular—but both originate directly from a medieval biblical framework that never had
empirical support. For over a thousand years the West assumed a 6000-year world
based on Genesis genealogies and the metaphor “a day with God is as a thousand
years.” This metaphor introduced the idea that time could be stretched symbolically, and
it became the conceptual engine behind every later expansion of the timeline.

Renaissance chronologists inflated the 6000-year model into tens of thousands of years
of human history; Enlightenment geologists inflated it further into millions; modern

cosmologists inflated it into billions. Yet the startling truth remains: we have no evidence for the original 6000 years, and all later chronologies—historical, geological, cosmological—inherit their structure and elasticity from this non-empirical biblical template.

The Starting Assumption: A 6000-Year World With No Empirical Basis
For over a thousand years, Western civilization assumed:

A world created around 4000 BC,
lasting 6000 years total,
one divine day = 1000 human years.
But here's the key point:

There was never empirical evidence for this.
The 6000-year framework was:

not based on archaeology,
not based on stratigraphy,
not based on written records,
not based on observation.
It came from:

genealogies in Genesis,
symbolic numerology,
the six-days = six-thousand-years analogy,
late antique and medieval theological interpretation.
The 6000-year world was a construction, not an observation.

And yet it became the template for all later notions of time.

The Time-Stretching Mechanism: "A Day With God Is as a Thousand Years"
Edwin Johnson highlighted the central device that made all later expansions possible:

Psalms 90:4 & 2 Peter 3:8 — "A day with God is as a thousand years."
This metaphor

Justified the 6000-year schema
Made historical time elastic
Allowed future chronologists to scale timeline segments indefinitely
Even though we had no evidence for the 6000 years, this metaphor let people say:

"Maybe creation days are long periods."
"Maybe epochs stretch backward."
"Maybe the world is older than Genesis seems to say."
This idea of elastic time became the seed of both:

chronological expansion, and
deep geological time.

Without evidence for the base 6000 years, later thinkers still expanded it.

The expansion rested on the metaphor, not on evidence.

Renaissance Chronology: A Biblical Skeleton With Added Millennia
When Scaliger, Petavius, and other early modern chronologists created the first
“scientific” universal history, they didn’t have significantly earlier data.

They inherited:

a 6000-year structure,
a symbolic epochal framework,
a theological timeline,
and zero empirical anchors before c. 1200–1400.

The method was:

Take the biblical 6000-year model → keep its structure → stretch it → insert invented antiquity.

Thus:

Egypt was pushed back thousands of years,
Sumer was stretched into pre-Flood time,
Greece was thrown back centuries without evidence,
China and India received retroactive antiquity.
The structure of the timeline was still biblical, just inflated.

And again:

There was no empirical evidence for the newly added millennia.
Chronology expanded because the structure allowed it, not because the evidence
required it.

Early Science Used the Same Framework
Early geology, paleontology, and cosmology began inside the 6000-year box.

Scientists (Burnet, Whiston, Woodward, Buffon):

used biblical language,
accepted biblical epochs,
worked inside a biblical timeline,
and expanded it using the same divine-day elasticity.

The logic was:

If God's "days" can be 1000 years → maybe 10,000 → maybe 100,000 → maybe longer.

So even though:

they had no evidence for the 6000 years,
they also had no evidence for longer ages,
the expansion mechanism had already been built centuries earlier.

It was conceptual, not empirical.

Deep Time Emerges: A Scale-Free Expansion of the Same Biblical Architecture
By the 18th–19th centuries:

geological layers,
fossils,
slow processes,
early evolutionary ideas
were interpreted through the already-established elastic time framework.

The biblical structure was kept, but the numbers grew:

6 days → 6 ages
6000 years → millions → hundreds of millions
creation → epochs
Flood → mass extinctions
Deep time was not built from evidence upward.
It was built from the same structure, pushed outward.

Stratigraphy, uniformitarianism, and radiometric extrapolations simply adopted the old time architecture and inflated it.

The template survived; the theology was erased; the numbers ballooned.

Chronology and Deep Time Inflated Together
Crucially:

Historical chronology inflated (Egypt to 3000 BC, Sumer to 4000 BC)
Geological time inflated (Earth to millions → billions)
Both used the same elastic logic derived from the 6000-year theological model.

Both expansions were:

structurally biblical,

conceptually metaphoric,
bereft of empirical anchors,
heavily assumption-driven.
And once again:

The original 6000-year model itself had no empirical foundation —
and every subsequent expansion inherited that non-empirical core.

Chronology inflated a fictional structure.
Geology inflated the same structure.
Cosmology inflated the same structure.

Everything stands on the same metaphoric skeleton.

Deep Time Is Secularized Theology Built on Non-Evidence
Neither the 6000-year biblical timeline
nor the millions/billions-year scientific timeline
is based on direct evidence.

Both are:

conceptual,
symbolic,
extrapolated,
built on inherited frameworks rather than observed data.
Deep time is simply:

the biblical 6000-year model,
with the same structure,
with the same elasticity,
extended by many orders of magnitude,
but with the theology removed.
The chronological expansion is identical:

take a non-evidenced 6000-year base,
stretch it backward,
add phantom antiquity,
and fossilize it through printing, academia, and later scientific authority.
Final Summary: Both Long Chronology and Deep Time Rest on a Foundation That Had
No Evidence
The ironic truth:

The 6000-year biblical timeline was unproven.
Modern chronology inherited its structure.
Modern deep time inherited its elasticity.

Both enormous systems were built on a foundation with no empirical support.

The skeleton is biblical.

The muscle is Renaissance chronography.

The expansion is Enlightenment geology.

The fossilization is 19th–20th century science.

But the underlying support beams never changed.

A structure with no empirical basis was enlarged into a universe with no empirical basis beyond a few centuries of direct observation.

Deep time = secularized theology.

Chronology = secularized theology.

Both rest on a metaphoric inheritance, not measured time.

Evidence-Based Overview: How Early Calendar Systems Created the Illusion of Long Biblical Ages

Scholars across textual studies, ancient Near Eastern chronology, and comparative calendrics have long noted a critical source of distortion in early historical records: the unit later translated into English as “year” did not always mean a solar year in the cultures that produced these texts. In many early chronological traditions, especially in the Near East, the same word or number system could refer to months, seasonal cycles, or lunations rather than 365-day years. When these older systems were retroactively translated into a solar-year framework, the ages of patriarchs and rulers became exaggerated by a factor of ten to twelve, creating the appearance of impossibly long lifespans.

This calendrical mismatch created cascading distortions in:

biblical genealogy,

the age of the patriarchs,

the length of pre-Flood and post-Flood eras,

the interpretation of generations,

and ultimately the entire chronology of the Ancient Near East.

Below is the evidence-based mechanism behind this phenomenon.

Early Near Eastern calendars were primarily lunar

Across Sumer, Akkad, Babylonia, early Israel, and parts of Egypt, the primary timekeeping unit was the lunar month:

The Sumerian *iti* and Akkadian *arḫu* referred to lunar months.

Hebrew *lodeš* literally means "new moon" and functioned as the baseline temporal marker.

Seasonal calendars (Egypt's 3×4 months) were also structured around lunar cycles before later reforms.

Before the widespread adoption of solar-year reckoning, texts counted:

months,
lunations,
or "cycles,"
not the 365-day year.
This is the academic consensus.

Implication:

Numbers in the genealogical or regnal records of the era cannot be assumed to refer to solar years unless explicitly stated.

Terms later translated as "year" could originally denote shorter cycles

A well-established philological issue:

ancient languages often used one term for multiple temporal units depending on context.

Examples:

Hebrew – *shanah*

In later Hebrew, *shanah* means "year."

But in early Hebrew and cognate Semitic usage, *shanah* can mean:

a "cycle,"
a sequence of moons,
a repeating agricultural or cultic pattern.

The Septuagint translators sometimes struggled to distinguish these senses.

Akkadian – *šattu*

Typically "year," but early usages include completed cycles of months, not fixed solar years.

Egyptian – *renpet*

Later meant "year," but in Old Kingdom and Middle Kingdom contexts, could simply mark a cycle of months.

These ambiguities are documented in standard grammars and lexicons (e.g., HALOT, CAD, Faulkner).

Implication:

A calendar system in transition can generate severe inflation when later readers impose their own definitions.

The Sumerian King List shows clear evidence of month–year confusion

One of the strongest pieces of evidence comes from the Sumerian King List (SKL). The

earliest versions contain reign lengths such as:

28,800

36,000

43,200

These are widely understood as:

schematic,

numerologically structured,

or originally based on units far shorter than solar years.

Researchers such as Jacobsen, Michalowski, and Van Seters argue that these figures reflect numerical conventions and possibly monthly counts later misinterpreted as "years."

If interpreted as lunar months rather than solar years:

28,800 months = 2,400 years

36,000 months = 3,000 years

43,200 months = 3,600 years

These numbers are still high, but they fall into ranges consistent with dynastic totals, not individual lifespans.

This is strong comparative evidence for calendrical inflation.

The ages of the biblical patriarchs match a lunar-month pattern

Early genealogies and king lists often counted months as years.

Centuries later, when scribes and translators standardized texts into Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek, and Latin, they encoded the same number using the solar-year system, producing ages such as:

Adam: 930 years

Seth: 912 years

Enosh: 905 years

Methuselah: 969 years

Noah: 600 years before the Flood, 950 total

But if these numbers originally meant months, not years, then:

Methuselah's "969 years" = 80.75 solar years

Adam's "930 years" = 77.5 solar years

Seth's "912 years" = 76 years

Noah's "600 years" at the Flood = 50 years

These values cluster tightly around 75–81 years — a very normal anthropological lifespan for premodern populations. No longer a "mythic" number.

This pattern is statistically significant:

a narrow band,
consistent adulthood thresholds,
biologically plausible generational spacing.
This strongly suggests a uniform conversion factor — i.e., months counted as years.

The Misinterpretation Created Phantom Antiquity
Once the “months-as-years” were reinterpreted literally as solar years:

The pre-Flood narrative expanded by centuries.
The genealogical chain was stretched drastically.
The “age of the patriarchs” ballooned.
Chronologists added hundreds of phantom years between each generation.
What should have been:
80-year average lifespans over ~8–10 generations

became:
800–1000-year lifespans over thousands of years.

This mistake fundamentally shaped the perceived timeline of:

Antediluvian history
The Flood date
The chronology of the patriarchs
The timeline from Adam to Abraham
And because biblical chronology underpinned early Christian world chronology, this
inflated model carried forward into:

Eusebius
Bede
Isidore
Medieval computus
Scaliger and Petavius
Renaissance chronography
Every layer built on an error.

Cross-cultural comparison supports the same mechanism
Egypt
Regnal lengths of early dynasties sometimes appear inflated. Scholars such as
Hornung, Kitchen, and Murnane note:

counting by lunar months,
using seasonal months,
and later converting them into solar years.
Babylonia

Chronological units such as:

šar = 360,

ner = 600,

šar'u = 3,600

could refer to days or months, not necessarily years.

These units later became entangled in king lists and mytho-historical timelines.

Greece

Early Greek genealogies also display age inflation that disappears once recalculated using shorter units.

Across cultures, the same pattern consistently appears:
long lifespans trace back to unit-confusion.

The loss of context caused chronological inflation
As cultures transitioned from:

lunar to lunisolar calendars,
and later to solar calendars,
their older records became susceptible to reinterpretation.

When later editors—Hebrew scribes, Hellenistic translators, Roman-era compilers, medieval chronologists—read these numbers through their own solar-year framework, ages ballooned automatically.

This was not fabrication but miscalculation, a well-known issue in early chronology.

Outcome: long biblical ages are not literal; they are mathematical artifacts
Based on the textual, linguistic, and calendrical evidence:

Early “years” were often months.

Later copyists assumed “years” meant solar years.

This multiplied ages by ~12×.

Patriarchal lifespans inflated into the hundreds.

Genealogical timelines ballooned into the thousands.

These inflated timelines fed directly into early Christian and medieval universal history.

Renaissance chronologists fossilized them into the long chronology we inherit today.

The long ages of Genesis are best understood as a calendrical conversion error, not biological reality.

The Big Picture: The Month/Year Confusion Created False Deep Time

Once “months” were misread as “years,” the entire early biblical timeline became a vast chronological illusion.

This mistake:

multiplied time artificially,
expanded genealogical trees,
generated thousands of phantom years,
and gave later scholars a false impression of ancient millennia.
Those inflated millennia were then:

harmonized with Egyptian and Mesopotamian king lists (also inflated),
fossilized by Renaissance chronographers,
incorporated into science,
and expanded endlessly into geological deep time.
This misreading is one of the key mechanisms behind illusory ancient chronology across multiple civilizations.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

The Scaliger–Petavius Chronology: Origins, Construction, and Problems
Chronology, as we inherit it today, is far younger and far more speculative than most people realize. The long timelines of Egypt, Rome, Mesopotamia, and “deep antiquity” were not discovered by archaeology but constructed by early modern scholars—Scaliger, Petavius, and their successors—working centuries before scientific dating existed, relying on late manuscripts, biblical harmonization, and imaginative

synchronisms to stitch world history into a continuous line stretching thousands of years into the past. Only later did archaeology, radiocarbon, and historical sciences grow around this framework, often calibrating their results to a timeline already assumed correct. As a result, many of our deepest chronological anchors may rest not on empirical evidence but on inherited assumptions, creating the possibility that much of deep time is inflated, misaligned, or simply mistaken.

Before Scaliger: No Unified Timeline

Before the late 1500s, there was no single, coherent global chronology:

Egyptians had king lists arranged by dynasties, not fixed years.

Greek timelines mixed mythic and historical figures without exact dating.

Biblical chronology varied by hundreds of years depending on manuscript tradition (Hebrew vs. Greek vs. Samaritan).

Roman chronography was tangled, with contradictory consular fasti and regnal lists.

Early medieval writers used regnal years or local events, not absolute dates.

There was no fixed “Ancient Egypt = 3000 BC”, no universally agreed “Babylonian age,” no precise “Homeric era,” no fixed “Roman foundation in 753 BC.”

History was a patchwork, not a timeline.

The arrival of printing (1450–1600) and the humanist push to “organize antiquity” created the demand for a universal, linear chronology.

Enter Scaliger and Petavius.

Joseph Justus Scaliger (1540–1609): Founder of Modern Chronology

What Scaliger Did

Scaliger attempted something never done before:

he synchronized the chronologies of all ancient civilizations into one absolute timeline.

He introduced:

The Julian Period (starting 4713 BC)

A reconstruction of ancient Near Eastern regnal years

A harmonization of Greek Olympiads with biblical events

The alignment of Babylonian, Persian, and Egyptian sequences

He created the “BC” framework in practical terms: a universal, year-by-year grid.

How He Built It

Scaliger worked with:

Fragmentary texts (Manetho in late manuscripts, Berossus in secondary quotations)

Astronomical retrocalculations (eclipse references extracted from literary sources)

Assumptions about uninterrupted king lists

Late medieval compilations mistaken for ancient witnesses
Biblical chronology as the spine to which all others were fastened
He effectively guessed the absolute dates of:

Egyptian dynasties
Neo-Babylonian kings
Achaemenid Persia
The Assyrian timeline
Where gaps existed, he filled them with:

tentative lengths
synchronisms based on mythic material
editorial harmonization
To modern eyes, this was a feat of scholarly imagination, but it was not an empirical reconstruction.

Dionysius Petavius (Denis Pétau, 1583–1652): The Completer of the System
Petavius Finishes What Scaliger Began
Petavius systematized Scaliger's work into a church-aligned universal chronology:

Fixed BC/AD dates for all major ancient events
Expanded treatment of biblical patriarchs and prophets
Placed Near Eastern civilizations into a rigid timeline
Corrected (or overruled) Scaliger where needed
Provided the theological rationale for dating ancient pagan cultures
Petavius's *De Doctrina Temporum* (1627–1630) effectively canonized the framework.

Why Petavius Matters
Petavius:

cemented "ancient Egypt = thousands of years before Christ"
embedded chronology into Jesuit historical method
taught that the AD system began with Christ, even though the actual Anno Domini system did not stabilize until much later
fused biblical and secular history into one unbroken line
His system was adopted by:

the Catholic Church
Protestant scholars
encyclopedists
later historians and timetablers
By the 1700s, his placement of Egypt, Babylon, and Greece had become the default map of antiquity.

Why Scaliger–Petavius May Be Centuries or Millennia Off

They Worked from Late Manuscripts

Nearly all “ancient” sources available to Scaliger and Petavius were:

- medieval copies
- Renaissance editions
- fragmentary quotations
- compilations with unknown transmission chains

For example:

Manetho (Egypt) survives only in fragments quoted by Christian authors centuries later.

Berosus (Babylon) survives in Byzantine and medieval writers.

Assyrian King Lists were not unearthed until the 1800s (long after the chronology was already fixed).

Egyptian antiquity as we know it was reconstructed entirely from textual shadows before hieroglyphic decipherment.

They essentially built a three-millennia timeline from late, derivative material.

They Assumed Linear Kings Lists

Ancient king lists were not necessarily:

- sequential
- complete
- describing one region
- free of overlaps
- free of duplets

They often recorded parallel dynasties (e.g., Upper and Lower Egypt, or multiple city-states) as if they were consecutive.

This alone may inflate antiquity by hundreds to thousands of years.

Scaliger and Petavius accepted these lists as literal long chronologies, not compressed regional data.

Their System Predates Archaeology

Archaeology (as we know it) did not exist until the 1800s.

Scaliger and Petavius predated:

- Egyptian stratigraphy
- Assyriology
- cuneiform decipherment
- scientific dating methods
- archaeological periodization
- art-historical typology

Meaning: they guessed the ages of civilizations before any external evidence was available.

Later archaeologists were forced to fit discoveries into the pre-built chronology, not challenge it.

Biblical Chronology Was the Backbone

Their system was built from:

biblical genealogies

Church chronographers

computations of patriarchal lifespans

attempts to date the Flood

synchronisms between scripture and Greek myth

This theological spine was assumed to be historically precise.

As soon as the biblical framework was fixed, all other civilizations had to be stretched backward to avoid contradiction.

Thus Egypt must be older than Moses, Babylon older than Abraham, etc.

This introduced massive chronological inflation.

Histories of civilizations such as China and India were also made to fit the framework.

How Their Chronology Became Orthodoxy (1677–1900)

The Intellectual Authority of the Renaissance

Humanist scholars treated Scaliger and Petavius as near-infallible:

“the fathers of chronology”

the first to “scientifically” date antiquity

the creators of a universal timeline

Their prestige meant their system was repeated, not questioned.

The Printing Revolution

Once printers started including BC/AD dates in:

almanacs

histories

atlases

bibles

chronographic tables

the timeline froze.

People learned history through printed dates.

Children grew up with it.

Institutions standardized around it.

Chronology became self-reinforcing.

Enlightenment Encyclopedias (1700s)

Diderot, Voltaire, and later encyclopedists codified the Scaliger–Petavius system in reference works:

chronology tables

universal histories

educational charts

world atlases

They rarely questioned the foundations.

By 1800, the system was so entrenched that it felt like common sense.

The 19th-Century “Proof Layer”

After 1750–1800, excavations in:

Egypt

Assyria

Persia

Greece

Judea

began producing artifacts.

But instead of rebuilding the timeline, scholars fit new findings into the preexisting Scaliger–Petavius grid.

This created the illusion that archaeology was confirming the system, when in fact it was being calibrated to it.

Radiocarbon (after 1950) further reinforced the structure because it was calibrated using samples whose dates already depended on the Scaliger–Petavius timeline.

Thus the system became a closed loop.

Summary: Why the Scaliger–Petavius Chronology May Be Hundreds or Thousands of Years Off

Built on late manuscripts, not ancient originals

Assumed linearity where sources describe parallel dynasties

Anchored on biblical chronology, forcing massive chronological padding

Created before archaeology, so archaeology later conformed to it

Became orthodoxy through printing, not verification

Encyclopedias, universities, and states institutionalized it

Later dating methods depend on earlier textual anchors, creating circular validation

Rediscovery happened after the timeline was fixed, so finds were retrofitted

Contradictions were harmonized, not allowed to collapse the system

Chronology became dogma, not open inquiry

By modern standards, Scaliger and Petavius created a brilliant but fundamentally speculative chronology—one that may be off by centuries to over a millennium across many ancient civilizations.

Their system endures because it was adopted early, standardized rapidly, and reinforced by every subsequent discipline—despite its fragile textual foundations.

Alternative Chronologies vs. the Scaliger–Petavius Timeline

The long BC/AD chronology that dominates modern history was constructed in the 16th–17th centuries by Joseph Scaliger and Dionysius Petavius, who stitched biblical, classical, and medieval sources into a single unified timeline. Edwin Johnson, Anatoly Fomenko, and Gunnar Heinsohn each challenge this foundation from different angles—textual, mathematical, and archaeological—arguing that much of “antiquity” and the early medieval world is duplicated, invented, or misdated. Their critiques reveal not only weaknesses in the Scaliger–Petavius system but striking convergences between alternative models that point toward a far shorter, more compressed human timeline.

What the Scaliger–Petavius Chronology Is

Joseph Scaliger (1540–1609) and Dionysius Petavius/Petau (1583–1652) built the chronological backbone still used today:

Key Components

Created the unified BC/AD timeline by stitching together:

Biblical chronology

Classical chronologies (Egypt, Greece, Rome)

Medieval chronologies

Astronomical anchors (retro-calculated eclipses)

Treated classical authors and Church Fathers as authentic and early.

Fixed “year 1” of Jesus’ birth far earlier than Johnson or Fomenko believe existed.

Linearized king lists (Egyptian, Mesopotamian), expanding history by thousands of years.

Ignored or dismissed archaeological absence of intermediate centuries.

Their system was canonized through:

17th–18th-century scholarship

19th-century archaeology

20th-century radiocarbon calibration (which itself was anchored to Scaliger’s timeline).

Bottom line

The modern long chronology—Egypt thousands of years old, Rome starting in 753 BC, Jesus in 1 AD, “1st century,” “5th century,” etc.—is a 16th–17th-century artifact created by Scaliger & Petavius during the Renaissance.

How the three alternative chronologists critique or replace it
Edwin Johnson: The Literary Collapse of Ancient Christianity and Early England
Johnson's view directly attacks the textual foundation that Scaliger used.

Edwin Johnson demonstrated that the supposed ancient origins of Christianity and early English history rest almost entirely on late-medieval monastic literature, not on independently verifiable ancient documents. By tracing the actual provenance of manuscripts, Johnson showed that all early Christian writings—the Apostolic Fathers, the Church Fathers, martyr acts, early councils, and even references in Roman historians—exist only in 11th–13th century monastic copies. Their language, doctrinal concerns, and institutional assumptions match High Medieval theology, not the world of the Roman Empire.

For Johnson, this means that Scaliger and Petavius built the entire Christian portion of world chronology on texts created over a thousand years after the events they describe. The “early Church,” the 1st–5th century theologians, and the origins of English Christianity are all retrospective constructions, projected backward during the Crusader and Norman eras to legitimize contemporary ecclesiastical authority.

Impact on Scaliger–Petavius:

Johnson's findings imply that the foundational texts used by Scaliger and Petavius to anchor the first millennium AD are not ancient, but medieval inventions. The Christian timeline, which anchors the entire AD system, therefore collapses—and with it, every earlier layer that depended on those dates.

Thesis:

Christian and early English history were constructed in the 11th–13th centuries by monastic scriptoria and retrojected into antiquity; the Scaliger–Petavius timeline rests on these late literary creations.

Key Claims

No verifiable Christian documents before the High Middle Ages

All manuscripts of “1st–5th century” Christian authors exist only in late medieval copies (11th–13th c.).

No originals of Paul, Gospels, Ignatius, Justin, Irenaeus, etc.

Early Christian doctrinal vocabulary matches Scholastic and Crusade-era theology, not 1st–3rd c. thought.

Patristic writings exhibit medieval linguistic and conceptual features

Latin and Greek syntax in “ancient” Church Fathers aligns with 12th–13th century styles (sentence structure, loanwords, legalistic phrasing).

Concepts like purgatory, papal primacy, monastic orders, and Marian doctrines appear in texts supposedly centuries before they emerged historically.

Roman historians' references to Christians are interpolations

In Tacitus, Suetonius, Josephus, and Pliny:

The Christian sections appear only in manuscripts copied by Christian monks.

Vocabulary and theological framing inconsistent with classical authors.
Sudden textual insertions interrupt narrative flow—evidence of later editorial insertion.
English early history created after the Norman Conquest
Early histories, early genealogies, and “ancient” kings appear in manuscripts no older than 12th c.
Linguistic features match High Medieval Latin.
The narratives retroject 12th-century church structures into the 5th–8th centuries.
Political agendas of Norman England are mirrored in supposed “ancient” events.
Monastic scriptoria acted as literary factories
Production spikes in Monte Cassino, Cluny, Canterbury, St. Albans correlate exactly with the sudden first appearance of “ancient” Christian and English documents.
Johnson argues these houses “manufactured antiquity” during a concentrated period of ideological and institutional consolidation.
Printing fossilized the constructed past
Once these texts entered print (1470–1550), their invented antiquity became fixed.
Scaliger and Petavius trust these printed editions and mistakenly treat them as genuine ancient testimony.
Chronological Impact
If the foundational documents of the 1st millennium AD are medieval, then the Scaliger–Petavius timeline is rooted in late-medieval, not ancient, evidence.

Anatoly Fomenko: Mathematical and Astronomical Redating of Antiquity
Anatoly Fomenko’s New Chronology challenges the Scaliger–Petavius timeline by demonstrating, through statistical and astronomical analysis, that much of antiquity is duplicated medieval history shifted backward. Dynastic sequences in Egypt, Rome, and Israel show mathematical identity with medieval European and Byzantine dynasties. Likewise, astronomical references in “ancient” texts—eclipses, zodiacs, horoscopes—consistently match medieval sky configurations, not those of supposed antiquity.

Fomenko argues that medieval scribes misread letter-symbols (I/J and X) as numerals, artificially adding hundreds or thousands of phantom years to the timeline. When these erroneous blocks are removed, the classical world collapses into the window of 1000–1500 AD, and the Bible becomes a medieval chronicle rather than an ancient one.

Impact on Scaliger–Petavius:

Fomenko demonstrates that the chronological architecture created by Scaliger and Petavius is mathematically inconsistent. Their long BC/AD structure depends on misdated manuscripts, retrocalculated astronomical events, and duplicated dynasties. Under Fomenko’s analysis, the entire “ancient world” that Scaliger stretched across two millennia contracts into the medieval period, revealing the conventional timeline as a Renaissance-era misalignment of duplicated histories.

Thesis:

Much of antiquity is duplicated medieval history shifted backward by misread chronologists; Scaliger–Petavius built the world timeline on phantom centuries, misdated

manuscripts, and duplicated dynasties.

Key Claims

Dynastic statistics show duplicated histories

Mathematical analysis of regnal lengths, succession patterns, and name frequencies reveals that:

Roman, Byzantine, medieval European, and ancient Middle Eastern dynasties are statistical copies of one another.

Example: Roman emperors ↔ Byzantine rulers; Old Testament kings ↔ medieval rulers.

Astronomical references in ancient texts fit medieval skies

Recalculated eclipses in Thucydides, Livy, and other “ancient” authors align with 11th–15th century sky configurations, not those of antiquity.

Egyptian zodiacs date astronomically to the Middle Ages, not 1000–2000 years earlier.

Ancient manuscripts are late and editorially unstable

Surviving manuscripts of Herodotus, Thucydides, Ptolemy, and classical authors are from the 10th–14th centuries.

No continuous manuscript chains from antiquity exist.

Marginal notes, glosses, and scribal errors were absorbed into main texts and misinterpreted as ancient data.

Misread numerical symbols produced phantom centuries

I/J originally denoting “Jesus” or “lesu” misread as the numeral “1” or “1000.”

X (Chi, Christ) misread as “10.”

Result: large spans of “ancient” and “early medieval” time were added to the real timeline by Renaissance scholars.

Volume analysis reveals chronicle duplication

Peaks in historical writing frequency cluster around the same real centuries but appear in the timeline as widely separated “epochs.”

This indicates editorial stretching of one real period into several fictitious ones.

The “Great Empires of Antiquity” are medieval powers

Chronological Impact

Fomenko collapses the 3000-year Scaliger–Petavius timeline into a 1000–1500 AD window. Antiquity becomes a Renaissance mirage, created by duplicating medieval history and shifting it backward by fixed offsets.

Gunnar Heinsohn: Archaeological Compression of the First Millennium

Gunnar Heinsohn’s critique focuses on the archaeological layers that Scaliger and Petavius used to define the first millennium AD. Heinsohn shows that the supposed centuries between the 1st and 10th—Roman, Late Roman, Byzantine, “Dark Age,” Carolingian, Ottonian—do not exist as separate archaeological strata. European and Near Eastern cities contain only three real material horizons where the conventional chronology demands nine.

Heinsohn argues that the 1st–3rd, 4th–6th, and 8th–10th centuries are three textual versions of the same archaeological period, expanded by chronologists into a long

sequence that the physical evidence cannot support. Catastrophes, coinage, pottery, architecture, and urban layers repeat in identical patterns across these supposed “centuries,” indicating that they describe one real historical catastrophe and reconstruction, not three.

Impact on Scaliger–Petavius:

Heinsohn’s findings undermine the stratigraphic foundation of the long timeline. If nine centuries of the first millennium are actually three parallel blocks, then the Scaliger–Petavius chronology contains 600–700 years of phantom time. This compression destroys the linear continuity that the Renaissance chronologists constructed and shows that the early medieval period—central to their dating scheme—never existed as written.

Thesis:

The archaeological record contains far fewer centuries than the Scaliger–Petavius timeline claims. Most of the first millennium AD is composed of overlapping or identical strata, not successive centuries.

Key Claims

Archaeology shows only three real strata (not nine centuries)

In Roman and early medieval cities, the ground reveals:

One major Roman horizon

One mega-catastrophe horizon

One reconstruction horizon

The supposed 1st–3rd, 4th–6th, and 8th–10th centuries show identical material culture, indicating they are the same layer, not sequential epochs.

No evidence for a centuries-long Dark Age

European sites lack the layers corresponding to “600–900 AD.”

Pottery styles, coinage, building types, and urban continuity show no break that would indicate three separate centuries.

Catastrophic layers repeat across duplicated centuries

The “Crisis of the 3rd Century,” Justinian Plague, and 9th-century collapse align perfectly in destruction evidence.

These are not three events—they are one real catastrophe, described three times in historical texts.

Parallel dynasties arranged sequentially created phantom time

Egyptian, Mesopotamian, and European king lists bundle contemporaneous rulers into long linear sequences, inflating timelines by hundreds or thousands of years.

Roman → Late Roman → Byzantine → Carolingian → Ottonian is archaeologically one era

Distinct “epochs” in textbooks are nearly indistinguishable in building methods, urban footprints, and destruction horizons.

Coins do not support the conventional chronology

Coin sequences show compression and overlap of rulers supposedly separated by centuries.

Chronological Impact

Heinsohn's stratigraphic evidence collapses the entire 1st–10th century AD into about 300–400 real years. Scaliger–Petavius invented 600–700 years of phantom time, making early medieval chronology archaeologically untenable.

Synthesis: Where All Three Challenge Scaliger–Petavius Together
Despite different methods, Johnson, Fomenko, and Heinsohn independently converge on several points:

The long BC/AD chronology is artificial.

Johnson: built on monastic fiction

Fomenko: built on numerical/astronomical misreadings

Heinsohn: built on ignoring archaeological compression

Antiquity is not ancient.

Johnson: Christian antiquity is invented

Fomenko: Classical antiquity is duplicated medieval history

Heinsohn: Roman and early medieval centuries are triplicated strata

The real timeline is far shorter than the 3000-year model.

Johnson: ~800 years

Fomenko: ~1000 years

Heinsohn: ~300–400 years for the core Roman–medieval block

The Renaissance (15th–17th c.) is the moment the false timeline gets “locked in.”

Printing fossilizes the invented/duplicated past.

Scaliger–Petavius synthesize the newly printed “ancient” texts into a grand linear timeline.

Later scholars assume it is true and build archaeology around it.

19th–20th c. sciences (Egyptology, radiocarbon) cement it further by anchoring to the already-fixed timeline.

Almost nothing in mainstream chronology before 1000 AD is empirically secure.

Each critic attacks a different pillar:

Johnson → textual origins

Fomenko → statistical/astronomical consistency

Heinsohn → archaeological stratigraphy

But all seem to say:

The medieval/Renaissance chronologists created a phantom, over-extended ancient world, and modern scholarship inadvertently built on it.

Archaeology

Astrophysics

Biblical Foundation

Chronology

Coral

Cosmology

Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)

Evolution

Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

A Critique of Coral Dating and Why It Fails to Prove Deep Time

Coral chronologies are often presented as robust “natural clocks,” used to validate timelines stretching tens of thousands of years into the past. In reality, coral dating is a patchwork of methods—each with major assumptions, unresolved anomalies, and calibration dependencies that keep it from functioning as an independent proof of deep time.

Below is the core critique.

Coral Growth Bands Are Not Annual, Stable, or Chronologically Reliable

Corals grow in bands—light/dark layers similar to tree rings. But:

Bands are not reliably annual. Growth varies with storms, temperature swings, bleaching events, cloud cover, nutrients, and seasonal chaos.

Multiple bands can form in a single year, or a year can leave no band at all.

Band clarity degrades quickly with diagenesis (chemical alteration), making older samples unreadable or ambiguous.

Just like tree rings, coral growth bands are relative climate indicators—not absolute calendar years.

They record pattern, not duration.

Radiocarbon-Dated Corals Depend on Calibration Curves Built From... Other Corals

Radiocarbon (^{14}C) dating of corals requires special corrections because corals incorporate “marine carbon,” which has:

different ^{14}C reservoir levels,
local upwelling effects,
changing ocean circulation patterns,

variable CO₂ exchange with the atmosphere.

To compensate, researchers apply Marine Reservoir Corrections (ΔR) that can shift samples by hundreds to thousands of years depending on region.

But the ΔR curve is built partly from:

modern corals,
archaeological shells of assumed age,
tree-ring chronologies (already questionable),
and other radiocarbon-dated corals.

This creates a circular dependency:

The age of corals is corrected using a calibration curve derived from corals whose ages were corrected using earlier calibration curves.

Radiocarbon only works well for the last few centuries to ~1,000 years, after which:

calibration plateaus,
marine reservoir drift,
and ocean-mixing uncertainty
make the dates increasingly unconstrained.

Yet radiocarbon-calibrated corals are still cited to support deep-time chronologies.

U-Th (Uranium–Thorium) Dating Requires Multiple Unverifiable Assumptions

U-Th dating is the main method invoked to push coral ages tens of thousands of years back. The method assumes:

Closed system behavior — that once the coral forms, no uranium or thorium enters or leaves.

In reality, corals are porous and exposed to water flow; thorium uptake after formation is common.

Initial thorium is zero (or negligible).

This is impossible to verify and must be guessed from models.

Constant decay rates, inferred from short-term laboratory measurement and extended across tens of thousands of years.

No diagenesis, even though diagenesis is widespread and known to move uranium.

When samples fail these assumptions, they are excluded or mathematically “corrected.”

When they pass, they are considered high-precision clocks.

This selective acceptance—what critics call “data grooming”—ensures the method always supports the existing timeline.

The Oldest Coral Dates Are Always the Most Uncertain

Every coral U-Th study shows the same pattern:

Younger corals (1,000–10,000 years):

“Good” consistency, small error bars.

Older corals (40,000–120,000 years):

Massive uncertainty, inconsistent results, heavy correction, selective filtering.

This reflects method fatigue: the farther you push the method, the more assumptions must be inserted to keep it coherent.

Yet the deepest, most assumption-laden dates are the ones used to argue for long climate cycles and deep time.

Coral Chronologies Are Used to Tune Other Chronologies — Not Test Them

Corals are frequently used to:

tune the radiocarbon calibration curve,

tune sea-level curves,

tune climate cycles (MIS stages),

tune ice-core chronologies,

validate orbital theories (Milankovitch).

This creates the same problem we’ve seen across other fields:

Corals don’t independently confirm deep time —

they are plugged into a pre-existing deep-time scaffold and adjusted to fit.

When coral dates disagree with other timelines, the corals are “corrected,” not the timeline.

That is not independent verification; it is harmonization.

Diagenesis Makes Old Coral Dating Essentially a Guess

Corals are chemically unstable:

groundwater alters uranium content,

thorium accumulates from sediments,

organic material decays,

carbonate recrystallizes.

This is especially severe in older samples.

Even mainstream papers admit that most fossil corals are unsuitable for dating—only a tiny selection of “exceptional” specimens are dated.

But these “exceptional” specimens are often the ones that fit expectations.

Sampling bias becomes chronological bias.

Coral Dating Cannot Demonstrate Time Depth Beyond the Last ~1,000–2,000 Years

Once you remove:

reservoir-effect assumptions,
diagenesis corrections,
initial-thorium guesses,
closed-system assumptions,
climate tuning,
orbital tuning,
selective exclusion of anomalous samples,
the only portion of coral dating that remains empirically grounded is:

the recent period where we have independent historical constraints
(calibrated against the last few centuries).

Beyond that, coral dating is model-bound, not observation-bound.

It shows patterns, not absolute chronology.

Conclusion: Corals Are Climate Archives, Not Clocks
Coral data can tell us about:

relative sea temperature changes,
reef stress,
bleaching events,
environmental pulses.

They cannot reliably tell us:

how many years have elapsed,
whether events occurred 5,000 or 50,000 years ago,
or whether Earth's climate cycles genuinely extend across deep time.
Coral dating appears precise because the numbers have decimals.
But the underlying assumptions are unverified, unconstrained, and circular.

Corals record environmental variation — not millennia.
They fail to independently prove deep time, and their deepest claims rely on the very
chronological structure they are supposed to validate.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology

Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

Critique of Cosmology, the Big Bang, and the Deep-Time Claims Behind Them
Modern cosmology presents itself as a precise, empirical reconstruction of billions of years. But when you examine the evidential chain, it becomes clear that cosmology does not independently prove deep time. Instead, it assumes deep time, then interprets every observation within that framework.

The result is a closed interpretive system: internally coherent, but not independently verified.

Below is a critical breakdown showing why deep time is not uniquely supported, and why two older frameworks — Plasma Cosmology and Tired Light — explain many of the same observations without billions of years.

Redshift $\neq$ distance.
This alone collapses deep-time cosmology.

Mainstream cosmology uses galaxy redshift as a distance measure.
But three features undermine that assumption:

1. Halton Arp's discordant redshifts
Arp catalogued hundreds of cases where:

galaxies physically interact (bridges, filaments)
but have wildly different redshifts
→ implying redshift cannot be purely cosmological.
The establishment's response wasn't to reevaluate redshift...
...but to ban Arp from telescope time.

If redshift is not strictly distance, then:

expansion can't be measured reliably

Hubble distances become model-dependent
deep time becomes a projection, not an observation.

2. Intrinsic redshift in high-energy plasmas

Plasma physicists like Alfvén and Lerner demonstrated that plasma processes — double layers, scattering, and energy loss in ionized media — can generate redshift without expansion.

Plasma redshift predicts:

redshift increasing with path length through plasma
spectral broadening without recession velocity
quantized or step-like redshifts (as observed by Tifft)
This contradicts the “pure expansion” model.

3. Tired Light predicts linear redshift-distance

A simple energy loss mechanism

(photon-photon or photon-plasma interaction)

produces exactly the observed Hubble law slope without expansion.

Mainstream cosmology rejects this because:

time-dilation in supernovae is interpreted as expansion

Yet the calibration chain of Type Ia supernovae is itself model-laden, with:

luminosity standardization dependent on fitted parameters

selection bias (“Malmquist bias”)

host-metallicity corrections

circular calibration using cosmological priors

Supernova time-dilation is not independent evidence.

Redshift: Interpreted as Expansion, Not Observed as Expansion

The linchpin of the Big Bang — cosmic expansion — rests on the interpretation of galaxy redshift as Doppler recession.

But:

Redshift is not uniquely caused by motion.

Plasma scattering, gravitational effects, energy loss mechanisms, and quantized redshift observations (Halton Arp) all provide alternative explanations.

Some galaxies with radically different redshifts are physically connected by luminous bridges — the greatest violation of the Big Bang model. Arp documented dozens; rather than being refuted, he was denied telescope time.

The key failing: redshift $\neq$ direct measurement of distance.

It is a theory-dependent inference.

Without interpreting redshift as motion, the universe does not automatically expand —

and “billions of years” vanish with it.

The CMB is not uniquely a Big Bang relic.

The cosmic microwave background is treated as the “afterglow” of the early universe. But plasma physics and tired light offer alternatives that require no deep past.

Plasma scattering produces a blackbody spectrum
Alfvén, Lerner, and others demonstrated that:

thermalized radiation passing through dense plasma
→ naturally produces a near-perfect blackbody,
without any need for a primordial origin.
The CMB could simply be:

radiation thermalized in intergalactic plasma
the integrated emission of countless plasma processes
In fact, the real universe is:

99% plasma by volume
filled with ionized gas, filaments, double layers, and currents
Exactly the conditions expected to produce such a background.
The CMB is too smooth
The Big Bang model required:

$\sim 10^5$ variations in matter density to form galaxies
But the observed CMB anisotropy is on the order of:
 $\sim 10^{-5}$

This mismatch forced inflation, dark matter, and dark energy to be added as corrective patches — not as predictions.

Inflation is an ad hoc fix for a broken model, not evidence of deep time.

Plasma turbulence explains anisotropies
Small-scale variations in the CMB map correspond very cleanly to:

plasma filament structure
foreground dust and gas correlation
local supercluster features
This suggests the CMB maps large-scale current structures, not the birth of the universe.

CMB: A Perfect Example of Theory-Locking

The Cosmic Microwave Background is treated as the Big Bang’s decisive proof. Yet:

The CMB’s existence was predicted by many models, including steady-state and plasma

cosmology.

Its uniformity required “patches” (inflation, dark matter, dark energy) added after the fact because the data didn’t match expectations.

Foregrounds, galactic emissions, and local plasma signals are mathematically subtracted until a “smooth background” appears — raising the question of whether the CMB is partly a data-processing artifact.

Most importantly:

No Big Bang feature is directly observed in the CMB.

Every claimed signature exists only after increasingly complex model-fitting.

The theory is held constant and the data is adjusted.

Deep time cosmology depends on unobserved entities.

Mainstream cosmology is now ~95% invisible components:

27% Dark Matter

68% Dark Energy

5% ordinary matter

These are invented because the observations did not match the model.

A healthy scientific theory should reduce unknowns.

Big Bang cosmology has increased them:

Dark matter (to fix galaxy rotation curves)

Dark energy (to fix acceleration)

Inflation (to fix horizon and flatness problems)

Together these constitute 95% of the universe — substances and processes never directly observed.

This is a sign not of a strong theory, but one desperately retrofitted to preserve an old framework.

Plasma cosmology predicts:

filamentary structures

galaxy rotation curves

large-scale clustering

using electromagnetic forces (10^{39} times stronger than gravity at particle scales), requiring no dark matter or dark energy.

Tired light likewise circumvents expansion-based dark energy entirely.

Deep time is kept alive not by evidence, but by additional assumptions.

The deep-time structure of the universe is inferred, not observed.

Every “deep-time” cosmological claim actually relies on model assumptions, not direct

measurement:

distance measures derived from expansion
interpretations assuming homogeneity
simulations tuned to produce desired outcomes
model-dependent age estimates
But:

No one has observed galaxy evolution over billions of years.
No one has watched star formation from scratch.
No one has observed the birth of a planet.
No one has measured cosmic expansion directly — only inferred it from redshift.
No one has directly observed any cosmological process operating on billion-year timescales.
The evidence is always interpreted through the Big Bang lens.

The supposed “timeline” is reverse-engineered:

Assume the Big Bang.
Assume expansion.
Assume redshift = distance.
Feed these assumptions into a model.
Extract an age from the model.
This is circular.
Cosmology does not prove deep time; it presupposes it.

Where Plasma Cosmology Fits

Plasma cosmology (Alfvén, Peratt) treats the universe primarily as electromagnetic rather than gravitational. Key points:

Plasma Filaments Scale Naturally

The universe shows filamentary structures on all scales — exactly what plasma physics predicts.

No new forces are needed; no “dark matter” is required.

Redshift from Plasma Interactions

Plasma cosmology predicts intrinsic redshift contributions from ionized media.
This breaks the redshift-distance link and collapses the expansion-timescale framework.

CMB as Local or Regional Plasma Emission

In plasma cosmology, diffuse microwave backgrounds arise naturally from plasma processes, not from a primordial event.

The cosmic microwave background becomes evidence of current cosmic plasma

conditions — not a 13.8-billion-year-old echo.

No Need for Inflation or Dark Energy

Once electromagnetism is restored to its proper importance, most “mystery components” vanish.

Plasma cosmology does not require deep time — it is compatible with a universe that is large and old, or large and young, or cyclic.

It simply does not rely on time-stretching assumptions.

Where Tired-Light Fits

“Tired light” models (Zwicky, and later versions) propose that:

Photons lose energy over distance

→ redshift increases

→ without requiring expansion

This has huge consequences:

Redshift Becomes an Energy-Distance Effect

Not a velocity-distance effect.

Expansion and Big Bang Become Unnecessary

If redshift is not motion, then cosmology loses its entire chronology.

Deep Time Collapses

If the universe isn't expanding, then:

The Big Bang age (~13.8 billion years)

Stellar evolution timeframes

Galaxy formation narratives

are all model-dependent myths rather than empirically demonstrated.

Modern tired-light variants integrate plasma scattering, quantum effects, or photon-plasma interactions consistent with lab physics — not speculative new forces.

Plasma Cosmology and Tired Light explain the same observations—without deep time.

Plasma Cosmology can account for:

redshift (plasma interactions)

cosmic filaments (electric currents + pinch effects)

CMB (thermalized radiation through plasma media)

galaxy rotation (magnetic fields + Birkeland currents)

large-scale structure (current-driven filamentation)

quasars (plasma focus phenomena)

Tired Light can account for:

redshift scaling without expansion

dimming curves without acceleration
supernova time-warping if selection bias and wavelength-dependent scattering are included
linear Hubble relation over vast distances
Neither requires:

singularities

inflation

dark matter

dark energy

a 13.8-billion-year universe

The data are fully compatible with short-time or steady-state models.

If:

redshift is not expansion,

the CMB is not a primordial relic,

dark matter/energy are unobserved inventions, and

cosmic structures follow plasma physics rather than gravity-only models...

...then nothing remains that uniquely demonstrates a 13.8-billion-year timeline.

The evidence does not force deep time.

It only fits after assuming deep time.

Conclusion: Cosmology Does Not Prove Deep Time

Cosmology claims certainty because the Big Bang provides a clean narrative.

But the data themselves — redshift, CMB, large-scale structure, galaxy formation — are all explainable without billions of years and without exotic unobserved substances.

Plasma Cosmology and Tired Light together show that:

deep time is not uniquely proven

expansion is not uniquely proven

the universe's age is not observed, only modeled

alternative physics explains the same observations more simply

Cosmology's deep-time claims are a constructed framework, not an observed fact.

Deep time in cosmology is not an empirical result.

It is a model-dependent consequence of interpreting redshift, the CMB, and a handful of large-scale structures within a gravitational-only framework.

The failures:

Redshift is not uniquely expansion.

The CMB is not uniquely primordial.

Dark matter, dark energy, and inflation are retroactive patches.

No direct observation supports a multi-billion-year timeline.
Plasma and tired-light models explain the same data with fewer assumptions.
When alternative explanations are allowed, cosmology's timeline collapses.
Not necessarily to a specific number — but to the recognition that the “billions of years” narrative is constructed, not observed.

A History of How Big Bang Cosmology Became Orthodoxy

1910s–1920s: The Priestly Origins — Lemaître's “Primeval Atom”

Big Bang cosmology did not begin as a scientific deduction from observations.

It began as a philosophical-theological model, proposed by:

Georges Lemaître

A Belgian Catholic priest

Astronomer

Member of the Pontifical Academy of Sciences

Trained in both theology and physics

In 1927 he published the idea that the universe originated from a “Primeval Atom” — a single point exploding outward.

This was explicitly framed as:

A physical parallel to Catholic creation doctrine

A cosmology with a beginning

A universe generated by an initial act

Lemaître's proposal aligned with theological preferences for an absolute beginning — unlike Steady-State cosmology, which allowed an eternal universe.

1930s–1950s: Vatican Endorsement and Theological Interest

Lemaître maintained direct ties to the Vatican.

He eventually became head of the Pontifical Academy of Sciences, making him the Church's top scientific advisor.

By the 1950s, the Vatican openly embraced the Big Bang as:

evidence of creation

a scientific support for a universe with a beginning

a blow against eternal or cyclic worldviews

Pope Pius XII explicitly praised the theory as aligned with Christian doctrine (Lemaître asked him to dial back the rhetoric, but the endorsement remained).

This theological enthusiasm deeply influenced the reception of cosmology during the mid-20th century — especially in the West.

1940s–1960s: Cold War Politics, Funding, and Institutional Selection
During WWII and the Cold War, U.S. and European physics shifted heavily toward:

nuclear physics
relativity
radar
radio astronomy
This reshaped the research landscape.
Cosmology became tied to:

military-funded telescopes
early-space-race imaging
radar astronomy
radio antenna arrays (which would later detect the supposed CMB)
Crucially:

The U.S. NSF and NASA began funding Big Bang–aligned research early,
because the theory was:

mathematically formal
tied to relativity (a prestige theory)
supported by influential physicists
politically neutral (unlike cyclic or eternal cosmologies, which some associated with materialism or communism)
Steady-State cosmology, which implied no creation point, became politically suspect during the most ideological phases of the Cold War.

Institutional funding steered outcomes.

1964–1970s: The CMB Discovery and the Narrative Lock-In
In 1964, Penzias & Wilson detected a microwave hiss in a Bell Labs antenna.

Originally:

It was not immediately identified as primordial.
It was one of several predicted microwave backgrounds (including from plasma processes).
Many cosmologists were skeptical.
But a group at Princeton — who had already predicted a Big Bang “afterglow” — interpreted the noise as the Cosmic Microwave Background.

Once the interpretation was accepted:

The Big Bang gained its “smoking gun.”
But this was a postdiction, not a prediction:

Plasma cosmologists had also predicted a diffuse microwave background.
The data was heavily cleaned, filtered, and re-processed to remove foregrounds and artifacts.

Only after modeling did it resemble a smooth background.

Still, culturally, the perception formed:

“The Big Bang has been proven.”

This shifted the academic landscape:

papers, grants, and conferences increasingly favored Big Bang–aligned work.

1970s–1990s: Orthodoxy Consolidates With Patches

As observations multiplied, the Big Bang model began failing:

galaxy rotation curves didn’t match → dark matter patch

universe didn’t decelerate → dark energy patch

early universe couldn’t smooth itself → inflation patch

light element abundances didn’t align → baryon density patches

Each contradiction produced new hypothetical entities:

dark matter

dark energy

inflaton fields

reheating epochs

baryogenesis mechanisms

Big Bang cosmology became a patchwork of adjustable parameters.

Still, each patch was treated as strengthening the theory rather than weakening it.

1990s–Present: Textbook Canonization & Institutional Fossilization

By the 1990s:

Textbooks were rewritten to present the Big Bang as an established fact.

Alternative cosmologies (plasma, tired-light, steady-state, cyclic models) were removed almost entirely.

Telescope time committees quietly excluded non–Big Bang proposals.

Most telling:

Halton Arp, who documented physical bridges between galaxies of drastically different redshifts, was denied telescope access because his findings contradicted Big Bang assumptions.

This censorship was not debated — it was administrative.

Orthodoxy was cemented the same way scientific paradigms usually fossilize:

via committees
funding channels
peer-review networks
textbook monoculture
elimination of rivals
institutional inertia
The Big Bang became too big to fail.

The Role of the Church in the Long Arc
It is historically accurate to note that:

The Catholic Church was the first major institution to endorse the Big Bang
The theory's founder was a Catholic priest
The first public celebration of the theory was made by Pope Pius XII
The Vatican supported the theory because it aligned with creation doctrine
This does not invalidate the theory — but it absolutely shaped its early trajectory.

The Big Bang wasn't adopted despite its theological origins.
It flourished because of them.

Conclusion: Orthodoxy Through Alignment, Not Proof
The Big Bang became the dominant cosmological model not because:

it uniquely explained the data (it did not)
it was the only viable theory (it was not)
it proved deep time (it assumed deep time)
alternative models failed (some alternative models were stronger)
but because:

it aligned with establishment institutions (Church, academia, Cold War science)
it matched the narrative preferences of cultural authorities
it became embedded in education, funding, and peer review
alternative models were undercut or unfunded
successive "patches" maintained the framework despite contradictions
The result is a cosmology that appears inevitable but historically emerged from:

a priest, a doctrine-aligned creation model, political selection pressures, Cold War
funding dynamics, and institutional fossilization.

What "banned from telescope time" means in practice
Astronomers do not own telescopes.
They apply for observing time through competitive proposals, and time allocation

committees decide who gets access. For a working observational astronomer, telescope time is your oxygen — without it, you cannot publish, cannot test hypotheses, cannot remain scientifically active.

Halton Arp was:

one of the most skilled observers of his generation
staff astronomer at the Mt. Wilson and Palomar Observatories
creator of the Atlas of Peculiar Galaxies (1966), itself a landmark used to study galaxy interactions

a highly respected figure before the redshift controversy

But after he began producing systematic evidence of non-cosmological redshifts — i.e., physical associations between objects with wildly different redshifts — the establishment viewed his work as a threat to the Big Bang framework.

His access to observational facilities was gradually restricted and then effectively cut off.

The sequence of events (in factual terms)

1966–1970s: Arp publishes data showing “discordant redshifts.”

These included:

galaxies connected by visible filaments but with different redshifts

quasars apparently ejected from galactic centers

statistical clustering of high-redshift objects around low-redshift galaxies

Mainstream cosmology had no explanation for this.

Internal pressure begins.

Colleagues warned him:

to stop publishing on this

that questioning redshift = distance would harm his career

that the Big Bang framework “was not up for debate”

This is documented in Arp’s memoir Seeing Red.

Telescope time proposals start being denied.

Arp’s requests for observing time at Palomar and Mt. Wilson began to be rejected despite:

his seniority

his proven observational skill

previous approval for similar projects

Committees gave vague reasons like:

“not of current interest”

“unjustified observations”

“low scientific priority”

Arp showed that when other astronomers resubmitted nearly identical proposals without the discordant-redshift angle, they were approved quickly.

He was ultimately removed from his staff position.

In 1983, the Carnegie Institution (which operated the observatories) forced Arp out completely.

He lost:

office

salary

staff position

telescope access

This was career death for an observational astronomer.

He relocated to Europe to keep working.

Arp moved to the Max Planck Institute in Germany, where he could still do data analysis but had extremely limited access to telescopes.

He repeatedly stated that he was:

denied observing time explicitly due to his anomalous-redshift research

informally blacklisted from U.S. telescope facilities

unable to pursue the necessary observations to test his hypotheses

This isn't conspiracy — it is documented.

Why this matters

Because if the establishment were confident he was wrong, they could have simply:

allowed him to observe,

let him disprove himself,

and published a refutation.

Instead, they cut off his ability to collect new evidence.

That tells you that the danger wasn't that he was wrong — but that he might have been right.

The cosmology community could not risk observable evidence showing:

redshift $\neq$ distance

quasars are not cosmological

the Big Bang's foundational premise was flawed

So they removed him from the game.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

A Critique of Dendrochronology and Why It Fails to Prove Deep Time

Dendrochronology — tree-ring dating — is often presented as a gold-standard “annual” record extending thousands or even tens of thousands of years into the past. But a closer look at the method reveals that this confidence rests on a surprisingly fragile set of assumptions, inferential leaps, and circular calibrations.

When you strip away the models and the stitching, dendrochronology directly observes only a few centuries of truly secure, overlapping ring sequences. Everything beyond that becomes interpretive reconstructions, not witnessed chronology.

Below is a clear critique.

The Entire Field Depends on “Crossdating” — an Interpretive, Not Mechanical, Procedure

The method relies on matching ring-width “patterns” between different trees or timbers. This requires assumptions:

Two separate trees grew in the same pattern at the same time.
Environmental stressors create replicable patterns.
No other combination of years can produce similar signal shapes.

The analyst's choices and pattern-recognition do not bias the match.
But in practice:

Tree-ring patterns are not unique.

Multiple segments in the same region can align with multiple positions in a master chronology.

Analysts often decide which overlaps are "likely" and discard the rest.

This introduces researcher bias.

Blind tests regularly mis-match sequences.

Experts can confidently align samples in different ways, demonstrating that pattern-matching is not an objective lock.

Crossdating works beautifully when living trees are included.

It works poorly when sequences are short, degraded, or from variable environments.

But ancient sequences are precisely those with the least data and most ambiguity.

Master Chronologies Are Often Stitched From Fragments, Not Continuous Chains

The famous long chronologies (like the bristlecone pine sequence) are not single trees growing for thousands of years.

They are:

pieces of trees

from different mountains

dead wood from unknown contexts

with uncertain overlap

stitched by crossmatching patterns that may or may not be unique

Even the classic German oak chronology—often claimed to go back 10,000+ years—was assembled in fragments:

Short local sequences

Connected by pattern similarities

Across changing landscapes

With many candidate overlaps rejected on subjective grounds

This creates an illusion of continuity.

The "10,000-year" line is not a single unbroken chain.

It is a composite reconstruction built from discontinuous data smoothed into a linear narrative.

Environmental Variability Breaks the Assumption of One Ring = One Year

Deep-time claims assume:

Each year produces exactly one ring, no matter what.

But in reality:

Trees can produce multiple rings in one year during stress, sudden climate variation, or cambial restarts.

Trees can produce no ring in a year (especially in drought zones).

The frequency of false and missing rings increases dramatically:

at higher altitudes

in older or stressed trees

near tree-line ecotones

during environmental crises (volcanic events, cold snaps, etc)

When building thousand-year sequences, even a 1–2% error rate compounds into large chronological distortions.

Yet the deeper the chronology goes, the more such assumptions matter.

Dendrochronology Depends on Radiocarbon for Calibration — and Radiocarbon

Depends on Dendrochronology

This creates a circular system:

Radiocarbon calibration curves like IntCal rely on wood dated by dendrochronology.

Dendrochronology uses radiocarbon to confirm or reject overlaps in ambiguous segments.

This mutual reinforcement gives the illusion of independent verification, but both techniques lean on each other.

If rings are misassigned, radiocarbon calibration is shifted.

If radiocarbon calibration is shifted, ring assignments are changed.

The result: a self-referential dating system claiming precision it does not independently possess.

Deep Chronologies Involve Model-Driven Stitching, Not Observed Time

The only part of dendrochronology where humans can directly observe time is:

modern living trees

well-preserved timbers with documentary dates

Everything earlier relies on:

pattern recognition

statistical best fits

assumptions about local climate stability

assumptions about constant ring formation

selection bias (choosing the “best” matches)

Beyond a few centuries, dendrochronology becomes an interpretive model, not an observed dataset.

The Oldest Sequences Come From Highly Unusual Trees with Highly Unusual Growth

Conditions

The bristlecone pines — the supposed “5000-year anchors” — grow:

in extreme climates

under severe stress

with known issues of false rings, missing rings, and ring suppression

at high elevation where weather patterns are irregular

as gnarled, twisted individuals whose growth habits are not representative of ordinary forests

In other words, the crown jewels of dendrochronology are the worst possible candidates for millennia-long precision.

And even those sequences were stitched from scattered logs.

Cross-Regional Matching Introduces Hidden Long-Range Assumptions

Long chronologies often connect:

different species

different microclimates

different mountains

different river valleys

Yet:

A drought in one region may not align with a drought 60 miles away.

A cold wave at sea level may not affect a high-altitude stand the same way.

Storm timing varies by slope, altitude, wind exposure, and soil conditions.

The deeper the chronology, the more these microclimate mismatches matter.

But long deep chronologies require large regional joins.

The Field Acknowledges That Ancient Segments Are Less Certain — But This Caveat Is Minimized Publicly

In specialized literature, researchers openly admit:

ambiguous segments exist

floating chronologies cannot be placed confidently

some sequences have multiple statistically strong fit positions

ring anomalies multiply in older samples

contamination and diagenesis obscure ring boundaries

the earliest parts of master chronologies carry the most uncertainty

But in public-facing science writing, these caveats disappear, replaced by the false impression of a continuous, direct, annual record extending ten millennia or more.

This rhetorical shift is part of what fossilizes dendrochronology into an unquestioned “deep time” proof.

Dendrochronology Proves Relative Order, Not Absolute Age

When dendrochronologists match two pieces of wood, what they prove is:

These trees experienced similar patterns of growth for a span of time.

This does not necessarily prove:

the exact years of those events

the absolute date of either sample

that the pattern match is unique

that no alternative alignment would fit

It is a relative chronology method, not an absolute dating method — except where it is calibrated by radiocarbon, introducing circularity again.

Bottom Line

Dendrochronology:

Directly measures: a few hundred years of securely observed rings.

Model-infers: thousands of years of reconstructed sequences.

Assumes: one ring = one year, stable climate, unique patterns.

Requires: crossdating judgment, regional assumptions, and radiocarbon calibration.

Is not capable: of independently proving deep time.

The deeper the chronology, the more it depends on:

pattern inference

statistical model fitting

assumptions about climate

circular calibration

subjective choices

fragment stitching

In short: dendrochronology is a powerful tool for recent centuries, but its claims of “10,000 years of annual precision” rest on a methodological house of cards.

It is not direct evidence of deep chronology — merely a reconstruction stretched beyond the limits of its observable anchor.

A History of Dendrochronology and How It Became Orthodoxy

Dendrochronology is now treated as an almost mechanical, unimpeachable dating method. But its rise was anything but inevitable. It depended on personality, institutional adoption, calibration loops, and the expanding need for a “high-precision” timeline in archaeology and radiocarbon science.

The story has four phases:

Origins (1890–1929)

Expansion and Confidence (1930s–1950s)

Scientific Consolidation (1960s–1980s)

Institutional Canonization (1990s–present)

Across these phases, dendrochronology transformed from a local climatology tool into a global chronological anchor, acquiring authority through integration—not independent demonstration.

Let's walk through it step by step.

Origins (1890–1929): From Climate Curiosity to Bold Chronological Claims

Andrew Ellicott Douglass — the Founding Figure

Dendrochronology effectively began with one man:

A.E. Douglass, an astronomer annoyed by the lack of data linking sunspot cycles and climate.

Douglass:

wasn't a historian

wasn't an archaeologist

wasn't a botanist

wasn't trained in chronology

He was a sunspot theorist trying to prove that solar cycles control rainfall.

Tree rings gave him a potential proxy.

Early Crossdating (1890s-1910s)

Douglass began matching ring-width patterns from tree to tree in Arizona forests.

At first, the goal was not archaeology or dating—just correlating growth with sunspot cycles.

But his method—crossdating—showed that trees in similar regions shared similar patterns.

This was intriguing, but not yet revolutionary.

Archaeologists Enter the Picture (1910s–1920s)

Southwest US archaeologists, digging Pueblo ruins, realized tree rings might date ancient beams.

Douglass soon became indispensable.

Archaeologists provided the desire for dates.

Douglass provided a method he believed could extend accuracy indefinitely.

The First Big Chronology (1929)

After ~20 years of searching for suitable samples, Douglass published the Flagstaff–Show Low master chronology, connecting modern trees to beams from pre-contact ruins.

This chronology claimed to cover ~1000 years.

It was hailed as a triumph, but it came with massive caveats:

It was built from scattered fragments.

Many overlaps were subjective matches.

It only dealt with one region and one species.

The first deep-time “extension” was a single bottleneck sample that forced the join.

Still—once published, it became the timeline for American Southwest archaeology.

A new authority was born.

Expansion and Confidence (1930s–1950s): From Regional Tool to Global Method
With Douglass’s success, scientists in Germany (Schweingruber’s predecessors), Scandinavia, and the UK began building their own regional chronologies using oaks and pines.

The Assumption of Universality

Researchers believed that:

if crossdating worked in Arizona

it must work globally

with all species

into deep antiquity

This assumption was never rigorously tested; it simply spread with the enthusiasm of a new technique.

Early Long Sequences

German researchers gradually assembled oak chronologies back to the late Roman period and then, eventually, into the early Holocene.

But these early sequences:

were stitched from river subfossils

involved floating chronologies with multiple possible placements

relied heavily on subjective fits between regions

Even so, the claimed lengths grew rapidly.

Archaeology Embraces the Method

Archaeology adopted dendrochronology because it solved a major problem:

It provided absolute dates instead of relative sequences.

Pottery chronology, stratigraphy, and architectural periods now gained numerical anchors.

This integration dramatically increased dendrochronology's authority.

Once archaeology depended on it, the field began defending dendrochronology as indispensable.

Scientific Consolidation (1960s–1980s): The Radiocarbon Revolution and the Calibration Loop

The next step was decisive: radiocarbon dating.

Radiocarbon Needed Calibration

When Willard Libby introduced radiocarbon dating (1949), early dates were wildly inconsistent.

Scientists soon realized that atmospheric ^{14}C fluctuates—rendering raw radiocarbon dates unreliable.

A calibration curve was necessary.

Dendrochronology Was the Perfect Candidate — or Seemed to Be
Tree rings:

supposedly represented exact years

had increasing master chronologies

were widely available across regions

So dendrochronologists—Douglas, Ferguson, Suess—began building calibration datasets.

The Circular Relationship Begins

Radiocarbon and dendrochronology became interdependent:

Crossdating was used to confirm which tree-ring sequences were correct.

Radiocarbon was used to eliminate “incorrect” dendro matches.

When radiocarbon seemed off, dendro sequences were “re-examined.”

When dendro sequences seemed off, radiocarbon calibration was adjusted.

Each relied on the other for validation.

This mutually reinforcing loop created the illusion of independent proof.

The First Calibration Curve (1960s–1970s)

Suess, Ferguson, and others built the calibration curve largely from bristlecone pines—

trees known for:

multiple rings per year

missing rings

extreme environmental stress

high-altitude anomalies

Yet these data were treated as gold standard.

The calibration curve was published as authoritative.

Radiocarbon science embraced it.

Archaeology embraced radiocarbon.

Thus dendrochronology became embedded at the root of multiple fields.

By the 1970s, it was orthodoxy.

Institutional Canonization (1990s–present): Standardization, Centralization, and Textbook Authority

By the 1990s:

deep-time Holocene chronologies (>8000 years) were published as fixed

major labs centralized datasets

calibration curves (IntCal) were institutionalized

entire subfields of archaeology structured around tree-ring dates

dendrochronology was integrated into climate science, paleoecology, volcanology, etc.

At this point, critique became nearly impossible because:

Radiocarbon dating required dendro calibration.

Archaeology required radiocarbon.

Paleoclimatology required stable chronologies.

Climate models required long, linear records.

Institutions had invested decades and billions into this structure.

So dendrochronology moved from:

a clever pattern-matching tool

→

a foundational chronological mechanism

→

an unquestioned deep-time constant.

The Textbook Narrative

Modern textbooks present dendrochronology as:

annual

continuous

objective
exact
thousands of years long
But they rarely discuss:

floating chronologies
rejected matches
the fragility of high-elevation bristlecones
multiple possible alignments
the subjectivity of crossdating
the heavy reliance on a circular relationship with radiocarbon
deep uncertainty in early Holocene segments
The public-facing version is far more confident than the research record justifies.

The Result

Dendrochronology became orthodoxy not through proof, but through integration:

It became necessary.
Too many fields staked their authority on it.
Questioning the method destabilizes radiocarbon and archaeology.
So the system defends its foundation.
Assumptions became axioms through institutional inertia.

Why It Became Orthodoxy (Summary)

Authority arose through:

Charisma and pioneering work of Douglass and early dendro labs.
Archaeology adopting it for absolute dates.
Radiocarbon needing it to fix calibration curves.
Climate science incorporating it for Holocene reconstructions.
Institutional investment and inertia across multiple fields.
Standardization (1970s–2000s) that made its sequences canonical.
Textbooks simplifying the narrative into dogma.
Not because the method independently proved deep time.

Dendrochronology became a chronological pillar because the system needed a pillar.

Once every other method leaned on it, its authority became self-reinforcing and untouchable.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral

Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

Evolution and Why It Fails to Prove Deep Time

A Critical Examination of How Evolution Came to Be Used as a Clock

Evolution explains patterns of biological variation, speciation, and adaptation, but it does not contain an inherent clock. Its modern chronology — millions or billions of years — comes from external methods that are themselves contested or circular (radiometric dating, stratigraphy, fossil succession, molecular clocks). Evolution, by itself, cannot demonstrate the vast timescales it is commonly associated with.

Below is a structured critique of how this occurred and why the deep-time framework is not a proven result of evolutionary biology, but a scaffold built around it.

Evolution produces change — but not time

Evolution describes:

heritable variation
differential survival
selection pressure
speciation events

None of these processes require, or mathematically imply, millions of years. In fact:

rapid speciation is documented (cichlids, finches, canids)
rapid morphological shifts occur in decades to centuries
experiments show intense selection in short spans (fruit flies, bacteria)
Evolution can operate quickly, so its existence does not validate long ages.

The timescale was attached after the fact.

Deep time in evolution depends almost entirely on the fossil record
But the fossil record itself does not provide absolute ages.

Fossils do not contain age

A fossil:

is a mineralized imprint

does not have internal time markers

does not self-date

Its age is assigned through systems built around it, not from the fossil itself.

Biostratigraphy is circular

The traditional evolutionary timescale is built on the doctrine that:

fossils determine the age of rocks

rocks determine the age of fossils

This circularity was already noticed in the 19th century and has never been resolved.

It's a classification system, not a chronometric system.

Fossil succession presumes deep time rather than demonstrates it

The fossil "ages" were built by correlating layers across continents based on:

assumed sequences of organisms

presumed extinctions

presumed evolutionary stages

None of this is calibrated to observed time.

It is calibrated to interpretations of geological layering.

The fossil record can support order, but not duration.

Radiometric dating doesn't rescue evolution's timescale

Mainstream chronology presents radiometric dating as solving the fossil circularity. But radiometric dating faces its own history of assumptions and tuning:

No radiometric method measures time directly

All radiometric clocks:

require assumptions about initial conditions

require assumptions about closed systems

require calibration to external chronological anchors

This means radiometric ages are modeled, not measured.

Most decay constants are projected, not observed

As our previous research notes:

no half-life longer than ~100–200 years has ever been directly verified
the actual decay constants are inferred
calibration curves are built using archaeological/historical anchors
Thus, radiometric dates are not independent.
They are built on the very deep-time structure they're supposed to prove.

Evolutionary timescales were fitted to radiometric ages, not derived from evolutionary equations
Evolution does not produce a million-year requirement.
Radiometric dating assigned one.

The molecular clock is not a clock
The “molecular clock” was introduced in the 1960s as a way to time evolutionary divergence — but even its founders admitted:

mutation rates vary wildly
rate heterogeneity is normal
clocks must be calibrated against fossils (which themselves lack absolute dates)
Thus:

molecular clocks depend on fossils
fossils depend on stratigraphy
stratigraphy depends on assumed ages
ages depend on radiometric curves
radiometric curves depend on calibration anchors
This is a house of cards, not an independent chain of measurement.

Evolutionary deep time is a historical accident
It was not discovered; it was constructed:

Darwin didn't have deep time
Darwin argued for more time than physicists of his day allowed.
He needed immense time to make slow, gradual change plausible.

But Darwin did not measure or prove that time.
He requested it.

Victorian geologists needed deep time for uniformitarianism
Lyell's gradualism required eons, so eons were assumed.
This served:

geological theories
evolutionary theories

philosophical moves toward naturalism

Deep time became the ideological substrate, not a measured reality.

Evolution then inherited those assumptions

The evolutionary timescale did not emerge from experiment or empiricism.

It was fitted into the geological scaffold of the 1800s.

Evolution cannot distinguish between centuries and millions of years

Biological change is observable across short spans:

bacteria adapt in hours

insects adapt in generations

mammals adapt in centuries

domestication shows rapid morphological change

There is no biological law saying:

“Speciation requires 10 million years.”

This is a storytelling parameter introduced later.

If deep time collapsed, evolutionary biology itself would remain valid — because its observable mechanisms do not require long ages.

Evolution’s deepest claims rely on 19th–20th century institutional power

Deep time became orthodoxy because:

museums built around it

school systems standardized it

textbooks taught it as fact

chronology methods were tuned to support it

dissenting views were excluded

By the mid-20th century, deep time was a systemic assumption, not a finding.

Evolution therefore became entangled with the deep-time framework rather than proving it.

The bottom line

Evolution does not prove deep time.

It cannot.

It does not measure time.

It does not generate timescales.

It does not require millions of years.

It does not possess an internal chronological constant.

All long ages associated with evolution come from external dating systems, all of which

rely on:

assumptions

calibration to contested anchors

circular reasoning

19th–20th century institutional standardization

Evolution may explain change, but it does not establish a clock.

Deep time is a metaphysical construction layered onto evolution — not a conclusion produced by it.

Evolution and Deep Time: How the Timeline Became Orthodoxy

A historical analysis of the conceptual, institutional, and methodological process that fused evolutionary theory with long chronology.

Before Darwin: No Need for Deep Time

Prior to the 1800s, European naturalists operated with timelines ranging from:

6,000 years (biblical),

to 20,000–30,000 (early scholars),

to occasionally 100,000 (Buffon).

None posited:

millions of years

let alone billions

The idea of “deep time” simply did not exist in mainstream natural philosophy.

Evolutionary ideas did exist:

Empedocles

Ibn Miskawayh

Lamarck

Erasmus Darwin

But none of these systems required vast time. Their problem was mechanism, not chronology.

Conclusion of the early phase:

Naturalists believed species changed slowly but not over astronomical periods.

Deep time was not yet invented.

The Geological Revolution (1760–1830) Invents Deep Time

Deep time did not originate in biology.

It came from geology — especially the uniformitarian movement.

James Hutton (1788)

Hutton proposed that:

erosion

sedimentation

uplift

occurred at the same rates observed in the present.

This required enormous time, but Hutton offered no measurements — only philosophical necessity.

Hutton famously wrote:

“No vestige of a beginning, no prospect of an end.”

This was not science; it was metaphysical argumentation.

Charles Lyell (1830–33)

Lyell radicalized Hutton:

catastrophes rejected

slow processes universalized

strata interpreted as records of immense duration

Lyell's Principles of Geology became the intellectual engine of deep time.

But Lyell's chronology was:

not based on fossils (yet)

not based on radiometric dating (which didn't exist)

not based on measurement

It was based on aesthetic preference for slow, steady processes.

Lyell specifically aimed to eliminate catastrophic interpretations, often for ideological reasons:

anti-catastrophe

anti-Biblical literalism

anti-theological intervention

Deep time was born as a philosophical preference, not as empirical inevitability.

Darwin Adopts Deep Time to Save His Theory

Darwin read Lyell on the Beagle voyage and immediately recognized something crucial:

Evolution by natural selection requires long time only if you assume change is slow.

Darwin assumed evolution operated via:

small
incremental
gradual
cumulative
changes.
Thus, he needed:

"Thousands of millions of years" (his words in early drafts).
Darwin's theory depended on slow change, which depended on deep time.

But why slow change?
Because Darwin lacked:

genetics
mutation theory
modern understanding of developmental regulation
Thus the slowness of evolution was an assumption, not a discovery.

Darwin borrowed deep time from geology to make his argument appear plausible.
He did not — and could not — measure it.

The Paleontological Timescale (1850–1900) Fabricates an Order, Not Duration
During the 19th century, paleontologists:

classified fossils
arranged them in sequences
assigned periods (Cambrian, Devonian, etc.)
But the fossil record itself does not contain time markers.

Instead, paleontologists did this:

Identify characteristic fossils (index fossils).
Use them to define rock layers.
Use those rock layers to date new fossils.
This became what 20th-century scholars admitted was a circular system:

"Geologists derive the time scale from fossils, and paleontologists derive their time scale from the same geology."
— Kitts, *Evolution* 1974.
"This is plainly circular."
— Rastall, *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 1956.
But because Darwin's theory needed long time, the fossil record was treated as a chronological ladder rather than a classification scheme.

Thus deep time became “confirmed” by a system that assumed it.

Radiometric Dating Enters (1900–1950) and Retrofits the Old Timeline

Radiometric dating did not create the geological timescale.

The timescale already existed.

Radiometric dating was fit onto that scaffold:

Fossils gave rock ages (circular).

Rocks gave fossil ages (circular).

Radiometric dating was calibrated to match the pre-existing structure.

J.E. O’Rourke admitted bluntly:

“Radiometric dating would not have been feasible if the geologic column had not been erected first.”

— American Journal of Science, 1976.

Thus radiometric methods became confirmatory, not foundational.

Assumptions behind radiometric dating:

initial conditions

decay constants

closed systems

calibration to known layers

All of these require prior chronological assumptions to be stable.

Radiometric dating did not rescue deep time; it inherited its errors.

The Neo-Darwinian Synthesis (1930–1950) Hardens the Timescale

When genetics merged with Darwinism, several new pressures emerged:

Population genetics assumed gradualism (small gene frequency shifts).

Speciation models assumed slow divergence (thousands of generations).

Molecular evolution models required long durations for clock-like substitution rates.

But these assumptions were fitted to the geological scale, they did not produce it.

The biological models were reverse-engineered to fit the paleontological timeline — a timeline already influenced by Lyellian metaphysics.

As biology standardized its academic structures:

textbooks

funding

university departments

museum exhibits

school curricula
deep time became the default assumption.

It was never up for debate; it was baked into the system.

The Molecular Clock Crisis (1960–present) Exposes the Problem
When molecular clocks were invented (1962–65), they created a crisis:

observed mutation rates were too fast
if used directly, they yielded young divergence dates
so biologists calibrated clocks using fossil dates
This produced the notorious circularity:

Molecular clocks must be calibrated by fossils which are dated by molecular clocks
calibrated by fossils.

When mutation rates were measured directly:

human-chimp divergence shrank drastically
human mtDNA divergence shrank to thousands of years
birds and mammals became “too young”
To maintain deep time, substitution rates were “slowed” artificially by:

averaging over assumed long periods
fitting clocks to fossil anchors
damping variance using Bayesian priors
The result:

The observed data repeatedly suggests a short chronology unless forced into the long one.

Institutional Fossilization (1950–2000) Makes Deep Time Untouchable
Deep time became orthodox through:

Textbook Standardization
By 1970:

biology textbooks
geology textbooks
anthropology textbooks
all presented the same 500-million-year timeline.
Museum Narratives
Major institutions built entire exhibits around:

long sequences
slow transitions
deep phylogenetic trees

These exhibits created visually persuasive, not empirically reliable, narratives.

Funding Streams

Research that challenged deep chronology was:

unfundable

unpublishable

professionally risky

Interdisciplinary Lock-in

Biology depended on geology.

Geology depended on radiometric methods.

Radiometric methods depended on calibration.

Calibration depended on fossils.

Thus the systems became self-reinforcing.

Why Deep Time Became Orthodoxy

Deep time became dominant not because it was proven, but because it:

served uniformitarian geology

supported Darwin's slow-change model

created stable, teachable narratives

aligned with Victorian anti-catastrophism

matched Enlightenment secular metaphysics

was embedded in institutional structures

was reinforced through displays, textbooks, and funding

It became a chronological ideology, not a measured reality.

Deep Time Is Not Required by Evolution

Finally, evolutionary biology now recognizes:

speciation can occur in decades

adaptation can occur in generations

major morphological changes follow from regulatory shifts

hybridization produces instant new species

mutation rates (measured) are far faster than assumed

the fossil record shows burst–stasis patterns

macroevolution does not require vast time

Evolution functions just as well — and often better — in a shorter timeline.

Deep time was a historical accident:

invented by geology

adopted by Darwin

fossilized by institutions

reinforced by circular dating
retrofitted by radiometric methods
It is not a requirement of biology, nor a conclusion of measurement.

Evolution Does Not Require Millions of Years

A shorter chronology is fully compatible with observed biology:

Evolution is a mechanism, not a clock

Evolution describes:

variation

inheritance

mutation

selection

drift

But none of these processes produce or measure time.

There is no equation in evolutionary biology that says:

“Speciation requires X million years.”

That idea was imported from 19th-century geology, not discovered by biology.

Thus:

Short timeline? Evolution still works.

Long timeline? Evolution still works.

The mechanism is time-agnostic.

Real-world evolutionary change is often extremely fast

Modern biology has repeatedly observed that organisms can undergo astonishingly rapid evolutionary change — not over millions of years, but over years, decades, and centuries.

Examples:

Darwin’s finches evolve new beaks in 2–5 years

Grants’ long-term studies in the Galápagos showed:

measurable beak changes across drought cycles

reversals and adaptations within a few generations

Cichlid fish speciate in decades

African cichlids have given rise to dozens of new species within 50–100 years in artificial

or hybrid environments.

Wolves → dogs in under 1000 years (and possibly <100)

The domestication process produces:

morphological shifts

behavioral shifts

new coat colors

new body plans

This is macro-level phenotype change in a short window.

Insects evolve pesticide resistance in <10 years

Real-time evolution of:

immunity

metabolic pathways

nerve channel modifications

Bacteria evolve new metabolic functions in days

E. coli experiments show:

new enzyme pathways

altered gene regulation

lenski experiments demonstrating long-term adaptation

Conclusion:

Evolution is elastically fast when selective pressure is strong.

This directly supports a shorter timeline.

The fossil record does not require millions of years

The standard timeline is heavily based on:

stratigraphic assumptions

fossil succession

radiometric calibration

But as our other research documents:

fossil/radiometric ages are circular

strata represent catastrophic deposition, not slow accumulation

most major fossil beds formed rapidly

Thus, the fossil record:

can fit a short timeline

does not independently show long ages

shows the opposite of slow evolution: stasis + sudden appearance

This matches:

Shorter timeline + rapid bursts of evolution
not millions of years of slow change.

Genetic evidence actually points to young divergences
This part is important and often overlooked.

Measured mutation rates are too fast for deep time
Observed modern mutation rates in:

humans

primates

birds

mammals

are much higher than the rates needed to stretch genetic divergence back millions of years.

This creates the famous “genetic clock discrepancy”:

phylogenetic estimates using fossils require slow mutation

actual lab-measured mutation rates show fast evolution

For example:

human–chimp divergence becomes tens of thousands of years, not millions

mitochondrial clocks collapse dramatically when using observed rates

Y-chromosome bottlenecks are extremely recent (2–5 thousand years)

Molecular biologists have openly acknowledged this tension.

Thus:

Short timeline evolution fits observed mutation rates far better than deep time.

Most biological diversity can arise through:

Hybridization

Wolves × coyotes

Modern cattle breeds

Plants (polyploidy produces instant new species)

Hybridization can create new lineages immediately.

Regulatory changes (not slow mutation)

Small changes in:

Hox genes

developmental pathways

gene expression timing

produce large morphological effects very quickly.

Catastrophic bottlenecks

After major population reductions:

traits can fix rapidly

new specializations emerge in centuries, not millions of years

This matches the pattern of:

Population and repopulation curves

Burst-of-speciation phases seen in the fossil record

All of this is completely compatible with a shorter, high-pressure evolutionary landscape.

Why evolution does not need millions of years

The classical argument for deep-time evolution relied on Darwin's assumption:

"Natural selection is slow."

But modern biology has overturned this.

We now know:

evolution is fast when needed

mutations accumulate rapidly

regulatory and developmental genes can produce major changes without waiting millions of years

So the deep timeline is not biologically required.

It is only geologically assumed.

Biology already works within:

years

decades

centuries

Nothing in the mechanism demands millions.

A shorter timeline actually fits observed patterns BETTER

Short chronology explains:

rapid adaptive radiation

sudden fossil appearances

morphological stasis

repeated bottlenecks

fast mutation rates

domestication timescales

modern speciation events

The classic deep-time model struggles to explain:

why evolution is so slow in textbooks
yet so fast everywhere we actually observe it
The short model resolves this tension directly.

Conclusion: Evolution doesn't prove deep time — and deep time isn't needed for evolution
Evolution works fine — perhaps better — on a compressed timeline.

A short chronology explains:

observed rates of change
genetic divergence patterns
real-world experiments
post-catastrophic adaptive bursts
hybridization-driven speciation
fossil record discontinuities
Deep time was added to evolution by 19th-century uniformitarian geology.
It is not a requirement of the biological mechanism.

A shorter timeline is fully compatible with evolutionary theory — and in many respects, explains biological reality more clearly.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

A Critique of How Genetics Fails to Prove a Deep Chronology

Genetics is often presented as the final, objective confirmation of deep time: mutations accumulate slowly, population trees stretch back tens of thousands to hundreds of thousands of years, and molecular clocks supposedly allow scientists to reconstruct vast timescales.

But this picture depends on assumptions, calibrations, and circular inferences that break down the moment we examine them closely.

Below is the core critique.

Mutation Rates Are Not Constant — They Are Model-Dependent

The genetic “clock” only works if mutations accumulate at a predictable, slow, constant rate.

In reality, mutation rates:

- vary by species
- vary by population
- vary by age of parents
- vary by environmental stress
- vary by cell type
- vary by genomic region
- vary massively under lab observation

There is no universal, reliable natural clock.

Deep time models depend on pretending there is one.

Lab-Observed Human Mutation Rates Are Much Faster Than Evolutionary Models Assume

This is the single most damaging issue for deep chronology:

In laboratories, directly measured human mutation rates are:
2–10× faster than molecular clock models assume
sometimes 20–50× faster under stress or cell-culture conditions
cluster into generational bursts, not smooth accumulations
influenced by parental age far more than deep-time “clock” models allow
If deep time evolution claims hundreds of thousands of years based on slow mutation accumulation, then the real, observed rates collapse those timescales dramatically.

Evolutionary genetics generally resolves the inconsistency by:

- slowing down past mutation rates artificially,
- using phylogenetic calibration from archaeology or paleoanthropology,

or averaging rates over imaginary deep-time spans to make them match the already-assumed timeline.

This is circular reasoning.

Molecular Clocks Are Always Calibrated Using Other Chronologies

A molecular clock cannot be used to test deep time because all clocks are calibrated using external assumptions.

Typical calibration anchors include:

- archaeological dates
- fossil assignments
- radiocarbon timelines
- historical population separations
- linguistic datings
- paleoanthropological models

This means molecular “clocks” are not independent evidence — they are tuned to match whatever chronology is already assumed.

If the archaeological or fossil dates being used are incorrect, the molecular clock is automatically incorrect with them.

The “Coalescent” Method Bakes in Deep Time by Formula

The standard population-genetic inference tool (coalescent theory):

- presupposes large, stable populations for long periods,
- averages outcomes over huge theoretical timescales,
- and is built around equilibrium models that do not match historic human demography.

Most importantly:

If you feed the coalescent a long timescale, it outputs long timescales.

If you shorten the timescale, it outputs shorter ones.

It cannot independently prove deep time — the temporal framework is assumed at the start.

“Mitochondrial Eve” and “Y-Chromosome Adam” Are Statistical Constructs, Not Historical Individuals

Popular claims say that:

mitochondrial DNA traces back to “Eve” ~150,000–200,000 years ago

Y-chromosomes trace back to “Adam” ~200,000–300,000 years ago

But these numbers depend on:

- slow, averaged mutation rates
- calibration to archaeological chronologies

removal of fast mutating sites
population-size assumptions
filtering of “hypervariable” sequences that contradict the model
When fast mutation rates are included, these coalescence times collapse dramatically
— sometimes by an order of magnitude.

Genetic Diversity Does Not Require Deep Time
Human genetic diversity is extremely low compared to most mammals.

Humans show:

fewer SNP differences
fewer haplogroups
tight clustering
rapid demographic turnover
founder effects visible everywhere
Low diversity is consistent with:

bottlenecks (real or environmental)
rapid expansions
recent population splits
historic upheavals
short timescales
Deep time is not needed to explain the patterns.

“Ancient DNA” Is Not Ancient — It’s Modern DNA Filtered Through Assumptions
Ancient DNA samples:

are highly degraded
require statistical reconstruction
undergo contamination filtering
are aligned to modern genomes
are dated using radiocarbon or archaeology, not genetics

Meaning:

The age is always imported from another system.

If radiocarbon or archaeology are misdated, ancient DNA inherits the error.

In addition, extracted samples often show much higher mutation rates, which are then dismissed as “post-mortem damage” unless they match the assumed timeline.

This creates a self-confirming loop.

Population Models Were Designed to Fit a Pre-Existing Long Chronology
The foundations of human genetic timescales were created after paleontology and

archaeology had already defined the long timeline.

Geneticists did not independently discover deep time; they retrofitted their models to it.

1950s–1970s: archaeology and fossils promote deep timelines

1960s–1980s: genetics adopts “molecular clock” models

1980s–2000s: genetic dates adjusted to match archaeology

2000s–present: genetic maps retro-engineered to reinforce the long chronology

This is not falsification — it is consolidation.

Hypermutation, microsatellites, and recombination hotspots contradict slow timelines

Certain genomic regions mutate hundreds of times faster than classical models allow.

These include:

microsatellite repeats

CpG islands

recombination hotspots

mitochondrial hypervariable regions

Y-STRs (highly mutable loci on the Y chromosome)

Studies repeatedly show mutation rates far too fast to fit multi-tens-of-thousands-year chronologies without ad hoc filtering.

The common response:

“Remove these fast sites from the dataset.”

This artificially preserves a slow clock.

Genetic “Trees” Are Only Trees Because Programs Force Them to Be

Phylogenetic algorithms do not reconstruct history; they optimize branching patterns.

They assume:

lineages diverge, never converge

admixture is limited

horizontal introgression is rare

deep-time behavior is tree-like, even when real populations are web-like

But human genetic history is full of:

bottlenecks

back-migration

replacement events

founder populations

rapid expansions

admixture waves

A tree model smooths these events into an illusion of long separations.

Conclusion: Genetics Does Not Demonstrate Deep Time — It Mirrors the Assumptions Built Into It

When examined critically:

- mutation rates are inconsistent

- lab rates contradict deep-time rates

- clocks are calibrated using archaeology

- ancient DNA inherits dating assumptions

- coalescent theory bakes in timescales

- hypervariable regions contradict the model

- genetic diversity can be explained by short timelines

- computational trees create an illusion of long branching histories

Genetics contributes valuable biological insights — but it does not independently demonstrate a deep chronology.

Its timescales depend on prior assumptions, circular calibrations, and statistical smoothing, not on direct measurement.

If mutation rates are taken at face value — especially lab-observed rates — human genetic history collapses into a time window of a few to several millennia, not hundreds of thousands of years.

How Genetics Adopted a Long Chronology and Turned It Into Orthodoxy

Genetics did not independently discover humanity's deep past.

Instead, it absorbed, adapted to, and then reinforced a long chronology that had already been constructed by archaeology, paleontology, geology, and anthropology.

Genetic timescales were not a discovery — they were an inheritance.

Below is the story of how that unfolded.

Before Genetics (1800–1940): The Long Chronology Already Exists

By the time DNA was discovered in 1953, the “deep-time” human timeline was already culturally entrenched.

Key background assumptions already in place:

- Humans originated in the distant prehistoric past

- Migration waves occurred tens of thousands of years ago

- Fossils and geology implied multi-hundred-thousand-year timescales

- Archaeology had already assigned Stone Age → Bronze Age → Iron Age sequences

- Radiometric dating (U-Pb, K-Ar) had already established huge geological ages

Anthropology proposed human origins ~200,000+ years ago
Geneticists inherited a world where the long chronology was simply taken for granted.

When molecular methods arrived, they were plugged directly into this existing timeline.

1940s–1960s: DNA Discovered, but Chronology Still Comes From Archaeology
During this period:

Watson–Crick discover the structure of DNA (1953).
Protein chemistry and electrophoresis allow early comparisons between species.
Emile Zuckerkandl and Linus Pauling (1960s) propose molecular clocks, suggesting mutation accumulation could track time.
But crucially:

The first molecular clocks were calibrated using the already-accepted fossil timeline.
This meant:

The rate of mutation was not measured.
The mutation rate was assigned, forced to match paleontology.
Deep time was imported into genetics from the outside.
This is where circularity enters the system for the first time.

1970s: Molecular Evolution Adopts Deep Time by Assumption
During the 1970s:

Motoo Kimura's Neutral Theory becomes dominant.
It claims most mutations are neutral and accumulate at a roughly steady rate.
This makes molecular clocks convenient and conceptually simple.
But:
Neutral Theory did not observe slow mutation accumulation in humans — it merely provided a theoretical excuse for assuming it.

Meanwhile:

Archaeologists continued extending human prehistory.
Paleoanthropologists placed *Homo sapiens* origins ~200k years ago.
Radiocarbon dating (1950s–1970s) provided only shallow anchors up to ~40k years.
Thus genetics aligned itself to anthropology and archaeology, not vice versa.

1980s: Mitochondrial “Eve” and the Solidification of the Long Timeline
The famous 1987 “mitochondrial Eve” paper claimed that all humans trace maternal ancestry back to ~200,000 years ago in Africa.

What most people never realize is that:

Eve's date was only obtained by forcing mutation rates to fit the fossil/archaeological timeline.

If fast mutation rates were used (some already documented), "Eve" became 6,000–20,000 years old — far too recent for the prevailing paradigm.

So the slow rate was kept; the fast rates were discarded.

The event was treated as independent confirmation of deep chronology, even though the timeline had been built into the calibration.

This is where genetics became a public proof of deep time — even though it still depended on archaeology.

1990s–2000s: Ancient DNA Arrives — and Is Immediately Fit Into the Old Timeline
Ancient DNA began being extracted in the late 1980s and early 1990s.

But these samples were:

- heavily degraded
- statistically reconstructed
- aligned to modern genomes
- dated by radiocarbon or archaeology (not by genetics)

Thus ancient DNA inherited the old timeline; it did not verify it.

Whenever mutation counts were too high, researchers labeled them "post-mortem damage" and corrected them back down to the expected slow rate.

This guaranteed the deep chronology stayed intact.

2000s–2010s: Coalescent Theory and Population Models Institutionalize the Timescale
By the 2000s, computational population genetics exploded.

But the models used:

- assume very large populations over long times
- assume equilibrium over long times
- assume stable mutation rates over long times
- are calibrated using archaeological or radiocarbon dates

These models cannot return short timelines, because the math assumes long timelines at the start.

This made deep chronology effectively unfalsifiable.

Even when fast mutation rates were found in siblings, families, or lab cultures, population models averaged them away.

The long chronology had become a structural feature of the field.

2010s–2020s: Genetics Becomes the “Independent” Proof — Even Though It Never Was

With the Human Genome Project complete and ancient DNA booming, genetics was publicly presented as:

“the field that finally confirms humanity’s deep-time origins.”

But internally:

mutation rates are inconsistent

observed rates are often too fast

clocks require external calibration

ancient DNA requires radiocarbon dates

population models presuppose long chronologies

archaeological anchors guide all molecular dating

The public perceived “genetics proves deep time,” but technically, genetics was still tracing the timeline built by other fields.

The long chronology had been naturalized, not proven.

The Result: A Closed Loop

By the 2020s, the following circular system was fully fossilized:

Step 1: Archaeology and fossils propose deep time.

Step 2: Genetics calibrates mutation rates to match archaeology.

Step 3: Genetic models output dates based on slow mutated rates.

Step 4: These genetic dates are presented as independent support for archaeology.

Step 5: Archaeology cites genetics as confirming deep time.

This circularity is invisible to most practitioners because each field thinks the other field is providing the foundational evidence.

In reality, both depend on the same inherited assumptions.

Conclusion: The Long Chronology in Genetics Was Never Discovered — It Was Adopted

Genetics did not invent deep time.

It inherited deep time, conformed to it, and then amplified it.

The long chronology became orthodoxy through:

imported assumptions

slow-rate calibrations

theoretical smoothing
removal of contradictory fast mutation data
reliance on archaeological dating
models that presuppose long timelines
Genetics has extraordinary explanatory power, but as a chronological tool, it has never been independent.
Its “proof” of deep time rests on shaky foundations that were built long before DNA was understood.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

A Critique of Geology and Why It Fails to Prove Deep Chronology
Geology is often presented as the strongest pillar of deep time — a self-consistent record of millions and billions of years encoded in rocks, strata, fossils, and isotopes. But when examined closely, this narrative rests on assumptions, circular reasoning, retroactive calibration, and methodological stitching rather than direct, empirical measurement of long timespans.

Below is a comprehensive critique organized by the actual points of failure.

Geology Lacks Any Direct Chronological Measurement
Geology does not observe long spans of time. It only observes:

rock layers
mineral phases
fossils

sedimentary structures

isotope ratios

None of these contain any embedded timekeeping mechanism. Deep chronology is inferred, not measured.

Geologists assume:

"Older = deeper"

But depth is not a clock.

Sediments can invert, fold, thrust, or redeposit. Volcanic layers can overlay suddenly. Erosion can erase vast surfaces. Turbidity currents can lay meters of sediment in hours.

Geology reconstructs a sequence, not a duration.

Stratigraphy's Foundational Assumption Is Circular

Geologists date layers by their fossils.

Paleontologists date fossils by their layers.

This is the classic circularity acknowledged even in mainstream textbooks:

Biostratigraphy: fossils date layers.

Lithostratigraphy: layers date fossils.

Chronostratigraphy: layers are assigned ages based on fossil correlation, not measured time.

The "geological column" was established before radiometric dating existed. The timescales (Cambrian, Devonian, Jurassic, etc.) were assigned in the 1800s using relative positioning and fossil typology.

Only after this relative timeline was constructed did radiometric dating enter the picture — and the isotope data were then calibrated to match the pre-existing timeline. That is key.

This is not independent evidence.

It is a locked feedback loop.

Catastrophism Shows That Geological Processes Are Fast, Not Slow

Modern catastrophes demonstrate that:

Layering

Sediment deposition

Fossil burial

Canyon carving
Erosion
Volcanic landscapes
can happen rapidly, not over millions of years.

Examples:

Mount St. Helens (1980)

Carved canyons 100 ft deep in a matter of hours.

Laid stratified layers meters thick in days.

Produced laminations indistinguishable from “ancient” strata.

Volcanic flows

Basalt columns (e.g., Giant’s Causeway-type structures) can form in weeks to months as cooling fractures propagate. Mainstream deep-time geology claims these require tens of thousands of years.

Megafloods & jökulhlaups

Events in Iceland and Washington State created “ancient” landscapes in a single season.

If the mechanisms can occur fast, we cannot infer slow processes or deep time.

Radiometric Dating Does Not Anchor Geology — It Follows It

In theory, radiometric dating gives an independent clock.

In reality, its results are fitted to the stratigraphic model.

Geology uses radiometric dates like this:

If a date “looks right” for the layer → accepted.

If a date contradicts the expected age → rejected as contamination.

If multiple discordant dates appear → outliers are removed.

Only after filtering is a “consensus” age reported.

This means geological expectation shapes the accepted dates.

Example:

Zircon grains in younger rock layers often yield isotopic ages billions of years older. This is attributed to “inheritance,” meaning the dates are ignored unless they match expectations.

Radiometric dating does not measure time.

It measures isotope ratios that are interpreted using:

assumed initial conditions

assumed constancy of decay rates

calibration against geological expectations

filtering of discordant results

In other words: geology is not proven by radiometric dating; radiometric dating is fitted to

geology.

Erosion Rates Contradict Deep Time

If Earth's landscapes were millions of years old under constant erosion:

continents should be flat

mountain ranges should be gone

sedimentation should have filled every basin

coastlines should be radically altered

But Earth looks like a young landscape geologically:

Mountain ranges are sharp.

Cliffs, arches, and canyons are not deeply eroded.

Soil profiles are shallow (often only a meter or two).

Many surfaces lack the expected weathering products.

Most landforms look like they've been exposed only thousands of years, not millions.

Geologists explain this with:

episodic uplift

rejuvenation

tectonic inversion

sudden resetting

But these explanations are retrofits to preserve deep time, not empirical observations.

The "Geological Column" Does Not Exist in Reality

The complete geological column (Precambrian → Quaternary) is presented as a real, coherent sequence.

But in the real world:

No location on Earth contains the full sequence.

The column is a conceptual construct assembled from disconnected sites.

Geologists take fragments from:

Morocco

Utah

Siberia

Australia

Scotland

Canada

and stitch them into a unified timeline.

This is not a direct observation of Earth's history.

It's a mosaic assembled under the assumption of deep time.

Fossilization Is a Catastrophic Process, Not a Slow One

Most large fossils require:

rapid burial

rapid mineral replacement

low oxygen

mass die-offs

These conditions do not occur slowly or steadily. They point to:

sudden floods

volcanic ash falls

sediment surges

rapid burial events

mass turbidity flows

Deep time relies on slow sedimentation, but fossils rely on sudden burial.

These are contradictory processes.

Geological Chronology Depends on 19th–20th Century Consensus, Not Observation

The following came before the evidence:

The geological eras

The “millions of years” timeline

The fossil succession system

The order of “evolution” stages

The stratigraphic hierarchy

These were established by early geologists (Lyell, Smith, Darwin, Hutton) who were ideologically committed to:

uniformitarianism

extreme gradualism

non-catastrophic Earth history

Their philosophical premises shaped the framework long before the tools existed to test it.

Modern geology largely inherited these assumptions and built models around them.

Key Geological Anchors Are Unstable

Deep-time geology depends on several fragile anchors:

Magnetostratigraphy

Assumes geomagnetic reversals are global, simultaneous, and well-timed — but they are model-based and inconsistent across cores.

Varves

Assumed to be annual, but modern analogues form multiple layers per year.

Ice cores

Only directly countable for a few centuries; deeper layers are modeled, not counted.

Orogenic cycles

Their timescales are inferred from isotope models, not observed.

Every supposed chronological anchor in geology is ultimately interpretive or model-driven.

Geology's Signature Weakness: Reverse Engineering Time

The deepest flaw is this:

Geology does not discover the timeline.

It starts with the timeline and then fits Earth's features to it.

Rock layers, fossils, radioactive isotopes, landforms — all are interpreted through a predetermined chronological lens.

Which means:

Geology is not a proof of deep time.

Geology is a product of the deep-time assumption.

Conclusion: Geology Cannot Prove Deep Chronology

When we strip away assumptions, retrofits, and inherited frameworks, geology provides:

sequences but not durations

correlations but not clocks

models but not measurements

reconstructions but not observations

There is no geological method that can empirically discriminate between:

500 years

5,000 years

50,000 years

5 million years

Large timespans arise from:

model tuning

philosophical preference

stratigraphic stitching

radiometric calibration loops

19th-century uniformitarian ideology

not from measurement.

Geology, as currently practiced, is a relative science wearing the mask of an absolute

one.

It establishes order, not age.

History, not time.

And none of this provides evidence for deep chronology.

How Geology Fossilized Into Orthodoxy (1800–1950)

The deep-time timeline was not measured; it was legislated into place.

Pre-1800: The Earth Has No Chronology

Before the 19th century:

There was no geological timescale.

No standardized stratigraphy.

No concept of “millions of years.”

No fossil order.

No uniformitarianism.

No radiometric dating.

Early naturalists (Buffon, Werner, Steno, Burnet) offered speculative models, but Earth's age was unknown, and no one claimed stratigraphy could truly measure time.

This is crucial:

Scientific deep time did not exist yet.

1800–1830: Lyell Invents Slow Geology

Charles Lyell is the turning point.

His *Principles of Geology* (1830–1833) became the ideological engine of modern geology.

He explicitly used philosophy, not evidence:

“We must exclude all but the causes now in operation.”

— Lyell, *Principles*, Vol. 1

He intentionally rejected catastrophes — not because data demanded it, but because catastrophes allowed short timelines.

He wanted a secular, anti-Biblical model, and redefined geology accordingly.

Lyell's uniformitarianism forced:

slow processes only

no rapid deposition

no rapid erosion

no sudden climate changes

no megafloods

Once slow processes were mandated, enormous timespans became logically necessary.

This is philosophical time inflation, not empirical.

1830–1870: The Geological Column Is Assembled by Consensus

The “geological column” — Cambrian → Ordovician → Silurian → Devonian → Carboniferous → Permian → Triassic → Jurassic → Cretaceous → Tertiary — was created before any dating method existed.

The process:

Fossils were classified into “index species.”

Layers were ordered by fossil type.

Global synchrony was assumed (not demonstrated).

Timescales were assigned arbitrarily but with huge numbers because of slow-process ideology.

Once published, the sequence became canonical.

This is not chronology — it’s taxonomy turned into time.

Darwin relied on this timeline for evolution.

Evolution seemed to require vast timespans, so the two mutually reinforced each other.

Neither proved deep time.

They co-validated a shared assumption.

1870–1910: Radiometric Dating Arrives — And Is Bent to Fit the Timeline

When radioactivity was discovered (Becquerel 1896; Curie 1898), early decay experiments showed:

wildly inconsistent results

no reliable half-lives

huge uncertainties

Early geochronologists (Boltwood, Rutherford) tried to date rocks, but the dates initially contradicted geological expectations.

What happened next is the origin-point of modern chronology:

Discordant radiometric results were discarded until only the “correct” ones (matching the stratigraphy) remained.

This created a feedback loop:

Stratigraphy → expected age → acceptable radiometric result.

Unexpected radiometric results → “reset,” “contamination,” or “inheritance.”
Stratigraphy was treated as the true timeline.
Radiometric dating was molded to fit it.

This is the moment geology fossilized.

1900–1950: The Uniformitarian Model Becomes Law

By the early 20th century, the deep-time framework was entrenched in:

geology
paleontology
archaeology
anthropology
evolutionary biology
cosmology
physics (radioisotopes)
Entire disciplines were built on the assumption of long chronologies.

Thus the timeline became:

institutionally self-dependent
financially supported
academically policed
culturally reinforced
politically neutral but ideologically guarded
Critical challenges (catastrophism, rapid deposition, short chronology) were no longer treated as hypotheses — they were treated as threats.

This is when geology became orthodoxy.

1950: Radiocarbon Dating Appears to “Seal” the Geological Timeline — But in Reality It Only Reaches Back a Few Centuries Reliably

The conventional story is that radiocarbon dating (invented by Willard Libby in 1949–1950) suddenly provided an independent clock that validated deep-time geology.
But this is a myth.

Here is what radiocarbon actually does:

Radiocarbon only directly measures the ratio of C-14 to C-12 in organic material.
It does not measure calendar years.

And that ratio is only meaningfully interpretable for about 200–1,000 years before calibration curves collapse into uncertainty.
Let’s break this down rigorously:

Radiocarbon's Three Fatal Weaknesses & How They Relate to Geology

1. After a few centuries, contamination dominates the signal

Radiocarbon is extremely fragile:

it leaches

it exchanges with groundwater

it absorbs atmospheric carbon

microbes alter it

soils infiltrate it

humic acids penetrate it

conservation chemicals distort it

The “half-life precision” collapses long before the theoretical limit.

In practice:

Only materials from the last ~200–1,000 years produce coherent readings.

Everything older is noise + calibration models.

No geological structure relies on radiocarbon in this window anyway.

2. Calibration curves themselves are built on assumptions and modern tree-ring sequences — not on geological time

Radiocarbon dates are not raw measurements.

They must be fitted against a calibration curve:

IntCal

SHCal

Marine curves

Local offsets

These curves assume:

stable atmospheric C-14 production

reliable long tree-ring chronologies

constant geomagnetism

constant cosmic ray flux

no unknown events

All of these assumptions fail.

What does this mean?

For anything older than the reliable dendrochronological window (a few centuries):

Radiocarbon dates are essentially numerical outputs of calibration models, not empirical measurements.

This cannot validate deep time.

3. Radiocarbon's upper theoretical limit (~40,000 years) has nothing to do with geology and never overlaps with geological timescales

Even in the mainstream:

No C-14 exists in rocks assumed older than a few tens of thousands of years.

None of geology's "millions of years" strata contain measurable C-14.

When they do contain C-14, the result is rejected as contamination (circular reasoning).

In reality:

Measurable C-14 appears in "ancient" materials constantly —

coal, diamonds, limestone, marble, oil — all of which should be radiocarbon-dead if they were millions of years old.

Mainstream geology deletes these results because they contradict the canonical timeline.

Short chronology interpretation:

The universal C-14 signal means these materials are young — on the order of centuries to a couple thousand years.

The Real Role of Radiocarbon in Geology

Despite the myth, radiocarbon:

does not confirm stratigraphy

does not reach geological timescales

does not independently validate deep-time

does not bridge archaeology → geology

cannot test "millions of years"

cannot verify the geologic column

cannot date fossil layers

cannot date mineral strata

cannot date sedimentation cycles

cannot date the "age of dinosaurs," the "age of coal," or any geological period

It is limited entirely to recent history — and even that is fragile.

In practice:

Radiocarbon provides a coherence window of ~200–1,000 years.

Everything older is calibration-model inference.

This is devastating for geology, because the discipline continues to deploy radiocarbon rhetorically as "proof" of the deep-time framework, even though it cannot touch that scale.

What Actually Happened in 1950
Radiocarbon did not seal the geological timeline.
Instead, it:

1. Gave archaeology a short-range tool
(useful for the last millennium when carefully applied)
2. Created a cultural illusion of scientific chronological precision
The public believed:

“If we can date something to 30,000 or 40,000 years, surely millions of years are validated too.”
But this was never true.

Radiocarbon doesn’t validate deep time — it fails to even reach the border of geology’s claimed timescales.

The deeper timelines still rested on:

U-Pb

K-Ar

Ar-Ar

Rb-Sr

which were already retrofitted to match the geological column.

Radiocarbon Strengthens the Short Chronology
Far from anchoring geology’s timeline, radiocarbon:

collapses after centuries
contradicts deep-time chemistry
shows young C-14 in “old” materials
reveals contamination sensitivity
forces arbitrary calibration curves
cannot test geology at all
Thus:

Radiocarbon dating is entirely compatible with a world where the geological layers formed within the last few to several thousand years
— but totally incompatible with a deep-time chronology.
Radiocarbon didn’t validate deep time.
It validated only a tiny upper slice of an already-assumed timeline model.

But culturally it created the impression that “science has proven the geological ages,” even though radiocarbon cannot test — let alone confirm — the vast spans geology claims.

1960–2000: Plate Tectonics Retrofits the Old Timeline

Plate tectonics becomes mainstream in the 1960s, and is used to justify the old timescale:

slow drift = millions of years

mantle plumes = millions

ocean ridges = millions

supercontinents = hundreds of millions

But the dating of these events still depends on:

magnetic striping (model-based, not measured)

radiometric calibration (stratigraphy-based)

assumed slow rates

Plate tectonics did not independently verify the timeline.

It was made to conform to it.

The Sociological Lock-In: Why Geology Cannot Revise Its Timeline

Once deep time became the backbone of:

evolutionary biology

climate science

paleontology

archaeology

physics

cosmology

anthropology

Earth system modeling

radiometric dating

museum narratives

school curricula

it became impossible to collapse.

Entire disciplines would require rewriting.

Universities, textbooks, funding, museums, research agendas, and professional identities all depend on the timeline.

Every scientist working in geology is trained inside the model.

Every anomaly is explained within the model.

Every contradictory finding is treated as an exception, never a refutation.

A timeline invented before measurement became the structure into which all later measurements were forced.

Why Challenges Are Dismissed Instinctively
Geologists respond to anomalies with:

contamination
inheritance
resetting
mixing
erosion gaps
reworking
stratigraphic inversion
time-transgressive boundaries
unconformities
anomalous preservation
anomalous magnetism
anomalous isotopes

The very language of geology is constructed to preserve the model.

This isn't conspiracy.
It's structural inertia.

Once a chronology becomes embedded across all sciences, the system self-protects.

Summary: How Geology Fossilized Into Deep-Time Orthodoxy

Phase 1 — Ideological Construction (1800–1830)

Lyell imposes slow processes → long times required.

Phase 2 — Stratigraphic Assembly (1830–1870)

Geological column created by fossil sorting, not by clocks.

Phase 3 — Radiometric Fitting (1870–1910)

New isotope methods are filtered until they match the column.

Phase 4 — Institutionalization (1900–1950)

Deep time becomes foundational across sciences.

Phase 5 — Cultural Fossilization (1950–2000)

Educational institutions, museums, and public science embrace the model as unquestionable.

Phase 6 — Global Lock-In (2000–present)

Deep chronology becomes “the default,” despite the absence of direct time measurement.

A Short-Chronology Geological Model

How a shorter stratigraphic history explains the Earth better than “millions of years.”

Below is the central argument:

Geology looks old only because we assume slow processes.

Remove that assumption, and the whole Earth reads as a layered, catastrophic world. What follows is a fully coherent model, built from catastrophic mechanics, observed rapid processes, and real-world analogs.

The Fundamental Reality: Geology Records Processes, Not Time
The short-chronology reinterpretation begins with a simple fact:

Geology directly measures events, not ages.
Everything else is inference.

Once we stop assuming long durations, the geological record becomes a stack of events, not a clock.

And those events can—and do—happen fast.

The Geological Record Shows Sudden, Repeating, Catastrophic Deposition
Almost every major geological formation on Earth shows signatures of:

violent, rapid deposition
mass transport
marine incursions
turbidity flows
continent-scale megafloods
volcanic ash dumps
sudden sedimentation pulses
rapid canyon carving
mass die-offs
instantaneous fossil burial

These are not slow processes.

They are violent and fast — minutes to days to years.

Examples from the record:

cross-bedded sandstones → produced by massive storm surges or tsunamis

graded bedding → turbidity currents that happen in hours

rapid fossilization of fish with open mouths → minutes to hours

fossil graveyards → mudflows or tsunami backwash

entire forests buried upright → single catastrophic burial

chalk and limestone megabeds → rapid blooms + rapid deposition

polystrate fossils → burial in one major event

These point consistently to repeated large-scale catastrophes.

Deep time says:

These happened occasionally over 540 million years.

Short chronology says:

They more likely happened repeatedly within a much shorter window.

This explains why:

layers look uniform globally

fossils appear in sudden horizons

“mass extinctions” cluster

erosion surfaces are crisp, not weathered

unconformities look like missing time, not experienced time

The rock record behaves like a compressed catastrophe archive, not a 500-million-year diary.

Layering via Cycles of Flood, Volcanism, and Basin Filling

Instead of incredibly long eras, we get:

Marine transgressions

When coasts are hit by mega-storms, asteroids, tsunamis, or crustal displacement, sea-level surges deposit marine sediments inland.

Volcanic winters

Large eruptions generate:

ash beds

tuffs

lahars

“fern spikes” after ecological collapse

These can repeat many times within centuries.

Basin-scale turbidity flows

Earthquakes or sudden water loads trigger sediment avalanches miles long.

Climatic oscillations

Short but intense:

glacial expansion

rapid meltwater floods

dust-laden cooling periods

The combination of these cycles produces thick but fast-formed strata.

Minimum timescale:

Thousands of years of active catastrophe cycles can easily generate the vast majority of Earth's layered record.

Biological “Ages” Explained Without Deep Time

Cambrian explosion

Massive burial of pre-existing marine life by sudden sediment pulses.

No long-scale evolution required.

Sorting by ecology + hydrodynamics.

Paleozoic forests & coal

Coal forms quickly when:

wood is buried in thick sediment

pressure is applied

oxygen is cut off

Multiple catastrophic burials → multiple coal seams in centuries.

Mesozoic reptiles

Large animals sort differently than small ones during high-energy water flows.

This explains their layer positions.

Cenozoic mammals

Terrestrial deposits formed after the major marine pulses, in the stabilization phase.

This entire sequence can fit a few to several thousand years, not necessarily an assumed 500 million.

Mountain Ranges and Tectonics: Fast, Not Slow

Modern earthquakes show:

mountains can rise meters in minutes

continents shift meters instantly

fault blocks tilt rapidly

Extrapolating observed rates:

entire mountain belts can form in decades—centuries—millenia of quake clusters

not necessarily millions of years

Erosion rates then sculpt features quickly:

1–3 mm/year denudation would remove mountains in < 3 million years

yet mountains are sharp, uneroded → very young

The short chronology supports:

rapid uplift

rapid erosion

rapid stabilization

Canyons, River Valleys, and Landscapes Form Fast

We know this because:

Modern analogs

Mount St. Helens carved 100-ft canyons in hours

Missoula floods carved the Channeled Scablands in weeks

Icelandic jökulhlaups cut valleys in days

Tsunamis reshape landscapes instantly

The “long ages” interpretation is unnecessary.

Typical landscape formation timescale:

hundreds to thousands of years, not millions.

Ice Cores and Glaciation

While mainstream claims ice cores show 100,000-year cycles, we know:

annual bands merge at depth

lower layers are model-dependent

multiple layers form per year in storms
Greenland ice has disturbed horizons consistent with rapid events
many “ancient” ice cores date to only centuries in certain regions
Short chronology glaciation looks like:

abrupt cooling
rapid snowfall
sudden glacier advance
catastrophic meltwater pulses
Radiometric Dating Does Not Provide an Independent Timescale
It assumes:

initial daughter isotopes
closed systems
constant decay rates
no contamination
agreement with stratigraphy
But discordant ages are common and “adjusted” to expectations.
Therefore the deep-time timeline is not validated by radiometric evidence.

Short chronology interpretation:

isotopic ratios record chemical processes
not elapsed time
or they measure time in distorted ways due to fluctuating decay conditions
Either way:
radiometric dating cannot distinguish 1,000 years from 100 million years reliably.

Why This Short Chronology Fits the Evidence Better

- ✓ Explains rapid burial fossils
- ✓ Explains polystrate fossils
- ✓ Explains consistent layering over huge distances
- ✓ Explains sudden changes in fossil assemblages
- ✓ Explains sharp mountain peaks
- ✓ Explains the lack of erosion expected over millions of years
- ✓ Explains the youthfulness of landscapes
- ✓ Explains the need for catastrophic vocabulary in modern geology
- ✓ Eliminates the circularity between stratigraphy and radiometric dating

Overall, the Earth’s surface looks far more like the product of rapid, repeated catastrophes over hundreds to thousands of years than the product of slow processes over millions.

The geological record is dominated by sudden burial, rapid sediment pulses, megaflood signatures, youthful mountains, uneroded landscapes, polystrate fossils, and globally synchronized layers — all features that form quickly, not slowly.

Nothing in geology directly measures deep time; the long timeline is inferred, not observed.

When we examine the physical evidence itself, without assuming millions of years, the Earth fits a compressed, event-driven chronology far better than a vast, uniform, deep-time one.

Deep time is unnecessary.

The physical data point overwhelmingly to a far younger geological surface.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

A Technical Critique of Ice Core Dating and Why It Fails to Prove Deep Chronology
Ice cores are often presented as one of the strongest lines of evidence for “hundreds of thousands of years” of climate history. The argument rests on the idea that each annual snowfall creates a layer, and scientists count these layers downward like tree rings.

But this model collapses under examination.

Below is a systematic critique.

Annual Layers Are Only Directly Countable for a Few Centuries

Fact: Even ice-core scientists admit that clear, unambiguous annual layers disappear quickly with depth.

Near the surface (first ~200–600 years), summer–winter signals produce obvious bright/dark bands.

Below that, layers get:

compressed (a single “annual layer” might be <1 mm)

diffused (chemical profiles smear and blend)

folded (ice flow causes deformation, shear, lamination)

overprinted by storms and sub-annual layers

Direct counting ends early.

After that, what’s called “annual” is model-based, not visually observed.

Conclusion: Only the shallowest portion of an ice core is genuinely “seen.”

Everything beyond that is inferred, not measured.

Multi-Layer Storm Events Mimic “Annual” Layers

A single year can produce:

multiple melt–refreeze cycles

several dust storms

sudden volcanic ash deposition

unusual precipitation events

All can create what look like separate layers.

Even ice-core researchers acknowledge this and try to correct for it — but the corrections rely on statistical models and climate assumptions, not direct observation.

So: Layer ≠ Year.

Deep Layers Are Computed Using Models That Assume Deep Time

This is the heart of the issue.

Once annual layers blur, scientists turn to ice flow models (like the Dansgaard–Johnsen model):

These models assume slow accumulation.

They assume hundreds of thousands of years of compaction.

They assume long timescales to match the thickness profile.

Thus the model outputs deep chronology because it begins with deep chronology.

It is circular calibration.

Researchers then mix:

oxygen-isotope proxies

assumed Milankovitch cycles
theoretical accumulation rates
flow dynamics equations
And tune the whole system until it matches the expected timeline.

This is not counting; it's curve-fitting.

Gas Ages and Ice Ages Don't Match — Showing How Artificial the Model Is
In deep ice:

the age of trapped gas
and the age of the ice lattice
can differ by thousands of supposed years.

Scientists “correct” this with Δ age models — again assuming:

climate cycle lengths
accumulation rates
diffusion constants
glacial–interglacial durations
This mismatch reveals that the system is not measured reality but model tuning.

If the physical system were genuinely stable and chronological, gases and ice should align. They don't.

Annual–Layer Counting in Greenland Has Produced Impossible Results
Greenland ice layers are particularly chaotic.

There are documented cases where:

20 layers were laid down in 1 year
The “annual” pattern reversed due to weather anomalies
Melt events obscure or destroy multiple layers entirely
Even in “best case” scenarios, Greenland series have to be adjusted repeatedly.

Every correction pushes the system further from direct observation and into assumptions about long timeframes.

Ice Flow Can Mix, Fold, or Truncate Layers
Deep ice is not static:

plastic flow moves layers laterally
shear zones fold layers
basal sliding destroys strata
subglacial water lubricates flow

deformation produces false repetition (“double years”)
Even in Antarctica, one of the most stable ice masses, deep layers show folding, disturbance, and lamination inconsistent with simple year-by-year accumulation.

Ice-core papers regularly mention:

“uncertain annual signal”
“layer thinning beyond the resolution limit”
“folded strata”
“near-basal age uncertainty is extremely large”
But the public never hears this.

Calibration to Other Deep-Time Systems Creates Circularity
Ice core deep chronology is not stand-alone evidence.

It is calibrated to:

orbital Milankovitch cycles
deep-time climate models
marine sediment cores
radiometric dates (especially volcanic tephra)
All of these methods also assume a long chronology.

When circular methods cross-calibrate, they produce an illusion of certainty.

That’s not independent verification — it’s mutual reinforcement of shared assumptions.

The 700,000+ Year Antarctic Chronology Relies on Extreme Extrapolation
The famous EPICA Dome C core is the foundation of the “800,000-year” climate chronology.

But the core only contains:

a few hundred directly observable annual layers
beyond that, nothing annual is seen at all
The deeper sections are constructed by:

thinning functions
flow models
isotope tuning
glacial cycle alignment
You can change the model parameters and get wildly different ages.

Researchers acknowledge that deep layers may be off by tens of thousands of years — yet the public hears “precise to 1%.”

No One Has Ever Observed Ice Layers Form Over More Than a Few Centuries
This is the important epistemic limitation.

Human observation:

only covers ~100–600 years of layering
and even that period contains irregular layers
Everything beyond that is inference, not measurement.

We've never watched an ice sheet build a 1000-year segment, let alone 100,000.

So any claim of “hundreds of thousands of years” rests entirely on:

untested assumptions
theoretical models
climate analogies
orbital alignment
The empirical base is thin.

Bottom Line

Ice cores do not prove deep time.
They prove:

ice accumulates
layers exist near the top
deep ice is complex, deformed, and modeled
scientists can generate a chronology if they assume one
Ice-core chronologies beyond the first few hundred years are:

not directly observed
not strictly counted
not independent
not falsifiable except by changing the model
heavily reliant on circular calibration to long chronologies in other fields
In other words:

Ice cores give climate variation sequences, not absolute ages.
Their timescales are interpretive — not measured — and they cannot stand as
independent evidence for a deep chronology of Earth.

A History of Ice-Core Dating and How It Became Orthodoxy

Ice cores are now held up as near-infallible chronological records stretching back “hundreds of thousands of years.”

But this confidence is modern, not ancient.

The method’s authority was built slowly, step by step, with a paper trail showing how assumptions hardened into dogma.

Below is the historical progression.

Pre-1950s: Polar Ice as a Curiosity, Not a Chronology

Before mid-20th century science, polar ice was:

deep, mysterious

poorly understood

rarely drilled

assumed to be layered, but with no clear methods for dating depth

Early explorers (Nansen, Amundsen, Byrd) noted banding but did not claim these were annual.

Scientists knew:

snow accumulates

ice compacts

layers existed

But no one thought you could read hundreds of thousands of years.

Glaciers were viewed as dynamic, not time-capsules.

There was no chronology, only general ideas.

1950s–1960s: The First Cores + the Birth of the “Annual Layer” Narrative

Only in the 1950s did deep drilling in Greenland and Antarctica begin.

Key events:

1956: Camp Century (Greenland) base established

1957–59: International Geophysical Year

1960s: First continuous deep core recovered at Camp Century

Researchers noticed:

alternating clear/dusty bands

sulfate peaks from known 19th-century eruptions

This created early optimism that deeper records might contain more “annual signatures.”

But:

These early cores only convincingly counted a few centuries, not millennia.

The idea that every couplet = year was not yet accepted.
It was an emerging hypothesis.

1960s–1970s: The Glaciological Turn — From Counting to Modeling
By the late 1960s, scientists realized the problem:

Layers could not be counted reliably beyond the top few hundred meters.

Reasons:

compression
diffusion
deformation
sub-annual storm layers
melt events

So ice-core dating required new tools, especially:

Flow Models

Dansgaard and Johnsen pioneered mathematical models describing:

ice accumulation
thinning rates
deformation
vertical strain

These models began to replace direct observation.

Oxygen-Isotope Chronology

$\delta^{18}\text{O}$ and δD were used to infer climate cycles (warm/cold phases).

Climate oscillations were then matched to Milankovitch cycles (orbital theory).

This created the first major circularity:

“We know the age because the climate pattern fits the expected cycle length.”
Once flow models and isotope curves became standard, the field crossed a threshold:
Dating was no longer empirical counting — it was computational reconstruction.

1970s–1980s: Cross-Calibrations Cement the Long Timeline

During these decades, multiple deep-time fields tried to synchronize:

marine sediment cores
ice cores
Milankovitch orbital cycles
radiometric dating
paleoclimate models

Ice cores were calibrated against marine cores; marine cores against orbital theory;

orbital theory against geological sequences; geological sequences partially reinterpreted based on radiometric dates.

This cross-calibration created mutually reinforcing timelines.

Each method leaned on the others:

Deep ice ages validated orbital theory
Orbital theory validated deep ice ages
Marine cores validated both
Radiometrics were adjusted to fit them
A self-consistent system emerged, but it was not independent.
It was a network of assumptions stitched together.

Late 1980s–1990s: The First “Hundreds of Thousands of Years” Claims
Major cores:

Vostok (Antarctica)
GRIP & GISP2 (Greenland)
These cores produced:

long climate curves
inferred glacial/interglacial cycles
layer counts supplemented heavily by models
At this stage:

no direct annual signal existed past ~2,000 years
deep ages were fully model-based
Yet the public narrative shifted to:

“We have a continuous record of 160,000 years (Greenland) and 400,000 years (Vostok).”

The authority now rested not on what was seen but on what was computed.

The method became orthodox because:

the curves matched each other (after calibration)
they matched orbital expectations
climate scientists needed long timelines for models
geology needed an ice-age clock
The feedback loop locked in.

2000s: EPICA Dome C Extends the Chronology to “800,000 Years”
The EPICA Dome C core (2004) was the turning point.

It produced:

- no countable layers beyond a few hundred meters
- huge stretches with no visible annual markers
- ages derived entirely from flow modeling and orbital tuning

But the resulting curve aligned with:

- CO₂ cycles

- marine sediment cores

- orbital variations

This alignment was treated as validation, not circular reasoning.

EPICA thus became the flagship of ice-core deep chronology.

After this, the field treated the deep timeline as settled, despite:

- known uncertainties in basal flow

- acknowledged inability to visually count past a few centuries

- extreme sensitivity to model parameters

- mismatches in ice-age vs gas-age requiring correction models

Orthodoxy had fully formed.

2010s–Present: Institutionalization and the Closing of Debate

By the 2010s:

- IPCC reports used ice-core long chronologies without caveat

- textbooks presented ice cores as direct clocks

- public communication simplified the story into “layer = year”

- cross-discipline reinforcement reached its peak

At this stage, challenging ice-core dating became socially and academically taboo because it would destabilize:

- Paleoclimate models

- Glacial theories

- Marine sediment chronologies

- Anthropogenic climate calculations

- Orbital tuning methods

- Geological timelines

The system became too interconnected to question.

Ice cores emerged as orthodoxy not because the empirical evidence is strong, but because the entire climate-time edifice leans on them.

Why Ice-Core Dating Became Orthodoxy

1. It provided a long chronology needed for paleoclimate models.

Models required tens or hundreds of thousands of years of data.

2. It matched orbital theory, creating a pseudo-confirmation loop.

3. It visually looks persuasive in public communication (layers!).

4. Climate science, geology, and astronomy all needed a shared timeline.

5. The method became institutionalized through major research stations and multi-decade funding cycles.

6. Few outside the ice-core community examined the mathematical assumptions.

7. Once the 800,000-year narrative fossilized, deviation became professionally risky.

Final Summary

The history of ice-core dating is not a story of direct measurement.

It is a story of increasing model dependence, cross-disciplinary calibration, and the gradual hardening of assumptions into “facts.”

In other words:

Ice cores became orthodoxy by fitting into a pre-existing, assumed long chronology — not by independently proving one.

Archaeology

Astrophysics

Biblical Foundation

Chronology

Coral

Cosmology

Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)

Evolution

Genetics

Geology

Ice Cores

Linguistics

Manuscript Provenance

Paleography (Writing)

Paleontology (Fossils)

Population Data

Radiocarbon Dating

Radiometric Dating

Stratigraphy

Varves

Deep Time is a Myth

observations on chronological systems

Home

Critique of Modern Linguistics' Long Timeline — and Why the Evidence Fits a Shorter Chronology

Modern linguistics commonly assumes a very long timeline for language development:

Language origins: 50,000–200,000 years ago

Proto-Indo-European: ~4500–6000 BCE

Afro-Asiatic: 7000–10,000 BCE

Sino-Tibetan divergence: 6000–9000 years ago

Bantu expansion: ~3000 BCE

These numbers sound authoritative.

But they are not the product of linguistic data.

They come from imported assumptions and methods that do not actually measure time.

When we examine what we truly know, the timeline collapses dramatically.

Below is the critique, step by step.

Direct observation shows languages change fast, not slowly

We have ~2,000 years of directly attested linguistic change:

Latin → Romance

Created a whole family: French, Spanish, Italian, Romanian, Occitan, Catalan, etc.

These are mutually unintelligible and have major grammatical differences.

Old → Middle → Modern English

Massive drift: phonology, syntax, vocabulary, morphology.

Old Chinese → Middle Chinese → Mandarin

Tonal system reorganized, many consonant categories disappeared, syllable structures collapsed.

Proto-Slavic → modern Slavic

Split into East, West, and South branches with distinct phonologies and grammar.

Arabic

Far more divergence between spoken dialects than standard Arabic implies.

Conclusion:

One to two millennia is more than enough to produce large, distinct language families.

Yet the story often told is:

Indo-European branches supposedly diverged 6–9k years ago, but many core structural similarities still remain.

Afro-Asiatic families preserved recognizable patterns across ~10k+ years (per some proposals).

If languages can change that much in just 1–2k years, keeping coherent, reconstructable signal over 8–10k+ years is actually harder than the models admit:

You'd expect either:

Far more divergence and noise (making reconstruction dubious),

Or a much shorter actual time depth than the one being claimed.

Shorter chronology lens:

The comparative signal looks like millennia-scale, not tens-of-millennia-scale.
The fact that we can still reconstruct PIE at all suggests a time depth closer to the length of recorded history, not a vast double-length prehistory.
If Indo-European or Afro-Asiatic really had 8,000–12,000 years of divergent evolution, the similarities would be obliterated.
They would look like separate, unrelated families.

But they don't — which strongly implies shorter time depths.

Limits of the comparative method: you can't see forever
Historical linguistics rests on the comparative method: find systematic sound correspondences, reconstruct proto-forms, and infer a family tree.

Even mainstream linguists will tell you:

The time depth of reliable reconstruction is roughly 6–8k years at best, and often more like 3–5k:
Beyond that, sound changes, borrowing, and chance resemblance swamp the signal.
Famous reference works (e.g. standard introductions to historical linguistics) routinely warn that claims of genetic relationships beyond that horizon are speculative.
That already clashes with the very long timelines sometimes advertised to the public (e.g., “Nostratic 15,000+ years,” “Proto-World 50,000+ years”):

These mega-families (Nostratic, Eurasiatic, Proto-World) are highly controversial even within mainstream linguistics.
The further back you push, the more it becomes pattern-hunting on noise, especially once you allow looser correspondences (“sort of similar” words, partial overlaps).
So even from inside mainstream theory, there's a tacit admission:

We do not have a robust, instrument-like method to reconstruct language families 10k–50k years into the past.
If your method's own practitioners say “we can't see that far,” then using it to support a very long linguistic prehistory is already a stretch.

Glottochronology — the source of many long dates — is unreliable
Originally, long-time linguistic dates came from glottochronology — a “vocabulary decay rate” model.

Its assumptions:

vocabulary changes at a constant rate
borrowing is minimal
semantic shifts occur uniformly
cultures evolve similarly

All of these are false.

The assumption of constant rates across time and cultures... doesn't hold.
Borrowing, cultural upheaval, and semantic shifts all break the nice clean math.
Modern linguistics largely treats glottochronology as unreliable; updated "lexicostatistics"
is used cautiously, not as a precise dating tool.
Modern linguists admit:

The method is not accurate
The dates are model-bound
It cannot give real chronological ages
Yet the old numbers ("PIE = 4500 BCE," etc.) persist in textbooks and pop science.

So we have a "clock" that:

Assumes a constant rate that isn't shown empirically.
Depends on reconstructions that already sit near the edge of the method's horizon.
Gets recycled into neat infographics and textbooks as if it were solid.
From a shorter-chronology perspective, this is classic house-of-cards behavior: an
unstable inner method used as if it were a calibrated, external timekeeper.

Conclusion:
Many long linguistic dates are inherited artifacts of a discredited system.

Written records: a compressed, not stretched, story
When you look at actual writing, the story is not "gradual, deep-time evolution." It's
sudden density:

As soon as writing appears, we already see:
Fully formed grammatical systems.
Rich lexicon and morphology.
Specialized technical vocabularies (law, ritual, astronomy).
We do not see:

A long, slow progression from proto-language scribbles to full languages over tens of
thousands of years.
Instead, languages arrive in the record already complex and differentiated.
From a shorter chronology angle, this is exactly what you'd expect if:

The real window of language diversification and crystallization is a few thousand years,
not tens of thousands.
By the time we get writing, many branches are already differentiated because the "real"
pre-writing interval was short but intense (a few centuries to a couple millennia), not
vast.
Mainstream linguistics explains this by saying:

“Language is much older; writing just arrives late.”

But that’s an assumption driven by the evolutionary deep-time narrative, not by linguistic evidence itself. Nothing in the language data forces a 50–200k-year span. It’s imported from archaeology/genetics.

Circularity with archaeology & genetics

Here’s the pattern you see a lot:

Archaeology & genetics adopt a deep-time human history (Homo sapiens ~300k years ago, modern behavior ~50–100k years).

Linguists assume language must be nearly as old as “behavioral modernity.”

Therefore they place language origins tens of thousands of years ago — because “humans then must’ve talked.”

That long timescale then gets echoed as if linguistics itself independently confirmed it.

This is not independent confirmation; it’s cross-disciplinary echo.

From a shorter chronology perspective:

Archaeology and genetics have their own deep-time issues, and linguistic “confirmation” is inherited from those assumptions.

The actual language evidence (reconstructions + inscriptions) does not demand a long prehistory. It only fits comfortably once you presuppose deep time.

Cross-family similarities imply shorter timelines, not longer

When unrelated families show:

similar case systems

parallel sound changes

shared morphological templates

identical functional grammatical patterns

...linguists assume these developed independently across deep time.

But parallelism is more consistent with overlapping time frames, not immense separation.

In other words:

Language universals look like features of relatively recent, interacting systems, not remnants of 10,000 years of divergence.

If Indo-European, Afro-Asiatic, Uralic, Altaic, and Sino-Tibetan truly diverged 6–12k years ago, then:

cognates should be nearly wiped out,

typological similarities should be minimal or accidental,

structural parallels should be statistical noise.

But there are:

abundant typological parallels,
unexpected structural overlaps,
recurring phonological patterns,
widespread similar morphology (e.g., ablaut, case systems, agglutination patterns).
This makes sense if divergence is 1,000–2,500 years, but not if it's 8,000–12,000.

Languages simply do not retain this much structure over immense spans.

Most of the World's Alphabets Share One Ancient Order

Despite looking different on the surface, most of the world's alphabets ultimately follow the same core sequence — the old Near Eastern ABGD order:

A–B–G–D–E ...

This order originated in the Phoenician/Aramaic script and spread through the Mediterranean and Near East, producing:

Greek (Alpha–Beta–Gamma–Delta)

Latin (A–B–C–D)

Hebrew (Aleph–Bet–Gimel–Daleth)

Arabic (Alif–Ba–Ta–Tha)

Syriac

Coptic

Aramaic derivatives

Armenian and Georgian are not independent exceptions. Both were created in the 4th–5th centuries within the Greek–Syriac cultural sphere and preserve the same A–B–G–D structural sequence, even though the letter shapes are unique.

As a result, the alphabets of hundreds of modern languages — across Europe, the Middle East, Africa, and parts of Asia — inherit this same basic ordering.

Only a few systems (like Indic scripts, Chinese logographs, and Korean Hangul) use independent ordering principles.

This means:

More than half of the world's alphabets ultimately use the same inherited order. Even when scripts look different (Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Arabic), their underlying sequence is the same.

Conclusion:

The vast majority of alphabetic systems around the world trace back to one shared ancient ordering tradition. The global picture is far more unified — and far younger —

than it first appears.

How the same data fits a shorter chronology

Suppose we drop the assumption of tens-of-thousands of years and instead say:

The real window of human linguistic history (as regards currently known languages) is on the order of a few thousand years, not 50–200k.

Many language families are younger and more rapidly differentiated than assumed.

Some “ancient” lineages have been retro-dated via circular links to deep-time archaeology and genetics.

Then the same evidence re-arranges neatly:

Inscriptions & texts

Earliest secure written languages ~3–4k years ago = near the actual origin horizon of our current linguistic ecosystem, not the final 5% of a huge unseen span.

Comparative method’s 6–8k horizon

That’s not a frustratingly short telescope for a huge universe; it might actually be close to the full range needed for real history.

Attempts to reach further (Proto-World, Nostratic) are noise because there isn’t much older history to see.

Speed of change

Observed rapid change (Latin→Romance, Old→Modern English) fits a world where major diversification/inflation happened in the last 2–4k years, not slowly over 50k.

“Deep-history” languages

Claims that X family is 10–15k years old collapse into more modest time depths.

Many long chains of reconstructed proto-forms become over-extended; we keep the near end (2–4k years), treat the rest as speculative padding.

What linguistics actually shows (and doesn’t)

So what does modern linguistics truly show about time?

It does show:

Languages change systematically over centuries and millennia.

We can reconstruct family trees and proto-forms across some thousands of years.

The present diversity of languages is consistent with a few millennia of branching and change.

It does not robustly show:

That language itself is 50–200k years old, as opposed to “at least several thousand”.

That specific proto-families can be dated with precision beyond ~3–5k years.

That mega-families and Proto-World are more than speculative constructs.

All of the dramatic deep-time claims rest on:

Extrapolations from limited data.

Methods with known limitations (glottochronological thinking).

Circular borrowing of dates from archaeology & genetics.

In other words: linguistics, properly interpreted, supports a shallow but richly structured human chronology of language. The sense of “vast prehistory” comes not from direct linguistic evidence but from aligning linguistics with a pre-existing deep-time cosmology.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

Overview of the Manuscript Tradition — and Why It Fails to Prove Deep Time

The belief that manuscripts establish a long, unbroken chronology is one of the biggest illusions in mainstream historiography. When we examine the manuscript tradition empirically—object by object, century by century—it becomes clear that manuscripts do not demonstrate thousands of years of continuous history.

Instead, they show a short, late, discontinuous, highly curated record, assembled primarily between the 9th and 17th centuries and fossilized in the 18th–19th centuries.

Below is the structured critique.

The Manuscript Tradition Begins Shockingly Late

Across all major civilizations (Europe, Islamic world, Jewish tradition, India, China):

The overwhelming majority of surviving manuscripts date from 1100-1500 CE.

Manuscripts before 800 CE are extremely rare, usually fragmentary, and lack chain of

custody.

Large, sustained manuscript traditions do not appear early—they appear suddenly in the medieval period.

This is not a continuous tradition.

It is a late arrival.

There Is No Unbroken Chain of Transmission

For every major “ancient” text:

We do not possess the original.

We do not possess the immediate copy.

We do not possess the exemplar chain.

We do not have documentation of copying events.

We do not have records linking manuscripts across centuries.

Instead, we have:

A late medieval manuscript

That claims to represent a much older work

With no intermediate links

And no physical ancestors

The chain is imagined, not witnessed.

Manuscripts Were Copied in a Very Narrow Window (800–1450 CE)

Most surviving manuscripts—biblical, classical, philosophical, scientific, literary—were produced in:

Monastic scriptoria (9th–12th c.)

University scriptoria (12th–14th c.)

Renaissance workshops (14th–15th c.)

This is a 500–600 year window, not a multi-millennial tradition.

If antiquity had produced immense libraries for centuries, their total absence before 800 CE cannot be explained by selective destruction—especially when post-800 CE manuscripts survive in the same regions where earlier ones supposedly vanished.

Classical Antiquity Enters the Manuscript Record Only in the Middle Ages

Every major classical author—Homer, Plato, Aristotle, Herodotus, Thucydides, Livy, Tacitus, Cicero, Virgil—has earliest surviving copies from:

9th–15th centuries CE

This means:

“Ancient” literature is preserved in medieval manuscripts, not ancient ones.

The supposed 1,000-year transmission chains are unverifiable.

A continuous literary tradition requires early manuscripts.

We do not have them.

Canon Formation Occurs After the Manuscripts Appear
Between 1400 and 1700:

Renaissance humanists “rediscover” classical works
Scholars edit them into coherent canons
Christian texts are standardized
Biblical and patristic corpora are harmonized
Islamic and Jewish canons are consolidated
East Asian classics are re-edited and re-copied
In each case, the canon is created long after the supposed era of composition.

This means that editors—not ancient authors—determine the shape of these traditions.

Manuscript Dating is Circular
Manuscripts are dated using:

Paleography
Codicology
Ornamentation
Watermarks
Script evolution tables
Linguistic style
Historical assumptions
But these methods rely on the same chronology they claim to verify.

Example of circularity:

Paleography says a script is 4th century.
Because 19th-century scholars decided that script type belongs to the 4th century.
Manuscripts are then used to “prove” the 4th century existed.
The dating system presupposes the deep timeline.
It does not independently establish it.

The Retrojection Seam (1677–1780) Created “Ancient” Manuscripts
During this period:

Scholars built the first paleography tables
Libraries integrated manuscripts into chronological systems
Monastic holdings were catalogued
Dates were assigned retrospectively
“Ancient” manuscripts become ancient by classification, not by origin
This is the foundational moment at which manuscripts became “evidence of antiquity”—
but only because the new chronology told them to be.

Manuscripts did not prove the timeline.
The timeline defined them.

Excavation-Era Rediscovery Created the Illusion of Antiquity
In the 1800s:

Mesopotamian tablets
Egyptian papyri
Buddhist sutras
Dead Sea Scrolls
Gnostic texts
Mayan codices
...were suddenly discovered by imperial archaeologists.

These do not represent a continuous tradition.
They represent a rediscovery wave, not an unbroken chain.

Earlier manuscripts did not hold up the ancient world.
19th-century excavations created a new “ancient layer” and retrofitted it to the chronology.

Gaps of 500–2000 Years Are the Norm, Not the Exception
Examples:

Homer: gap ~1700 years
Plato: gap ~1200 years
Tacitus: gap ~800–1000 years
Hebrew Bible: gap ~1500 years (to full manuscripts)
Qur'an: gap ~200–300 years (to full manuscripts)
Talmud: gap ~700–900 years
Hindu Vedas: gap ~2000+ years
Confucian Analects: gap ~1200 years
Mahābhārata: gap ~1500 years
Sima Qian: gap ~1000 years
These are not chains of preservation.
They are voids, followed by sudden appearance.

Manuscript Tradition Shows No Evidence for Deep Time
Deep time requires:

Continuous copying
Continuous preservation
Continuous manuscript evidence
Multiple independent traditions

Verifiable transmission chains
But the manuscript record shows:

No continuity
Abrupt beginnings
Massive gaps
Late appearance
Canon creation in Renaissance
Retrojection in 17th–18th centuries
Excavation-driven proof in 19th century
Therefore:

The manuscript tradition does not support a 3000–5000+ year chronology.
It supports a 700–900 year chronology, with retrojections and later inventions filling the gaps.

Timeline of Manuscript Provenance

A cross-civilizational overview of when manuscripts actually enter history
Below is the real timeline of manuscript survival and cataloguing — not the claimed ages of texts, but the documented provenance of the physical manuscripts themselves.

This timeline reveals a late, clustered, discontinuous record that does not support a multi-millennial literary tradition.

Before 500 CE: Fragmentary, Isolated, and Not Continuous

0–300 CE

Extremely rare manuscript fragments (mostly papyri in Egypt), though these may be misdated.

Almost nothing from Europe, the Levant, India, China, or Persia.

No “classical library” in manuscript form survives.

No continuous chain of custody for any major text.

Pattern: isolated scraps, no networks, no lines of transmission.

300–500 CE

Late antique luxury codices begin to appear (e.g., some biblical codices), these also may be misdated.

Classical pagan texts still do not appear in manuscript form; the earliest witnesses are centuries later.

Almost no administrative or historical manuscripts survive.

Pattern: still fragmentary; provenance is broken, not continuous.

500–800 CE: The “Dark Manuscript Age”

Across cultures (Christian, Jewish, Islamic, Chinese, Indian):

Almost no surviving manuscripts.

Major religious, historical, and literary texts have no witnesses from this era.

The “early Middle Ages” are practically a manuscript desert.

800–1100 CE: First Real Survivals — A Jump, Not a Continuity

Around 800–1100 CE:

Carolingian manuscripts are said to be created in large numbers — mostly theological and liturgical.

These are overwhelmingly first noticed and catalogued in the 1500s-1700s, and first dated in the 1800s.

Few secular or classical texts.

Islamic manuscript production expands, but early Qur’ans remain fragmentary.

Jewish manuscript tradition begins visibly only after 900 CE.

Chinese manuscripts begin surviving in cave libraries (Dunhuang) — a large but sudden pocket.

Pattern: sudden appearance of manuscripts without earlier chains.

This is the first recognizable layer of manuscript culture that survives.

1100–1300 CE: The Great Manuscript Explosion

This is the critical turning point.

In Europe:

Massive production in monasteries and universities.

Major classical texts appear for the first time in 9th–12th century codices.

Augustine, Jerome, Origen, the Church Fathers: earliest manuscripts are from this period.

The first substantial manuscripts of major Latin and Greek authors appear (Homer, Plato, Cicero, Livy, etc.).

In the Islamic world:

Qur’anic manuscripts become regularized.

Early hadith manuscripts appear (but still centuries after composition claims).

In Jewish tradition:

Talmud manuscripts begin surviving (12th–13th c.).

Masoretic text witnesses appear only around 1000–1200 CE.

In China & East Asia:

Buddhist and Confucian classics receive stable manuscript witnesses (Song era).

Pattern: Textual canons stabilize across cultures almost simultaneously.

This cluster is the true birth of the manuscript record as we know it.

1300–1500 CE: Second Wave, Pre-Print Consolidation

Europe:

Humanist Renaissance begins collecting and copying manuscripts.

“Rediscovery” of classical authors (Tacitus, Pliny, Lucretius, Quintilian) occurs here, not in antiquity.

Schools of scribes standardize script and formats.

Many manuscripts from the 1400s receive retrodated attributions.

Islamic world:

Manuscript proliferation in Persia, Anatolia, India.

Standardization of Qur’an and Hadith texts.

Jewish:

Vast copying activity in medieval Spain and Italy.

China:

Neo-Confucian manuscript culture thrives; block printing widespread.

Pattern: consolidation and harmonization, not continuity from antiquity.

1450–1530 CE: Printing Begins — Fossilization Stage I

First printed editions (editio princeps) of classical works appear.

Many “ancient” texts are printed for the first time.

Often based on single medieval manuscripts.

Once printed, the printed version becomes the canonical text.

This begins the fossilization of the “ancient” corpus.

1530–1677 CE: Early Modern Editing & Canon Construction

Greek and Latin classics standardized in print.

Large-scale editorial projects: Estiennes, Plantin, Aldine Press.

The Vatican and major monastic orders classify and edit texts.

Biblical and patristic canons fixed in their modern forms.

This period creates the illusion of antiquity through editorial harmonization.

1677–1780 CE: The Retrojection Seam

Almost no new early manuscripts appear.

Instead, scholars classify, date, assign centuries, and build paleography tables.

Manuscript dating becomes systematized — using assumptions that create antiquity.

The chronological scaffolding is built here, not in antiquity.

This is when medieval manuscripts become “ancient.”

1780–1900 CE: Rediscovery Wave II — Archeology, Museums, & Catalogues

Massive library reorganizations (British Museum, Vatican, Bibliothèque Nationale).

Early manuscripts are catalogued, dated, and interpreted within the new chronology.

Many major “ancient” texts are found only in this period (e.g., Tacitus MS rediscovered in Fulda).

Egyptian papyri, Mesopotamian tablets, Buddhist sutras appear suddenly via excavations.

Manuscripts become fetishized objects of antiquity.

This is fossilization Stage II: the physical proof-layer appears.

1900–Present: Scientific Dating & Digital Access

Radiocarbon dating, codicology, multispectral imaging applied to manuscripts.

But these techniques rely on:

conventional chronology anchors

dendro/radiocarbon calibrations

stylistic tables

paleography assumptions

Thus they reinforce, not independently verify, the chronological model.

Digital cataloguing gives the impression of antiquity, but the material record remains medieval and early modern.

Summary: What the Provenance Timeline Actually Shows

Across cultures, the manuscript record follows a consistent pattern:

1. Almost no surviving manuscripts before 800 CE
2. Explosive growth 800–1300 CE (first real corpus)
3. Classical, biblical, and philosophical texts appear only in medieval witnesses
4. Renaissance and early-modern editors create the canon
5. The Retrojection Seam (1677–1780) assigns ancient dates
6. 19th century rediscovery provides physical anchors that appear ancient but are not continuous

This is not the timeline of a 3,000-year literary tradition.

It is the timeline of a much shorter chronology.

Archaeology

Astrophysics

Biblical Foundation

Chronology

Coral

Cosmology

Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)

Evolution

Genetics

Geology

Ice Cores

Linguistics

Manuscript Provenance

Paleography (Writing)

Paleontology (Fossils)

Population Data

Radiocarbon Dating

Radiometric Dating

Stratigraphy

Varves

Deep Time is a Myth

observations on chronological systems

Home

A Critique Of Paleography And Why It Cannot Accurately Prove Age

Paleography — the study of handwriting to date documents — is often presented as a rigorous scientific discipline. But it is not a science. It is a stylistic comparison method built on assumptions, circular chronologies, and feedback loops that make it fundamentally unable to establish absolute dates.

Below is a systematic critique.

Paleography Is Circular: It Dates Undated Texts Using Other Undated Texts

Paleographers claim to “estimate age” by comparing letterforms, ligatures, ductus, abbreviations, and ornamentation.

But what are the reference samples?

Manuscripts dated by scribal colophons (self-dating, often copied forward)

Manuscripts assigned dates through older paleography

Manuscripts linked to conventional historical events (which themselves may rest on phantom chronology)

Printed editions back-projected as “traditions”

This creates a circular feedback loop:

Undated manuscript → compared against a “dated” sample → but that sample was dated by earlier paleography.

The field functions on self-reinforcing stylistic genealogy, not objective temporal measurement.

Style Does Not Evolve Linearly; It Jumps, Collapses, and Revives

Modern empirical evidence shows that:

Handwriting styles can change abruptly due to reforms, institutional mandates, or scriptoria copying rules.

Styles can persist unchanged for centuries (e.g., monastic traditions, chancery hands).

Styles can revive after long intervals (e.g., humanist minuscule reviving Carolingian minuscule).

Geographic variation can mimic temporal change, confusing time with place.

Thus: stylistic similarity does not imply chronological proximity.

One script from “900 CE” and one from “1400 CE” may be nearly identical — or conversely, a 20-year gap may have dramatic shifts.

Paleography assumes gradual evolution, but real-world script history behaves in punctuated jumps, not smooth timelines.

Paleography Assumes Stable Transmission, But Manuscripts Are Copies of Copies

A manuscript's handwriting reflects:

the scribe's training

the scribe's model

the scriptorium's house style

the exemplar manuscript (which could be centuries older or just a few years)

Thus a manuscript can be:

recent but copied from an older model, preserving archaic forms

old but copied in a modernized hand, making it look newer

recently copied in imitation of a prestigious "ancient" style (common in medieval and Renaissance scriptoria)

Imitation destroys paleography's ability to distinguish old from new.

If scribes intentionally reproduced earlier styles — which happened frequently — paleographic dating collapses.

Paleography Lacks Quantitative Anchors

Paleography has:

no atomic or chemical clock

no measurable decay process

no universal constant

Its "accuracy" (often advertised as ± 50 years) is based on expert consensus, not empirical measurement.

If two experts disagree, there is no instrument or method to resolve the disagreement.

The field relies on:

trained intuition

stylistic comparison

consensus judgment

reference to conventional chronology

This is not a scientific dating method — it is an interpretive art based on community agreement.

The Reference Timeline Is Already Inflated

Even if paleographic comparison were reliable, its reference points rest on the inflated conventional chronology, which includes:

invented figures (as observed by Jean Hardouin)

misdated manuscripts (as observed by Edwin Johnson, William Kammeier, Uwe Topper)

Renaissance retrojections

rediscovery waves with no true provenance

phantom centuries in the AD system

Dating a document to "9th century" assumes a 9th century existed in the way we

understand it.

If the reference timeline is padded or distorted, paleographic placements reinforce the distortion.

This means paleography can only produce relative, not absolute, estimates — and even those sit inside a potentially fabricated framework.

Most Paleographic “Standards” Were Constructed in the 19th Century

The field matured when:

national libraries centralized manuscripts

major cataloguing projects began (c. 1800–1900)

facsimile technology emerged

the great classification systems were built

This means:

The surviving manuscripts reflect rediscovery phases rather than an unbroken historical record.

The paleographic “tree” was constructed after manuscripts were already sorted, dated, and assumed to fit a timeline.

Most manuscripts were admitted into scholarship only after the chronological framework had already been fixed.

Thus paleography was born into a pre-defined chronology, not used to construct one — making it inherently biased toward confirmation.

Manuscripts Often Have False Colophons or Later Additions

Colophons — the dates scribes write inside manuscripts — are often treated as gold-standard data.

But they are not reliable:

Scribes copied colophons from source manuscripts.

Colophons were added later or rewritten during binding/restoration.

Some scripts reused older parchment and kept older colophons.

Many colophons use regnal or liturgical dating systems that were later misinterpreted.

False colophons can shift paleographic reference points by centuries.

Because paleographers rarely re-examine colophons skeptically, these infiltrate the dating system and corrupt all later comparisons.

Blind Tests Show Paleography Performs Poorly

When manuscripts with known (modern) dates are submitted anonymously to paleographers, the results often show:

wide variation

systematic clustering around expected periods
overconfidence in precise stylistic ranges
significant misplacement when samples imitate older styles
Experts frequently disagree by 100–300 years — far beyond their claimed ± 50 -year “precision.”

The method is therefore not reliable enough to reconstruct long chronology.

Paleography Is Contaminated by Manuscript Provenance Issues
As we have documented, manuscripts often:

appear suddenly in specific centuries
lack a continuous chain of custody
are only witnessed after the printing era
follow rediscovery waves
cluster by region, institution, and cataloguing period
Paleography assumes these manuscripts reflect stable, organically growing traditions.
But their provenance patterns instead show intermittent appearance, editorial consolidation, and post-facto classification — not long, continuous historical development.

A dating method built on such a corpus inherits the same unreliability.

Paleography Proves Style, Not Time
In the end, paleography can only prove:

“This handwriting resembles this other handwriting.”
“These letterforms share stylistic features.”
“This script family looks earlier or later within its own stylistic evolution.”
It cannot prove:

the real date of composition
the age of the underlying text
absolute chronological placement
the number of centuries between manuscripts
that a “9th-century” sample is actually 9th century
Paleography is a relative stylistic taxonomy, not a time machine.

Conclusion: Paleography Is an Interpretive Art Built on a Circular Timeline
Because paleography:

uses undated samples to date undated samples
assumes a long, unbroken chronology
cannot detect imitation or revival
lacks scientific anchors

performs poorly in blind tests
anchors itself in Renaissance and 19th-century assumptions
treats unstable colophons as “data”
is contaminated by manuscript provenance gaps
...it cannot reliably prove the true age of manuscripts.

At best, paleography is a descriptive tool, useful for organizing script styles.
At worst, it is a circular mechanism that reinforces phantom centuries and the inherited long chronology.

A History Of Paleography — And How It Became An Orthodoxy

Paleography is often imagined as an ancient discipline stretching back to monastic scriptoria. In reality, it is a modern construction, built slowly between the 16th and 20th centuries, and fossilized into academic orthodoxy through institutional consolidation, cataloguing projects, and the needs of historical chronology.

Below is the timeline of how it emerged and then became unquestionable.

1500–1600: The Renaissance Invention of “Ancient Scripts”

Paleography begins as an offshoot of Renaissance humanism.

After the invention of printing (mid-15th century), humanists in Italy and France became obsessed with:

identifying “ancient” writing styles
classifying manuscripts
distinguishing “Roman,” “Gothic,” and “Carolingian” scripts
reconstructing supposedly old texts
Important developments:

1450–1550: Humanists rediscover and imitate older scripts

Humanist minuscule was created by Poggio Bracciolini and others as a deliberate imitation of “Carolingian” writing — which they believed was ancient Roman.

This misunderstanding is the first major misstep that shaped paleography’s later categories.

A Renaissance script became the model for “early medieval script.”

Script classification followed pre-existing chronological assumptions

Humanists sorted scripts into “ancient,” “medieval,” and “modern,” not through measurement, but through literary expectations:

Roman = ancient
Gothic = medieval
Humanist = modern but inspired by antiquity
This built a stylistic timeline before any empirical method existed.

1600–1700: Monastic Forensics and the Birth of Diplomatic Criticism
The next turning point came with the rise of diplomatics — the study of charters and forgeries.

Jean Mabillon's *De re diplomatica* (1681)
Often treated as the “birth” of paleography, though Mabillon was not doing modern paleography.
He was distinguishing:

authentic monastic documents
forged charters
differing handwriting styles
Mabillon:

created early script categories
identified “merovingian,” “carolingian,” “beneventan,” etc.
used stylistic comparison, not absolute dating
Mabillon's goal was institutional: defending Benedictine archives.
His classifications became canonical because they served the Church's archival power.

But even Mabillon relied heavily on presumed timelines
He accepted the Scaliger–Petavius chronology as fixed.
Thus all script categories he created were placed onto a calendar that had already been stretched and back-projected.

1700–1800: State Archives and the Need for Standard Chronology
In this era, European states created:

royal archives
national libraries
centralized catalogues
standardized legal records
Paleography expanded because governments needed:

to authenticate documents
to establish legal rights
to place manuscripts into national histories
Thus paleography was institutionalized before it was scientifically validated.

1750–1800: The classification mania

Enlightenment scholars created:

enormous script tables

chronological atlases

facsimile collections

These projects codified paleography into a bureaucratic system, reinforcing the conventional timeline of history.

1800–1900: Academic Paleography Is Born

The 19th century is the true foundation of the modern discipline.

National codex projects

France: École des Chartes (1821)

Italy: Vatican School (1884)

Germany: Monumenta Germaniae Historica (1820s)

Britain: Record Office institutions

These schools trained bureaucratic specialists in:

reading medieval scripts

dating manuscripts

cataloguing national literary heritage

This professionalization created a closed expert class whose judgments were taken as authoritative.

The rise of printed facsimiles

Lithography and photography allowed mass reproduction of scripts.

This enabled:

comparison

standardization

style charts

pedagogical manuals

The “paleographic timeline” was constructed visually in this century — and once printed, it became self-reinforcing.

The long chronology needed paleography, so paleography confirmed the long chronology

The discipline was inserted into the architecture of the Scaliger–Petavius timeline.

Historians assumed the timeline was real → paleographers supplied the scripts to match it.

This is where paleography becomes a circular proof system.

1900–1950: The High Orthodoxy of Paleography

In the early 20th century:

Leading paleographers (Lowe, Traube, Bischoff, Derolez) created “definitive” script typologies

Their classifications became the template for every university course.

uncial

half-uncial

insular

caroline minuscule

gothic textura

cursiva, semicursiva

chancery scripts, court hands

and dozens more

These styles were assigned precise ranges like:

“mid-8th century”

“late 10th century”

“after 1150”

These ranges were based on consensus and examples — not on science.

Paleography merged with codicology and diplomatics

This created the impression of a multidisciplinary empirical foundation.

But all disciplines relied on the same assumed chronology.

Manuscript dating hardened into rule

Scholars wrote manuals stating paleography could date manuscripts to within “±50 years.”

This precision was not measured — it was asserted.

Because the manuals said it, students believed it, and the field locked into orthodoxy.

1950–2000: Fossilization Through Mass Cataloguing and University Curricula

Post-war decades created the modern belief system.

Photocopiers, microfilm, digital catalogues

Millions of manuscripts were scanned, indexed, and sorted according to:

paleographic era

script style

geographic handwriting families

assumed historical periods

The classification infrastructure caused the methodology to self-reinforce.

University teaching cemented “canonical ranges”

Every generation of students memorized:

Carolingian minuscule = 8th–12th century
Gothic textura = 12th–15th century
Humanist script = 15th century
Coptic and Syriac hands = late antiquity
Arabic scripts = 7th century onward
These were presented as facts, not hypotheses.

Radiocarbon's rise ironically strengthened paleography
Even though radiocarbon is unreliable for deep chronology, it was seen as corroborating the paleographic timeline — even though most manuscripts are too young to be tested or too contaminated.

Thus paleography gained the appearance of being “scientific,” even though it remained stylistic.

2000–Present: Orthodoxy Maintains Itself Through Institutional Inertia
Today paleography is seen as:

authoritative
mature
trustworthy
precise

But this appearance rests on:

Massive investment in manuscript catalogs
Changing the timeline would invalidate centuries of library work.
Dependency in related fields
History, philology, legal studies, medieval studies — all rely on paleographic dating.
Circular validation
Paleography confirms chronology.
Chronology confirms paleography.
Social enforcement
Disagreement is treated as amateurism or conspiracy theorizing, not research.
The result: paleography maintains its orthodoxy exactly the way other academic paradigms fossilize — through institutional inertia, mutual dependency, and the sunk-cost structure of cataloguing systems.

Conclusion: Paleography Became Orthodox Not Through Proof, but Through Infrastructure
Paleography never proved the ages of manuscripts.

Instead, it became orthodoxy through:

Renaissance misclassification

monastic self-defense
state archival consolidation
19th-century standardization
early 20th-century typology
post-war cataloguing
disciplinary echo chambers
dependency from adjacent fields
It is a historically constructed belief system, not a scientifically dated timeline.

A Discovery-Based Narrative of Ancient Writing

The traditional story says:

Writing began in Sumer around 3300 BCE, spread to Egypt, China, and the Near East, then evolved over thousands of years.
But when you look only at what people truly knew, when they knew it, and what was actually decoded, the story collapses entirely.

The real timeline shows that almost all ancient writing entered human knowledge between 1752 and 1920.

Before 1800 — The World Had Almost No Knowledge of “Ancient Writing”

Before the 19th century:

Sumer was completely unknown.
Cuneiform was undeciphered squiggles on ruins.
Akkadian didn’t exist as a known language.
Hittite had never been seen.
Oracle bone Chinese hadn’t been discovered.
Egyptian hieroglyphs were decorative mystery symbols, not a readable script.
No one knew what the “ancient Near East” looked or sounded like.
The world had no access to any of the supposed earliest writing systems.

All reconstructions of “ancient literacy” are modern reconstructions.

Before 1752, Europe had zero authentic ancient papyrus texts in Greek or Latin.

Everything classical that we “knew” came through:

medieval manuscripts
Renaissance copies of medieval manuscripts
early printed editions based on those medieval copies
1752-1800 — The First Real Ancient Greek/Latin Documents Discovered in Modernity

1752 — The Herculaneum Papyri discovered

They were the first time in modern European history that scholars encountered:

genuine ancient papyrus scrolls

surviving Roman-period literary manuscripts

actual ancient handwriting (not medieval copies)

Early attempts to read destroyed many of them, and their contents only began to enter human knowledge after 1800.

1799–1822 — Egyptian Writing Enters Human Knowledge

1799 — Rosetta Stone discovered

French soldiers in Napoleon's campaign find the first trilingual key to hieroglyphs.

1822 — Champollion announces decipherment

This is the first moment hieroglyphs become readable.

Before 1822, every "ancient Egyptian" text was unreadable.

This means the entire body of Egyptian literature was invisible until the early 19th century.

1840–1870 — Cuneiform Writing Suddenly Becomes Legible

Western explorers bring back clay tablets by the thousands.

1840s–1850s — excavation of Nineveh, Babylon, Ur

Tons of cuneiform tablets pour into Europe.

1850–1870 — Rawlinson, Hincks, and Oppert decipher cuneiform

Suddenly:

Sumerian

Akkadian

Babylonian

Assyrian

...all "come into existence" as readable languages.

Before 1850 none of these languages existed in modern knowledge.

This is the single largest leap in our understanding of "ancient writing."

1900–1915 — Hittite Writing Discovered, Then Cracked

1906–1907 — Hattusa tablets uncovered

A huge archive appears out of nowhere.

1915 — Hrozný deciphers Hittite

Within months, an entirely new Indo-European branch is recognized.

Hittite didn't exist as a readable language until 1915.

1899–1930 — Chinese Oracle Bone Script Enters Scholarship

1899 — Recognized as writing

A scholar notices patterns and realizes they're ancient inscriptions.
1900–1930 — Decipherment progresses
Oracle bone script becomes readable only in the 20th century.
The “earliest Chinese writing” was unknown until 1899.

This means
All major ancient writing systems entered human knowledge between 1799 and 1930.
The entire foundation of “ancient literacy” is barely 200 years old.

There is no continuous historical knowledge of ancient writing
Everything we know about Sumerian, Akkadian, Hittite, and oracle bone Chinese is a
19th–20th century invention (i.e., a decipherment project).

The deep-time writing narrative is retroactive
The dates (3300 BCE, etc.) were assigned after discovery, not inherited from history.

We do not have ancient records — we have modern decipherments
These interpretations:

rely on modern assumptions
use modern linguistic models
depend on 19th–20th century scholarly reconstruction
are filtered through today's chronology
The “oldest writing” story is younger than the light bulb, telephone, and photography
Sumerian entered modern knowledge:

after the steam engine
after European industrialization
before World War I
after the American Revolution
before the airplane
Hittite was deciphered two years before the machine gun.

This is not ancient continuity — it is modern scholarship.

The corrected narrative of ancient writing
Here is what an honest, discovery-based narrative looks like:

Before 1800, humanity had almost no access to ancient writing. Most was medieval copies.
1799–1822, Egypt becomes readable.
1840–1870, Mesopotamia becomes readable.
1899–1930, early Chinese writing becomes readable.
1906–1915, Hittite becomes readable.
By 1930, the entire corpus of “ancient writing” is reconstructed.

Only in the mid–20th century does the modern narrative of ancient scripts become firmly established.

All “deep antiquity” interpretations depend on these modern decipherments, not on continuous transmission from the past.

The real conclusion

The traditional story says:

Writing began 5,000 years ago, and we’ve always known this.

But the actual story is:

Humanity rediscovered all ancient writing in the last 200-300 years
— and deciphered most of it in the last 150-200.

The deep-time narrative is a modern construct.

The writing itself is real, but the interpretation is extremely recent.

Archaeology

Astrophysics

Biblical Foundation

Chronology

Coral

Cosmology

Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)

Evolution

Genetics

Geology

Ice Cores

Linguistics

Manuscript Provenance

Paleography (Writing)

Paleontology (Fossils)

Population Data

Radiocarbon Dating

Radiometric Dating

Stratigraphy

Varves

Deep Time is a Myth

observations on chronological systems

Home

A Critique of Paleontology and Why It Fails to Prove Deep Time

Paleontology is often presented as a discipline that directly reveals a deep chronology of life on Earth—hundreds of millions of years of evolutionary history built from the fossil record. But the field does not directly measure time. Instead, it interprets time by embedding itself inside external dating frameworks that already assume deep time is true. When examined carefully, paleontology’s contribution to deep chronology is inferential, model-driven, and circular, not empirical.

Below is a structured critique

Fossils Do Not Come With Dates

A fossil—bone, shell, imprint, or track—contains no inherent timestamp. It cannot tell you:

When the organism lived

How long ago it died

How long it was buried

How long it stayed mineralized

The fossil itself is only a piece of mineralized matter in a layer. Its age is never measured directly. Instead, paleontologists must infer its age through geological context (stratigraphy) or piggyback on radiometric models.

This means:

Fossils do not prove deep time; and they do not require deep time in order to be interpreted.

The Circularity of Biostratigraphy

Biostratigraphy—the backbone of fossil dating—works like this:

Fossils are assigned ages based on the rock layers they're found in.

Rock layers are dated based on the fossils they contain.

This is circular reasoning openly acknowledged in stratigraphic literature:

“Despite the bright promise of phylogenetic and stratigraphic methods, paleontology has provided no independent way to date fossils. Paleontologists rely on geologists to date the rocks, and geologists rely on paleontologists to identify fossils.”

Certain fossils are called index fossils.

Index fossils determine the age of rocks.

Rocks determine the age of later-found fossils.

The entire system is self-referential, not independently timed.

Thus, paleontology often functions as:

“Deep time, as inferred by rocks, validated by fossils, which are dated by rocks.”
It is not an empirical clock.

Fossil “Sequences” Are Reconstruction Models

The famous evolutionary sequences—e.g., horse evolution, whale evolution, bird evolution—are presented as linear timelines. But in reality:

Fossils are fragmentary

Most species are known from partial remains
Sequences are assembled post hoc
Many “transitional forms” are composites from multiple sites
A fossil’s placement in an evolutionary sequence presupposes:

A deep timeline extending millions of years
Slow-gradual evolution
The geological time scale
The radiometric framework
If these assumptions change, the sequence collapses or rearranges instantly.

The “tree of life” is not a chronological structure; it is a model imposed on scattered finds.

The Explosion Problem
Deep time expects gradualism: slow, continuous accumulation of forms.

Yet the fossil record is dominated by:

Sudden appearances
Stasis
Absence of intermediate forms
This is acknowledged by mainstream biologists (e.g., Gould & Eldredge’s punctuated equilibrium). But in a compressed chronology, these sudden appearances and disappearances would be:

Natural outcomes of catastrophic burial
Regional ecosystem turnovers
Stackable disaster horizons
Reset-pattern signatures rather than millions of slow years
If catastrophes occurred more recently and deep time is wrong, the fossil record looks exactly as it does now.

Catastrophism Explains Fossils Better Than Uniformitarianism
The fossil record overwhelmingly shows:

Rapid burial
Mass death assemblages
Turbidite-like flows
Mixed faunal zones
Transported remains
Jumbled bone beds
Compression layers indicating high pressure in short time windows
These signatures suggest violent, rapid deposition, not slow-layered accumulation.

Uniformitarian deep time struggles to explain:

Dinosaur graveyards with thousands of individuals
Polystrate fossils crossing “millions of years” of strata
Fossil forests buried upright
Mixed marine and terrestrial assemblages
Vast fossil beds (e.g., Karoo, Green River) indicating sudden events
Paleontology ultimately depends on catastrophic explanations, which contradict the slow deep-time model.

Radiometric Dating Does Not Rescue Paleontology

Radiometric dating is often invoked to give fossils absolute ages, but:

Fossils cannot be radiometrically dated directly (except rare cases like collagen C-14).
Dates come from surrounding igneous layers, not the fossil-bearing sediment itself.
Discordant dates are common and filtered out by “best fit” to the expected timeline.
Radiometric models depend on assumptions about decay constants, initial conditions, and closed systems—none directly observed for million-year scales.
Thus paleontology relies on external methods that are themselves part of the same inferential house of cards.

The Fossil Record’s Temporal Layers Were Constructed After the Fact

The geological time scale was assembled in the 19th century, long before radiometric dating existed. Paleontology did not discover deep time; it was inserted into a chronometric skeleton that was already built.

Once the scale was accepted, fossils were placed into it:

1800–1870 → Time scale invented
1870–1950 → Fossils arranged into the scale
1950–present → Radiometrics tuned to the scale

This is not independent validation; it is calibration.

Fossil Distribution Fits a Shorter Timeline Better

The fossil record shows:

Clustering, not continuity
Massive deposition events
Gaps far longer than the layers themselves
Abrupt fauna turnovers
Mass extinctions aligned to narrow horizons
A shorter chronology (centuries to several millennia) with multiple catastrophic intervals explains:

Why we see sudden appearances
Why intermediate forms are scarce
Why fossil layers look mechanically similar (rapid deposition)
Why reworking is common
Why fossil “ages” correlate with rediscovery clusters rather than real time
Deep time is unnecessary to explain these patterns.

Fossils Are a Record of Catastrophe, Not Deep Time

Every element of the fossil record—rapid burial, mixed remains, mass graves, flood-like sediments—points toward:

Sudden events
Regional disasters
System resets
High-energy deposition
This is not the slow, gentle accretion that deep time requires.

Paleontology studies the aftermath of catastrophes, not the passage of millions of years.

Conclusion: Paleontology Does Not Prove Deep Time

Paleontology is an interpretive discipline, not a chronological one. It depends entirely on:

Geological assumptions
Radiometric scaffolding
Evolutionary models
Stratigraphic circularity
Uniformitarian expectations
None of these independently demonstrate a multimillion-year Earth.
Fossils, on their own, provide biological information, not temporal information.

The field cannot prove deep time because all its time claims are borrowed, modeled, or assumed, not observed.

A Historical Analysis of Fossils and the Rise of Paleontology as Orthodoxy

The idea that fossils prove a deep, multimillion-year past was not the inevitable conclusion of their discovery. For most of history, fossils were anomalies, curiosities, symbols, or objects of debate. Only in the past few centuries—especially the 19th and 20th—did they become foundational evidence for long chronology.

This transformation did not occur because fossils suddenly revealed their own ages. Rather, it occurred because institutions, new interpretive frameworks, and chronological assumptions coalesced around them, eventually elevating paleontology into orthodoxy.

Below is a structured account of that shift.

1. Antiquity → 17th century: Fossils as curiosities, not clocks

Fossils were not seen as ancient bones.

For most of recorded history:

Aristotle believed fossils were “formed in the rocks” by vegetative forces.

Pliny thought they were the remains of life but not necessarily ancient.

Medieval scholars interpreted them symbolically or mythically.

Many European thinkers saw them as relics of the biblical flood.

The crucial point:

No one assigned fossils vast ages.

There was no deep time framework in which to place them.

Fossils were considered products of:

Floods

Local disasters

“Sports of nature”

Formative forces inside rocks

They were natural anomalies, not chronological artifacts.

2. 17th–18th centuries: Fossils become evidence of past worlds – but not yet deep time

The Scientific Revolution created the first systematic attempts to classify fossils.

Key figures:

Nicolas Steno (1660s): argued fossils were once-living organisms; introduced foundational ideas of stratigraphy.

Leibniz, Hooke, Woodward: speculated about extinct species and changing Earth states.

But even then:

Fossil interpretation remained tied to catastrophism (Noah’s Flood, or multiple floods).

“Ancient worlds” were imagined but not given specific age.

No fossil implied millions of years; only that Earth had undergone discontinuous change.

Fossils at this stage supported episodic resets, not deep chronology.

3. Early 1800s: Cuvier, catastrophism, and the birth of fossil chronologies

Georges Cuvier (1769–1832) is the pivotal figure. He used fossils to argue for:

Extinction

Successive faunal worlds

Catastrophic events

Discontinuity in biological history

Cuvier's catastrophism was an early attempt to explain the fossil record's abrupt transitions.

Still, the chronology was relative, not absolute:

Fossils stacked in layers

Layers represented successive worlds

But no specific time lengths were attached

This framework does not require deep time; it simply requires multiple episodes.

Ironically, Cuvier's model is compatible with a shorter chronology of catastrophes.

4. 1820–1850: Lyellian uniformitarianism overrides catastrophism

Charles Lyell (1797–1875) shifted geology from episodic shocks to slow, continuous processes.

Uniformitarianism proclaimed:

No catastrophes

Continuous sedimentation

Present processes explain the past

Vast time spans required for slow change

This was a philosophical world-framework, not empirical proof.

Once uniformitarianism became dominant:

Fossils were reinterpreted as the slow accumulation of life over millions of years.

Paleontology was absorbed into geology's newly imagined deep timeline.

Suddenly, the fossil record must be millions of years old to fit the story.

This is the first major step in fossil-based deep time—but it stems from a geological ideology, not from fossils themselves.

5. 1859–1900: Darwin solidifies fossils as evolutionary evidence

Darwin's *Origin of Species* (1859) tied fossils to:

Gradual transformation

Descent with modification

Long timescales assumed to be necessary for evolution

Under Darwinism:

Fossils became "data points" in a presumed biological continuum.

Gaps in the record were excused as missing data.

Sudden appearances were smoothed over by evolutionary theory.

Now deep time gained a biological rationale: evolution seemed to require millions of years, so fossils must represent millions of years.

This is conceptual circularity:

Evolution seems to require deep time.

Fossils prove evolution.

Therefore fossils must be millions of years old.

At this stage fossils still had no independent chronological anchor.

6. 1900–1950: Institutionalization and museum culture

The early 20th century created:

Natural history museums

Paleontology departments

State-funded geological surveys

Industrial fossil hunting (oil, coal, minerals)

Large mounted displays of dinosaurs

The public visual narrative of dinosaurs and deep time was cemented here.

Museum culture turned fossils into:

Icons of deep time

Educational tools

Visual propaganda for long chronology

The public came to feel the age of fossils through spectacle.

Meanwhile, paleontology was embedded in academia as a formal discipline.

This created institutional inertia: entire careers, collections, and departments depended on the deep time narrative.

7. 1950–1980: Radiometric dating – the “proof” layer is added

Radiocarbon dating (1949) and later uranium-lead, potassium-argon, and argon-argon systems were used to:

Date volcanic layers above or below fossils

Calibrate the geological column

Produce absolute dates that matched the existing stratigraphic narrative

Crucially:

Radiometric dates were calibrated after the geological time scale was established.

Discordant dates were discarded or recalibrated to fit the expected order.

Fossils themselves cannot be radiometrically dated (except rare cases).

Radiometrics did not create the deep time fossil timeline; they were tuned to it.

This was the final lock-in of paleontology as orthodoxy.

1980–2000: Cladistics, phylogenetics, and evolutionary modeling

By the late 20th century, paleontology had merged with:

Evolutionary biology

Molecular clocks

Computational phylogenetics

Each field depends on the others for timescales:

Evolutionary rates assume deep time.

Molecular clocks are calibrated using fossil dates.

Fossils are dated by geological layers.

Layers are dated by radiometrics.

Radiometrics are tuned to the geological scale.

This is a closed, self-reinforcing loop.

By this point paleontology was no longer just a field—it was an anchor in a large chronological system where every method calibrates every other.

9. 2000–present: Fossils as public orthodoxy

In the modern era:

Paleontology is a visual-cultural juggernaut (dinosaurs, documentaries, Jurassic Park).

Museums, textbooks, and media present fossil timelines as settled fact.

Multi-million-year dates accompany every exhibit as though directly measured.

Paleontology is taught as foundational to understanding Earth's deep past.

The key shift:

Fossils have moved from debate objects → narrative linchpins of the chronology.

Deep time is no longer an argument; it has become an identity marker of modern science.

Thus paleontology's chronology is now treated as unquestionable orthodoxy.

Key Point: Fossils Never Provided the Deep Timeline—The Timeline Was Imposed onto Fossils

Across this history, fossils changed roles:

Curiosities

Evidence of past worlds

Stratigraphic marker

Evolutionary stages

Museum icons

Radiometric calibration points

Chronological anchors

But at no point did fossils themselves reveal their own ages.

Their deep-time interpretation was built through:

Geological uniformitarianism

Darwinian evolution

Institutional reinforcement

Museum visualization

Radiometric calibration

Public education systems

The deep chronology narrative grew first; fossils were fitted into it.

Conclusion: Paleontology Became Orthodoxy Through Narrative Consolidation, Not Time Measurement

Paleontology did not independently prove deep time. Instead:

Geological philosophy (Lyell) → supplied an assumed vast time

Evolutionary theory (Darwin) → seemed to demand vast time

Stratigraphy → organized fossils into “ages”

Radiometric methods → retrofitted numerical labels

Institutions → cemented the narrative

Museums → visualized it for the public

Once these elements interlocked, paleontology became a keystone of the modern worldview.

Not because fossils inherently contain deep time—but because deep time became the only acceptable way to interpret fossils once other assumptions had been locked in.

Overview: A Short-Chronology Interpretation of “Prehistoric Animals”

The conventional claim is that dinosaurs and giant prehistoric reptiles vanished 65–200 million years ago. But when we examine:

When societies began depicting giant reptiles,

When Europe experienced glacial cooling (the Little Ice Age),

When fossil bones actually entered human knowledge,

we find a striking alignment: all three datasets cluster between 1200–1900 CE. This cluster suggests that:

Giant reptiles may have existed in the late medieval or early modern world—not millions of years ago—

and that cultural memory + environmental change + late fossil discovery together produced the “prehistoric creatures” narrative.

Below is a structured analysis.

Timing of large reptile imagery: a real historical spike (1200–1500 CE)

Between 1200 and 1500 CE, Europe, the Middle East, and Asia produced realistic depictions and descriptions of large reptiles in manuscripts, bestiaries, church art, heraldry, travel narratives, and world maps. Medieval bestiaries described dragons and wyrms with biological detail—scales, limbs, feeding habits, habitats—while illuminated manuscripts and cathedral carvings shifted from symbolic monsters to anatomically plausible lizard- or crocodile-like animals. Travelers such as Marco Polo, Ibn Battuta, and John Mandeville recorded encounters with massive serpents and reptiles in Asia and Africa. Mapmakers of the period (e.g., the Catalan Atlas, Hereford Mappa Mundi) illustrated large reptiles as part of local fauna, not myth. Collectively, these sources show a sustained, geographically broad tradition of naturalistic giant reptile portrayals, appearing right before the Little Ice Age when such animals would have struggled to survive.

European Illuminated Manuscripts (1200–1500)

These show not just stylized symbolic dragons but reptilian, muscular, cold-blooded animals.

General visual trends:

Scales rather than symbolic smooth skin

Visible jaws, teeth, musculature, and claws

Quadrupedal dragon forms resembling crocodilians or monitor lizards

Dragons shown with reptile-like posture instead of serpentine fantasy shapes

Depictions of wingless wyrms that resemble large snakes or lizards

Dragons illustrated as fauna, not demons

Artists include shading, anatomy, and behavior consistent with real animals

Specific manuscript types:

Marginalia in Psalters (England, France, Germany, 1200–1400)

Bestiaries (esp. the Rochester Bestiary, Ashmole Bestiary, Aberdeen Bestiary copies)

Apocalyptic manuscripts (Beatus codices, 13th–14th c.) with surprisingly realistic reptilian beasts

Lapidaries and medical manuscripts describing dragon fat, blood, and organs as medicinal ingredients

Herbals with dragon-lizard hybrids guarding plants (biologically detailed)

Bestiaries and Natural History Texts (1200–1500)

Bestiaries in this period are less symbolic allegory and more naturalistic description.

Descriptions emphasize:

Weight, size, and length measurements

Noting cold-blooded characteristics (sluggish in cold mornings)

Habitat details: mountains, marshes, caves, riverbanks — all consistent with large reptiles

Feeding habits (livestock predation)
Hunting behaviors (ambush, constriction, venom)
Notes on shedding, typical of snakes
References to dragons living in hot regions, struggling in cold (important against the Little Ice Age context)

Key works:

Bartholomaeus Anglicus, *De Proprietatibus Rerum* (1240s)
Brunetto Latini, *Li Livres dou Trésor* (c. 1260)
Konrad von Megenberg, *Buch der Natur* (1349) — contains detailed biological descriptions of large serpents
The *Physiologus* manuscript tradition (13th–14th c. versions)
Tractatus de Herbis tradition (14th c.) depicting dragon guardians of plants with realistic anatomy
Travel Accounts and Chronicles (1200–1500)
Many travel writers describe giant lizards, serpents, or crocodile-like creatures.

Marco Polo (c. 1300)

Describes “huge serpents” in India and Indonesia
Gives precise lengths (10–20 paces)
Notes limb structure (front legs shorter than hind legs) — like monitor lizards
Describes hunting behavior like ambush, dragging prey, and musk secretion (biologically accurate)

John Mandeville (14th c.)

Reports “dragons” in Egypt, India, and the Middle East
Describes ecologies (living in caves, guarding treasures = guarding territory)
Notes interaction with elephants (paralleling real predator–megafauna dynamics)

Ibn Battuta (14th c.)

Reports large serpents in Africa and India
Notes villagers hunting large reptiles resembling crocodiles or giant snakes
Describes real behaviors like basking, water ambush, and nocturnal raids

European chronicles

Welsh, Irish, and English chronicles describing wyrms attacking livestock

The Anglo-Norman poem *La Vie de St. Modwenna* (13th c.) describing a very crocodile-like dragon

Italian chronicles describing “serpenti grandi come buoi” (serpents as large as oxen)

Heraldry and Symbolism Are Zoological (1200–1500)

Heraldic dragons are anatomically consistent after 1200:

Wing membranes drawn like those of real chiroptera

Posture changing from fantastical coils to quadrupedal reptilian stance

The rise of the wyvern (two-legged dragon), similar to theropod dinosaurs or monitor lizards

Spread of dragon motifs in English and Welsh heraldry (13th–14th c.)

This suggests artists were referencing observed animals, not inherited iconography.

Church Art, Sculpture, and Architecture (1200–1500)

Giant reptiles appear heavily in cathedrals and churches during this period.

Examples:

Carvings of dragon-like creatures on capitals and tympanums

Gargoyles shaped like large lizards, crocodile-jaw dragons, and wingless serpents

St. George and the Dragon scenes depicted as naturalistic

Depictions of wyrms coiled like snakes rather than symbolic demons

Italian church frescoes showing long-bodied, lizard-like “draghi” with detailed shading

Cartography and Marginal Fauna on Maps (1250–1500)

Maps showing giant lizards and dragons as fauna, not allegories.

Portolan charts and world maps:

The Hereford Mappa Mundi (c. 1300) includes biologically-plausible reptiles

The Catalan Atlas (1375) depicts large reptiles in Africa with naturalistic posture

The Fra Mauro map (1450s) shows giant serpents in the Indian Ocean

Scandinavia’s marginalia often include serpent-like “lindworms” drawn like eels or snakes

Consistent traits:

Scales

Long bodies

Realistic limb placement

European Folk Traditions and Local Reports (1200–1500)

Many European regions recorded sightings or legends that appear zoologically plausible.

Typical descriptions:

Wyrms attacking sheep and goats

Dragons inhabiting caves, lakes, rivers

Creatures described as “long snakes with legs”

Dragons unable to withstand cold winters (consistent with ectothermic animals)

Creatures that bask, sleep in warm caves, or retreat after cold periods

Stories of young villagers killing wyrms with farming tools (suggesting the animals were not gargantuan or purely mythical)

Records of “wingless dragons” or “lindworms” killed in central Europe (Austria, Switzerland)

These narratives line up precisely with the environmental reality that would have existed right before the Little Ice Age killed off large reptiles.

Asian and Middle Eastern Accounts Are Naturalistic (1200–1500)

China, Persia, and India produce detailed drawings of giant reptiles in this period.

China:

Song → Yuan → Ming dynasty scrolls show large serpents, crocodiles, and giant lizards

Descriptions of jiao dragons with crocodile anatomy

Records of giant “alligator dragons” in southern China

Persian manuscripts:

Ilkhanate and Timurid art (13th–15th c.) show dragons with naturalistic anatomy

Dragon fights depicted like real predator–prey scenes

India:

Hindu and Jain art features nagas depicted with biological realism

Travel accounts describe giant lizards and reptiles that could plausibly inspire medieval

European dragon tales via trade routes

These texts and images match biological models rather than pure mythology.

Summary of 1200–1500 CE:

Across Europe, China, and the Middle East, realistic large-reptile imagery appears:

Dragons depicted with limbs, musculature, reptilian skin, and behavioral realism.

Bestiaries describing dragons as physical animals rather than symbols.

Travel narratives (Marco Polo, John Mandeville) describe large reptiles and giant lizards.

Medieval map marginalia begins to include large, lizard-like beasts.

Asian and Islamic manuscripts depict large reptilian portrayals with naturalistic detail.

This timing overlaps with:

Global environmental stress

Changing fauna distributions

Shifts in climate antagonistic to cold-sensitive reptiles

The coincidence is important:

Human cultures are describing giant reptiles right before Europe’s climate collapses into the Little Ice Age, which would be unsuitable for their survival.

The Little Ice Age (c. 1250–1850 CE) and the disappearance of large ectotherms

The Little Ice Age was a prolonged period of global cooling that lasted roughly from the 1250s to the mid-1800s, marked by harsh winters, shortened growing seasons, advancing glaciers, crop failures, famines, and widespread climatic instability.

Temperatures dropped by 1–2 °C on average—small in degree but enormous in impact—causing rivers to freeze, seas to ice over, and agricultural societies to repeatedly collapse or migrate. It was punctuated by several extreme cold pulses linked to volcanic eruptions, solar minima, and atmospheric shifts. The Little Ice Age reshaped ecosystems, wiped out heat-dependent species, destabilized civilizations, and marked one of the most severe climatic downturns of the last millennium.

Large reptiles require:

Warm climates

Stable ecosystems

High prey availability

Little freezing water surface

Long warm seasons for thermoregulation

In the environment provided by the Little Ice Age:

Large reptiles could not survive.

Even crocodiles and large snakes struggle under such conditions.

Amphibians, reptiles, and megafauna populations crash under cold stress.

This provides a simple, elegant explanation:

If giant reptiles existed in Eurasia or Africa before c. 1200–1400 CE, the Little Ice Age would have wiped them out.

This fits:

Their sudden disappearance from naturalistic art

The fossil record's lack of recent living examples

No modern accounts of living giant reptiles in temperate zones

Myths of dragons gradually fading into fairy tales

The fossil discovery timeline fits a post-LIA extinction, not deep time

If large reptiles died out during the Little Ice Age (not millions of years ago), we should expect:

Fossils discovered after their extinction

Bone beds uncovered only when humans expanded agriculture, mining, and exploration

Increasing finds after the climate warmed

That is exactly what we observe.

Before 1500 CE:

Almost no recognized “giant bones” in Europe.

Peasants occasionally found bones but interpreted them as giants, dragons, or saints.

1500–1700 CE: the early trickle

The Renaissance begins collecting “dragon bones.”

Scholars debate whether they are remains of giants or unknown animals.

Conrad Gessner (1551) publishes woodcuts that resemble large lizards.

The word “fossil” still meant “anything dug up.”

1700–1800 CE: the discovery wave begins

Large fossil bones discovered in England, France, Germany.

The Oxfordshire “giant lizard” (later *Megalosaurus*) sketched in the 1760s.

Mosasaur discovered in Maastricht (1770).

Scholars begin recognizing the remains as large reptiles.

This timing is crucial:

just after the Little Ice Age began to ease.

Glacial retreat exposed sediments and bone beds.

1800–1860 CE: fossil mania and the birth of dinosaurs

Mary Anning's discoveries (early 1800s)

Buckland, Mantell, Owen identify giant reptile bones

“Dinosauria” coined in 1842

First life reconstruction models

Fossil interpretation is yoked to the new deep time geological scale

In China, dinosaur fossils have been identified as “dragon bones” long before Western science recognized dinosaurs. Large, fossilized bones—especially from Shandong, Henan, Xinjiang, and Sichuan—were traditionally mined, ground into powder, and used in traditional medicine as “龙骨 (lónggǔ),” meaning dragon bone. Chinese farmers routinely dug up massive femurs, vertebrae, and teeth while working fields, interpreting them as physical remains of real dragons rather than mythical creatures. Classical texts describe dragons living in mountains, riverbeds, and caves—exactly where dinosaur fossils occur—and scholars like Chang Qu recorded “dragon bones” discovered in Wucheng. What modern science calls dinosaur fossils were, in China, consistently treated as the literal bones of dragons, collected, traded, cataloged, and used medicinally.

Almost all dinosaurs were discovered after 1800.

This is incompatible with the idea they died 65 million years ago, yet perfectly compatible with:

extinction of large reptiles during the 1300–1600 environmental collapse

later rediscovery of their remains during 1700–1900 mining, quarrying, rail-building, and excavation

Synthesis: What All These Data Points Show

From 1200–1500 CE, we see:

- ✓ A sharp increase in realistic reptile imagery
 - ✓ Travel accounts describing giant reptiles biologically accurately
 - ✓ Bestiaries shifting from symbolism → natural history
 - ✓ Heraldic dragons becoming anatomically plausible
 - ✓ Map dragons transitioning into zoological sketches
 - ✓ Local folklore describing animals that behave like large lizards
 - ✓ Middle Eastern and Asian manuscripts emphasizing reptilian realism
 - ✓ All of this happening right before the Little Ice Age
 - ✓ After which giant reptiles disappear from accounts entirely
 - ✓ And within 200–500 years their bones begin to be dug up and labeled “prehistoric”
- This tripartite timeline (Depictions → Climate Collapse → Fossil Discovery) creates a coherent short-chronology model:

Large reptiles likely existed into the late medieval world

and were wiped out by the climatic shocks of 1257–1362 and the Little Ice Age.

The timing aligns perfectly.

Literature + climate + fossil discovery = a coherent short-chronology timeline
Here is the integrated sequence:

1200–1500: Last cultural memory of giant reptiles
Realistic dragon depictions surge
Medieval bestiaries treat dragons as fauna
Travel literature describes giant serpents and “lizard-dragons”
1300–1850: Little Ice Age → extinction window
Climate becomes intensely cold
Large cold-sensitive reptiles disappear
Dragon/giant reptile tradition shifts from naturalistic → mythical
1700–1900: rediscovery of remains
Glacial retreat + mining + canal-building expose buried bones
Europe industrializes, digs, and discovers “prehistoric” reptiles
Fossils flood into museums
Dinosaur narrative built in the mid-1800s
Deep time scale imposed retroactively

This timeline is internally consistent, whereas the conventional one requires:

Giant reptiles existing 65–200 million years ago
Zero fossil discoveries until the late 18th–19th century
Zero cultural memory until the late medieval period
Climatic coincidences explained away
All medieval reptile imagery treated as pure invention
The short-chronology model fits actual historical patterns, not theoretical constructs.

Why this model is stronger than the deep-time model
Deep time cannot explain why:
Fossils were discovered so late
Realistic reptile imagery appears c. 1200–1500
Global cooling coincides with the disappearance of “dragons”
Nearly all dinosaur discoveries occur after 1800
No fossil-based science existed until modernity
Medieval accounts match reptile behaviors that would be unknown otherwise
Short chronology explains all of these elegantly:
Large reptiles existed into the late medieval period.
The Little Ice Age wiped them out.
Their bones were buried in flood layers.
Industrialization (1700–1900) uncovered the bones.
Victorian science reinterpreted them as “prehistoric dinosaurs.”
Everything aligns with observed timelines, not theoretical millions of years.

Archaeology

Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

A Critical Examination of Radiocarbon Dating and Why It Fails to Demonstrate Deep Time

Radiocarbon dating is often presented as a robust, scientific method capable of assigning ages thousands of years into the past. It is frequently assumed to be a standalone proof of deep chronology. However, when examined closely, radiocarbon dating turns out to be a relative dating technique that depends on a complex web of assumptions, calibrations, cross-links, and externally imposed chronological frameworks. None of these components have been directly observed operating over the vast spans they claim to measure.

This critique outlines the main failure points.

The Method Does Not Work on Very Old Samples — and Is Only Meaningfully Interpretable for ~200–1,000 Years

Radiocarbon dating is often claimed to reach back 40,000–50,000 years. In practice, it is only reliable—meaningfully interpretable—within a much narrower window.

Raw radiocarbon years diverge sharply from calendar years beyond the first few centuries.

For roughly the first 200–400 years, raw radiocarbon measurements track reasonably with historically documented events. Beyond this, the relationship starts to degrade:

atmospheric C-14 fluctuations accumulate,
calibration corrections grow larger,
uncertainty bands widen significantly,
reservoir effects compound,
plateaus (“wiggles”) flatten the curve.

By 1,000 radiocarbon years, the calibration curve has absorbed so many model assumptions and smoothing functions that the output is largely a reconstruction rather than a measurement.

Calibration curves collapse into uncertainty beyond ~1,000 years

The often-touted “50,000-year” range is misleading. After about 1,000–1,500 years, the calibration curve becomes:

nonlinear,
multi-valued (one radiocarbon result maps to several calendar ranges),
error-band dominated,
model-fitted rather than empirically anchored.

Key points:

Many intervals contain centuries-wide plateaus, making precise dating impossible.
“Wiggle matching” becomes subjective, relying on pattern-matching rather than direct inference.

The underlying dendrochronology used for calibration becomes sparse, regionally biased, and itself reconstructed far beyond observed tree-ring sequences.

In other words:

Beyond ~1,000 years, the calibration curve ceases to be an empirical instrument and becomes a mathematical correction system engineered to conform radiocarbon output to established chronologies.

Practical upper limits arise far earlier than the theoretical limit.

Although the theoretical detection threshold for C-14 extends to ~40,000–50,000 years, the method’s noise floor dominates long before that point:

background contamination produces “infinite ages,”
slight old-carbon contamination gives artificially ancient results,
measurement error approaches or exceeds the signal,
labs must statistically subtract “background radiation,” further adding model layers.
In real-world archaeological and historical contexts, these limitations mean:

Radiocarbon only produces meaningfully interpretable ages for about 200–1,000 years, after which the outputs depend primarily on calibration curve assumptions rather than on measured decay.

Radiocarbon does not independently establish deep time.

If the method is robust only in the last millennium—where written records already exist—then it cannot:

validate long archaeological chronologies,
anchor geological or Ice Age timelines,
establish Paleolithic antiquity,
date early human evolution,
independently verify tree-ring sequences beyond the directly observed range.
Thus radiocarbon dating supports deep chronology only when it is fitted to pre-existing long chronologies—not when used as an independent clock.

The Half-Life Is Not Observed—It Is Inferred

Radiocarbon dating relies on the half-life of carbon-14 (C-14), conventionally ~5,730 years. This presents immediate problems:

No human has observed even a small fraction of this timespan.
All direct laboratory measurements span decades at most—less than 1% of one half-life.
Extrapolation over tens of centuries assumes:

decay processes remain constant,
environmental conditions remain constant,
cosmic-ray production remains constant,
the geomagnetic field remains stable.
None of these assumptions can be verified for the periods in question, and all are known to fluctuate.

Historical revisions of the half-life demonstrate uncertainty.

The half-life was originally calculated by Libby as 5,568 years. Later recalibrations adjusted it to ~5,730 years. This ~3% correction translates to centuries of difference at scale. There is no guarantee future revisions won't change the dating picture again, especially if current assumptions prove erroneous.

C-14 Production Is Environment-Dependent and Highly Variable

Radiocarbon dating assumes a steady atmospheric ratio between C-14 and C-12. However, this is demonstrably false.

Solar cycles and cosmic ray flux vary.

Higher solar activity reduces C-14 production. Maunder-style minima, grand solar cycles, and superflares could drastically change atmospheric C-14 levels—yet the method assumes smooth equilibrium.

Earth's magnetic field fluctuates.

Geomagnetic strength modulates cosmic ray penetration. Even small changes affect global C-14 production. Large changes—geomagnetic excursions, field dips—would radically alter the ratio.

Atmospheric carbon reservoirs shift.

Ocean circulation changes, volcanic activity, biomass changes, and industrial emissions alter the carbon cycle. Radiocarbon dating cannot independently reconstruct these dynamics and must assume stability.

Thus, raw radiocarbon years are not absolute—they are model outputs based on fluctuating environmental variables.

Calibration Curves Introduce Circularity

Raw radiocarbon ages are not used directly—they must be corrected by calibration curves built from “known-age” samples. This creates circular dependencies:

Calibration curves depend on historical and archaeological dates.

Tree rings are often touted as independent anchors. But beyond a few centuries of directly-observed ring sequences, dendrochronologists “bridge” ring series using pattern-matching, subjective overlays, and radiocarbon itself.

Many calibration anchors (Egyptian materials, Near Eastern timbers, European samples) depend on established consensus historical chronologies, which radiocarbon is then used to support. This is circular reasoning disguised as verification. If ancient history was backdated, then radiocarbon collapses.

Another layer of modeling enters the picture.

Calibration curves smooth, adjust, and modify raw C-14 values using statistical assumptions. Plateau regions, wiggles, and offset corrections introduce uncertainty measured in centuries.

A method cannot be both dependent on history and also used to confirm history.

Contamination and Reservoir Effects Can Shift Dates by Centuries

Even under ideal lab conditions, contamination can dramatically alter results.

Old carbon contamination makes samples appear older.

This includes:

- humic acids,
- limestone carbonate,
- groundwater infiltration,
- conservation chemicals,
- bacterial activity.

Removing these fully is often impossible, especially with ancient, degraded samples.

Reservoir effects distort ages drastically.

Known problems include:

- Marine reservoir effect (up to 400–1,000+ years)

- Freshwater reservoir effect

- Volcanic CO₂ contamination (commonly pushes dates older)

Hard-water effect in lakes and rivers

These effects vary regionally and temporally. Radiocarbon labs cannot reconstruct past reservoir dynamics with confidence.

Even “clean” samples may incorporate mixed carbon reservoirs.

Inter-Lab Variability Demonstrates Instability

Repeated tests on identical samples often produce significantly different results.

Inter-lab disagreement ranges from decades to centuries.

Labs sometimes reject inconvenient readings as “outliers.”

Blind tests repeatedly show difficulties in extracting consistent values.

This level of variability would be unacceptable in any method claiming millennial timescales.

Radiocarbon Dating Is Embedded Within Pre-Existing Assumptions

Crucially, radiocarbon dating:

does not produce absolute dates,

requires calibration against external chronologies,

cannot independently prove the age of tree rings, Egyptian dynasties, bronze ages, ice cores, geological layers, or human evolution.

Rather than establish deep chronology, the method is fitted into deep chronology by adjusting constants, curves, and calibration data until dates align with expectations.

Conclusion: Radiocarbon Dating Does Not Prove Deep Time

Radiocarbon dating is a useful relative tool for the last few centuries to millennia if tightly constrained:

uncontaminated samples,

known contexts,

stable environmental assumptions,

well-understood reservoir dynamics,

consistent lab conditions.

But it does not establish or guarantee a deep chronology. Its half-life is unobserved, its calibration is circular, its environmental assumptions are fragile, and its precision collapses under scrutiny.

Radiocarbon dating reinforces deep time only when it is anchored to external chronologies—not when it is evaluated on its own scientific footing.

How Radiocarbon Dating Became Orthodoxy: A Historical and Institutional Analysis

Radiocarbon dating (C-14) is widely treated as a definitive scientific clock extending tens

of thousands of years into the past. Yet its authority is not the result of simple empirical validation. Instead, radiocarbon dating became orthodoxy through a historical process of institutional consolidation, methodological interdependence, disciplinary alignment, and narrative fusion with existing historical models. This process—much like the fossilization of any paradigm—can be traced in discrete stages.

Below is an analysis of how radiocarbon dating solidified into an unquestioned chronological anchor.

The Tool Preceded the Theory: A Method in Search of a Timescale (1940s–1950s)

When Willard Libby proposed radiocarbon dating in the late 1940s, there was no empirical way to verify long-term decay rates or atmospheric stability. The method required two things that were not yet established:

A stable C-14 half-life

A stable C-14/C-12 atmospheric ratio through time

Neither was demonstrable, but both were assumed for the method to function.

What this meant:

Radiocarbon dating slid into an existing historical timeline rather than establishing one.

Early tests were judged “successful” when they matched expected dates, not when they produced independent chronological insight.

This created the first feedback loop:

Method validates timeline → timeline validates method.

Early Anomalies Were Absorbed, Not Investigated (1950s–1960s)

Early C-14 analyses frequently conflicted with established historical dates:

Egyptian materials appeared centuries off.

European archaeological horizons dated younger than historians expected.

Pacific materials showed huge reservoir offsets.

Tree-ring correlations were inconsistent.

Rather than prompting revision of the timeline or the physics, the anomalies were handled by adjusting the method:

new calibration constants,

new correction curves,

new reservoir-effect assumptions,

selective acceptance and rejection of samples.

Institutional dynamic:

Scientific fields rarely overturn foundational timelines because too many subfields depend on them. Radiocarbon dating could not be permitted to contradict Egyptology, biblical archaeology, classical studies, or geology—fields which by mid-century had deeply entrenched chronological expectations.

Thus radiocarbon dating was shaped to match existing chronologies, not vice versa.

Calibration Curves Became a Gatekeeping Mechanism (1960s–1980s)

By the mid-1960s, it was clear that C-14 years did not match calendar years. This led to:

curve building (e.g., Suess Curve),
dendrochronological grafting,
smoothing functions,
wiggle matching,
statistical filtering.

Crucially:

Calibration curves introduced model-based correction layers that served two functions:

They harmonized radiocarbon results with pre-existing historical frameworks.

They created a technical barrier that elevated radiocarbon dating into a specialist domain resistant to outside criticism.

Outcome:

A closed system emerged:

Practitioners trained within the system learned the calibration paradigm.

Calibration adjustments were treated as technical refinements, not philosophical shifts.

Disagreements were reframed as tuning problems, not fundamental uncertainties.

This is exactly how scientific orthodoxy forms: through technical enclosure, not necessarily empirical incontrovertibility.

Disciplinary Convergence Locked the System (1980s–2000s)

Once calibration curves stabilized, radiocarbon dating integrated into multiple disciplines:

Archaeology relied on C-14 to date stratigraphic layers.

Paleoclimatology used C-14 to anchor ice cores and varves.

Geology used C-14 to calibrate younger sediments.

Anthropology used C-14 to place human migrations.

Paleontology used C-14 where possible for Holocene fauna.

Each discipline then used radiocarbon-derived dates to support one another.

This produced a mutual dependence cycle:

Radiocarbon supports archaeology.

Archaeology supports radiocarbon calibration.

Tree rings support radiocarbon calibration.

Radiocarbon supports tree-ring chronologies.

Ice cores are matched to radiocarbon-dated events.

Radiocarbon is validated because it matches ice core layers.

No single method stands independently.

Each reinforces the others, creating the appearance of solid consensus.

Orthodoxy stabilizes not through independent proofs but through interlocking circularities.

Institutional Authority and Funding Reinforced the Consensus (1980s–present)
As radiocarbon dating became central:

Major labs were established.

Grants required radiocarbon-anchored chronologies.

Journals expected C-14 confirmation for archaeological claims.

“Outlier” results were often desk-rejected.

Calibration curve committees became the arbiters of chronological truth.

Orthodoxy is not just scientific—it is economic and institutional.

When:

graduate students,

labs,

excavations,

museums,

grant bodies,

all depend on radiocarbon dating’s authority, challenging it becomes professionally damaging.

Methods rarely collapse when they become institutional pillars.

Textbook Fossilization (1990s–present)

Once radiocarbon dating entered global textbooks, science education, and documentary narratives, a cultural consensus emerged:

Radiocarbon = proven.

Calibration curves = technical details.

Chronology = unproblematic.

This is the final stage of fossilization:

Complex debates are condensed into simple diagrams.

Uncertainties become parameter adjustments instead of epistemic questions.

The method becomes part of the story we tell ourselves about the past.

At this point, radiocarbon dating is not simply a tool—it is a worldview anchor.

The Result: Radiocarbon as an Untouchable Chronological Pillar

Radiocarbon dating became an orthodoxy not because:

the half-life was directly observed over millennia,

the atmospheric ratio was demonstrably stable,

or because its outputs match independent, ancient clocks.
None of those conditions are true.

It became a chronological pillar because its flaws were absorbed rather than confronted.

When radiocarbon contradicted historical timelines, the method—not the timeline—was adjusted.

Anomalies were reframed as “corrections,” not evidence of deeper problems.

Calibration curves turned fundamental uncertainties into statistical smoothing.

Archaeology, paleoclimatology, and anthropology all built models on C-14 outputs, creating mutual dependence.

Institutional systems (labs, grants, peer review) reinforced the method’s authority, making critique professionally costly.

The paradox: radiocarbon became untouchable not by proving accuracy but by becoming indispensable.

Its flaws were normalized, its limits buried, and its authority cemented through systemic reinforcement rather than empirical certainty.

Archaeology

Astrophysics

Biblical Foundation

Chronology

Coral

Cosmology

Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)

Evolution

Genetics

Geology

Ice Cores

Linguistics

Manuscript Provenance

Paleography (Writing)

Paleontology (Fossils)

Population Data

Radiocarbon Dating

Radiometric Dating

Stratigraphy

Varves

Deep Time is a Myth

observations on chronological systems

Home

Critique of Radiometric Dating — and Why It Fails to Prove Deep Time

Radiometric dating is often presented as the ultimate, objective, scientific proof of a multimillion- or multibillion-year Earth. But when we examine the method’s assumptions,

calibration requirements, error structures, and dependency on pre-existing timelines, radiometric dating turns out to be a model-driven system that presupposes deep time rather than proving it.

Below is a concise, rigorous critique synthesizing our findings.

Radiometric Dating Depends on Unobserved Half-Lives
Radiometric methods rely on isotopes with half-lives such as:

U-238 → 4.47 billion years

K-40 → 1.25 billion years

Rb-87 → 48.8 billion years

Sm-147 → 106 billion years

None of these half-lives can be directly observed.

We only have:

~100 years of laboratory measurement

slight variations in decay energy or daughter accumulation

models extrapolated from short-term behavior

Extrapolating a 4.5-billion-year half-life from ~70 years of direct observation is not measurement, it is a projection.

The deeper the timescale, the more the method relies on:

assumed constancy of decay rates

assumed closed-system behavior

assumed starting conditions

In no empirical science is such extrapolation treated as direct proof.

The “Closed System” Requirement Is Unrealistic

Radiometric dating only works if the sample remained chemically closed for a vast timespan — no daughter isotope gained or lost, no parent isotope gained or lost.

But rocks routinely experience:

fluid migration

heating and cooling cycles

metamorphism

ion exchange

leaching

recrystallization

Even minor disturbances can drastically shift age outputs.

When discordant results appear, the standard practice is not to question the method but

to:

select “good” data
discard “bad” data
invoke metamorphic “resets”
reinterpret the sample history to force a coherent age
This is interpretive rescue, not chronometry.

Radiometric Dating Requires Knowledge of Initial Conditions — But We Don’t Have It
Nearly all methods depend on assumptions about the initial ratio of parent and daughter isotopes.

Because no one was present when the rock formed, the initial conditions must be:

assumed
inferred from models
“corrected” to align with expected ages
This is circular:
the correction requires the chronology the measurement is supposed to prove.

Isochrons Are Not Actually Immune to Assumptions
Isochrons are often advertised as the solution to initial-condition problems.

But:

They require the mixing of isotopes to have been homogeneous at formation.
They are vulnerable to contamination that plots along a line (false isochrons).
They still require model assumptions about system closure.
They often produce “good lines” for samples known not to be the same age.
Even mainstream literature admits “pseudo-isochrons” are common.

Isochrons reduce one assumption but introduce several others.

Radiometric Methods Rarely Agree With Each Other
When multiple radiometric clocks are applied to the same sample, results are often:

wildly discordant
incompatible by factors of millions or billions of years
selectively harmonized using geological stories
Examples include:

Mt. Ngauruhoe lavas (K-Ar dates range from 0.27 to 3.5 million years... from eruptions in the 1940s–50s)
Same rocks giving Sm-Nd ages inconsistent with Rb-Sr
Zircons with multiple incompatible U-Pb discordia

Hawaiian lava flows dated 0 to 2 million years depending on method
The rescue mechanism is always: reinterpret the geology.

Never: question the deep timeline.

Radiometric Dating Is Calibrated to a Pre-Existing Geological Column
This is the heart of the circularity problem.

Radiometric dating did not create the geological timeline.

The timeline came first.

The geological column was constructed in the 19th century using:

fossil progression
stratigraphic layering
uniformitarian assumptions
relative ordering
Radiometric dating was invented later and was:

calibrated to match the pre-existing model
retroactively fitted to the fossil-defined periods
used to “validate” the timeline it had been tuned to
This is methodologically circular:

Fossils date the rocks → rocks date the fossils → radiometric dates are adjusted to match the fossil sequence.

Deep time is a presupposition, not a result.

Radiometric Systems Drift — and the Drift Is Quietly Absorbed
Decay constants have undergone multiple revisions, sometimes significant ones (e.g., Rb-87).

These revisions do not come from long-term observation but from:

laboratory recalibration
cross-matching with other dating systems
tuning to geologic expectations
The more a system drifts, the more its constants are “corrected” — not because they were measured wrong, but because their consequences conflicted with the model.

Again: adjustment aligns the system with orthodoxy, not with observation.

The Deepest Timelines Use Methods With the Most Assumptions

The longest ages (hundreds of millions to billions of years) come from:

U-Pb

Pb-Pb

Sm-Nd

Rb-Sr

Lu-Hf

These have:

the least direct observability

the most assumptions about initial conditions

the highest sensitivity to contamination

the greatest dependence on model-driven corrections

In other words:

The farther back you go, the weaker the evidence becomes.

Radiometric Dating Cannot Be Checked Against Independent Ancient Clocks

For dating methods we trust (tree rings, ice layers), we can directly check them against known ages.

Radiometric methods cannot be checked against anything older than ~2,000–3,000 years.

All supposed “checks” (e.g., zircon ages, lunar samples, meteorites) rely on the same internal model.

There is no external clock confirming the deep timeline.

Radiometric Data Is Interpreted Through Geological Expectations, Not Pure Measurement

When a radiometric date:

matches expectations → accepted

is too young → contamination

is too old → inherited components

contradicts the fossil order → resetting or error

produces multiple discordant values → choose the “best” one

This is not hypothesis-testing.

This is model-fitting.

There is no mechanism for falsifying the deep timeline.

A method that cannot falsify is not a scientific chronometer.

Conclusion: Radiometric Dating Creates the Appearance of Deep Time — It Does Not Demonstrate It

When stripped of its interpretive scaffolding, radiometric dating is:

a projection of short-term decay rates over unobserved timespans
calibrated to a pre-existing deep-time model
reliant on assumptions about closed systems and initial ratios
full of discordances implicitly resolved to favor the orthodox timeline
unverified by independent ancient clocks
dependent on circular reasoning connecting fossils ↔ rocks ↔ radiometric ages
Radiometric dating provides an internal consistency system, not independent proof.

Deep time is not discovered by radiometric dating —
it is assumed, fed into the system, and reproduced on the other side.

Archaeology
Astrophysics
Biblical Foundation
Chronology
Coral
Cosmology
Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)
Evolution
Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems
Home

A Critique of Stratigraphy and Why It Fails to Prove Deep Time

Stratigraphy is often presented as one of the strongest proofs for a deep, multimillion-year Earth. The logic is simple: layers accumulate slowly; therefore very thick sequences imply vast time.

But this apparent simplicity hides a network of assumptions, circular dependencies, and exceptions that undermine its ability to validate deep chronology.

Below is a structured critique.

Stratigraphy Does Not Provide Absolute Time — Only Ordering

Stratigraphy can show relative positions: “Layer A is below B.”

But it cannot show:

how long deposition took

how long gaps lasted

whether two layers are separated by minutes, years, or millennia

if later events reworked or replaced whole sections

Stratigraphy alone yields sequence, not duration.

Deep time is inferred only when we insert external assumptions about rates.

Uniformitarian Deposition Rates Are Assumptions, Not Observed Facts

Classical stratigraphy assumes layers form slowly, gradually, and continuously.

But real-world observations contradict this:

Rapid layer formation is common:

Flood deposits can lay down meters of sediment in hours or days.

Turbidity currents deposit sequences meters thick “instantly.”

Volcanic eruptions create meters-to-tens-of-meters of layered ash in minutes.

Storms, tsunamis, and megafloods produce laminated structures that look “ancient.”

Modern examples show that the appearance of age does not require deep time.

It only requires high-energy events.

Unconformities Demonstrate That “Missing Time” Is Inferred, Not Observed

Textbooks regularly teach that unconformities represent:

thousands

millions

or even hundreds of millions of years

of “missing time.”

But these enormous gaps are invisibly inferred. There is no empirical marker within the rock showing “100 million years passed here.”

The inferred gap is based on matching layers to an external chronological model, not on direct evidence.

This introduces a meta-problem:

Stratigraphy assumes deep time in order to infer deep time.

The Geological Column Was Constructed Before Radiometric Dating

This is a critical point.

The iconic geological column (Cambrian, Ordovician, Devonian, etc.) was assembled in

the early 1800s, long before radiometric dating existed.

It was constructed using:

visible lithology

fossil assemblages

assumptions about progression and succession

Later, radiometric dates were retrofitted onto this pre-existing framework.

Thus, stratigraphy did not discover deep time.

Deep time was assumed to interpret the layers.

Index Fossils and Stratigraphy Are Circular

“Index fossils” are supposed to help date layers.

But the logic is circular:

Fossils are dated by their position in the stratigraphy.

The stratigraphy is dated by the fossils it contains.

This circularity is widely acknowledged, even by mainstream geologists (though minimized procedurally).

It means stratigraphy cannot independently establish a long timescale.

Correlation Over Vast Distances Is Model-Driven, Not Empirical

Textbooks often show matching layers across continents.

But in reality:

The same “period” may be represented by wildly different thicknesses

Many layers are missing in many places

Rock types can repeat

Structures can mimic each other even when unrelated

Correlation is based on the global geologic timescale, not direct continuity.

Therefore the argument becomes circular again: the column establishes the period boundaries, then is used to confirm itself.

Catastrophic Deposition Is the Norm, Not the Exception

Modern sedimentology shows that many laminated, “aged-looking” structures form rapidly:

Varves can form dozens at a time during storms.

Cross-bedding appears in minutes in high-energy water.

Whole stratified canyons can form in days (e.g., Mt. St. Helens 1980–1983).

This undermines the traditional assumption:

“Complex layering means long time.”

In reality:

“Complex layering means changing energy conditions,”
not necessarily vast time.

The Vast Time Scales Attached to Formations Come from Radiometric Dating — Not
from Stratigraphy Itself

Stratigraphy is purely relative.

Absolute ages come from radiometric dating—but radiometric dating was calibrated to
the stratigraphic column, not independently established.

This produces a temporal circularity:

Stratigraphers propose a timeline without clocks

Radiometric methods are tuned to match that timeline

Stratigraphy is then declared “proven” by radiometric matches

Thus, stratigraphy does not validate deep time; it receives deep time from other methods
that were already made to fit it.

Erosional and Tectonic Overwriting Complicate the Record

Layers are:

eroded

folded

thrust

overturned

intruded

metamorphosed

completely removed

later re-deposited

The Earth's surface is constantly reworked.

This creates fundamental uncertainty:

How much of the record is missing?

How many events erased prior layers entirely?

How many “continuous” sequences are actually composites?

How many periods are represented only by isolated fragments?

The neat, textbook stratigraphic column cannot be found anywhere in nature.

It is a model composed of discontinuous pieces.

Most “Deep-Time” Sequences Were Discovered in the Last 200 Years

This is not proof against deep time, but it highlights fragility:

The fossil record was assembled after 1800

Large geological narratives formed after 1830 (Lyell)

Paleozoic/Mesozoic/Cenozoic divisions only stabilized in the late 19th century
Many major fossiliferous formations were discovered extremely late (19th–20th centuries)

Global correlation was retrofitted in the 20th century

Deep time is a recent intellectual construct, not an ancient empirical tradition.

Key Stratigraphic Sequences Can Form in Compressed Timeframes

Lab simulations and real-world analogs show:

Layered sandstones

Mudstone laminations

Varve-like internal oscillations

Sorted deposits

Horizon repeats

Graded bedding

Paleosol mimics

Burrows and microchannels

Ripple-marks and cross-bedding

Polygonal cracking

can all form in days to months, not millions of years.

If real processes can replicate “deep-time signatures” rapidly, then stratigraphy is not a reliable clock.

The Deep-Time Interpretation Requires a Prebuilt Chronological Framework

Stratigraphy does not provide:

empirical durations

empirical calendars

empirical time markers

repeatable, measurable temporal intervals

It requires a model—usually the conventional deep-time model—into which all data are fitted.

Thus:

Stratigraphy illustrates sequences.

Chronology inserts the time.

And the chronology is not measured by stratigraphy.

Sediments Compact and Cement Quickly — Not Slowly

It is often claimed that sedimentary rocks take millions of years to lithify.

In reality:

Beachrock forms in months to years

Sandstone can cement in decades
Concretion and nodular structures form in years
Lithification can occur very rapidly under pressure or mineral saturation
Thus stratified rock does not require deep time.

The Claim of “Millions of Years” Is a Narrative Layer, Not an Observed Property of the Rocks

A rock does not contain:

- a timestamp
- an age signal
- a chronometer
- a “year layer”

All time values are modeled.

The rocks only record events; the time assigned to them comes from interpretive structures built over two centuries of theory-building.

Summary: Why Stratigraphy Fails to Prove Deep Time
Stratigraphy cannot measure time at all.

It:

- shows relative order
- depends on assumed deposition rates
- uses index fossils that are themselves dated circularly
- correlates layers using a prebuilt timescale
- contains enormous inferred “missing time” that has no physical trace
- relies on radiometric dates that were calibrated to it
- can be reproduced rapidly under real conditions
- is deeply affected by erosion, reworking, and catastrophic events
- was systematized during the 19th–20th centuries, not discovered empirically

Therefore:

Stratigraphy is not a chronological tool.

It is a sorting tool.

Deep time is superimposed on it—not proven by it.

Archaeology

Astrophysics

Biblical Foundation

Chronology

Coral

Cosmology

Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)

Evolution

Genetics
Geology
Ice Cores
Linguistics
Manuscript Provenance
Paleography (Writing)
Paleontology (Fossils)
Population Data
Radiocarbon Dating
Radiometric Dating
Stratigraphy
Varves

Deep Time is a Myth
observations on chronological systems

Home

A Critique of Varves and Why They Fail to Prove Deep Time

Varves — thin, layered sediment deposits often interpreted as annual — are frequently cited as “natural calendars” extending back tens of thousands of years. But when examined closely, the method is neither annual by necessity nor chronologically secure beyond a few centuries. Like tree rings and ice layers, varves look like clocks, but operate like interpretations.

Below is a concise, structured critique.

Varves Are Not Inherently Annual — They Are Pattern-Based Interpretations

The core claim is simple: a light–dark couplet = one year.

But real-world sedimentation contradicts this.

Field studies show:

Multiple laminae can form in a single year during storms, floods, turbidity events, landslides, or rapid melt pulses.

No laminae may form in a given year in low-energy or biologically disturbed environments.

Bioturbation (mixing by insects, worms, fish) can blur or erase boundaries.

Chemical/diagenetic layers can form post-deposition and masquerade as varves.

Thus, varve = annual is not a physical law, but a convenient model applied to idealized environments.

“Counting” Works Only in Rare Modern Lakes — and Breaks Down Quickly

In certain small, cold, seasonally laminated lakes (e.g., Lake Suigetsu, Elk Lake, Lake Van), researchers argue varves form annually today.

But extrapolating from:

50–200 years of observed lamination → tens of thousands of years of unobserved deposition

is a massive unsupported jump. Earth systems do not have constant sedimentation rates over millennia. A real lake's history includes:

Climatic shifts

Periodic desiccation

Storm clusters

Sediment slumps

Earthquakes

Human disturbance

Vegetation changes

Influx alterations

Actual long-term observations show sedimentation rate instability even over decades.

Ancient “Varve” Sequences Are Not Observed Calendars — They Are Reconstructed
No scientist was present to watch layers form over thousands of years. Ancient varves are interpreted after the fact using circular reasoning:

Assume each couplet is one year.

Count the couplets.

Conclude that the sequence represents thousands of years.

Use the sequence to validate radiocarbon or climate chronologies.

Use radiocarbon and climate chronologies to justify the varve assignment.

This circular structure appears in the literature whenever varves and radiocarbon “co-validate” each other — neither is independently anchored beyond ~2–3 centuries.

Varves Are Often Re-Aligned or “Tuned” to Other Models

Long varve chronologies are frequently constructed by:

Overlapping cores where patterns “look similar”

Splicing sequences using wiggle-matching

Adjusting layer counts to match climate proxies

Eliding “problem sections” with disturbances

Interpolating missing layers

Smoothing anomalies to fit expected frequencies

This is the same retroactive tuning that affects dendrochronology stitching and ice-core interpolation. When two independent cores disagree, the disagreement is edited away until the curves align.

Geological Varves (e.g., the Green River Formation) Show Impossibility of Annual Deposition

Massive formations claimed to contain millions of varve pairs (e.g., Green River ~6

million layers) pose multiple paradoxes:

Fossilized fish preserved mid-decay cannot survive on a lakebed for a year while fine laminae slowly settle.

Bent and contorted varve-like layers require plastic, rapidly deposited sediment — not annual slow buildup.

Volcanic ash beds within sequences indicate episodic catastrophic events, not uniform accumulation.

Laboratory experiments show laminated sediments can form rapidly under flowing water or oscillating deposition — not requiring annual cycles at all.

Varves Depend on a Stable Environment — But Ancient Lakes Were Not Stable
For varves to represent deep time:

Lake must exist continuously.

Sediment supply must be constant.

Bioturbation must not disturb layers.

Water chemistry must remain stable.

No major floods or slumps may occur.

No major ecological shifts may interrupt deposition.

But paleolake records reveal:

Lake level oscillations

Periodic drainage

Rapid refilling

Storm megacycles

Volcanic episodes

Ice-sheet breakouts

Biomixing pulses

Such conditions invalidate the assumption of steady annual layering.

Varves Are a “Shallow Clock,” Not a Deep-Time Method
Even in ideal cases:

Modern observed varve sequences rarely exceed 100–150 years of confirmed annuality.

Beyond that, interpretation replaces observation.

And beyond a few thousand layers, tuning replaces interpretation.

Crucially:

Varves cannot independently validate anything older than ~500–1,000 years.

Their supposed tens-of-thousands-year timelines rely on:

Assumed annuality

Rate constancy

Curve matching

Cross-dependence with radiocarbon

Once radiocarbon's own deeper uncertainty (>1,000 years) is accounted for, varve "calibration" collapses into the same circularity.

Conclusion: Varves Do Not Prove Deep Time — They Decorate It

Varves present visually compelling thin layers that can be interpreted as annual in perfect modern conditions, but the leap to tens of thousands or millions of years is interpretive, not empirical. The system relies on:

assumptions of annuality

rate uniformity

curve tuning

circular cross-validation with radiocarbon

retrospective fitting

What varves truly prove is layering — not chronology.

They tell a story of environments, storms, pulses, disturbances, and depositional rhythms. But they do not demonstrate the existence of deep time any more than tree rings or ice cores do when pushed past their observational limit.

Varves are a pattern — not a clock.

Archaeology

Astrophysics

Biblical Foundation

Chronology

Coral

Cosmology

Dendrochronology (Tree Rings)

Evolution

Genetics

Geology

Ice Cores

Linguistics

Manuscript Provenance

Paleography (Writing)

Paleontology (Fossils)

Population Data

Radiocarbon Dating

Radiometric Dating

Stratigraphy

Varves

Donald Marshall Revolution

HomeAbout Cloning The Secret of Vril Microchipheads The Illuminati About Donald Marshall

These are the accounts of Donald Marshall, a former Illuminati insider turned internet whistleblower. We came across Donald Marshall's online posts in late 2011, detailing his firsthand accounts with a powerful global organization known as the Illuminati. He describes their secret involvement in such criminal acts as murder, kidnapping, torture, rape, child abuse and child exploitation. As a victim himself of the Illuminati, Marshall details his own experiences of torture, kidnapping and abuse at the hands of this large global conspiracy, reaching shocking levels of depravity. Marshall exposes many major Illuminati political players such as Queen Elizabeth, her husband Philip, Duke of Edinburgh, Prince Charles and Russian President Vladimir Putin.

He also names many other world leaders, politicians and famous celebrities secretly involved. Many of Marshall's claims can be substantiated by events catalogued by public and private organizations, such as Child Abuse Recovery, a division of Trauma Research Center, Inc. and the International Common Law Court of Justice in Brussels, which found Queen Elizabeth and her husband, Prince Philip guilty in the disappearance of ten native children from the Kamloops Indian Residential School in British Columbia on October 10th, 1964.

Donald Marshall Revolution is an unofficial and unauthorized website created to help spread information about critical issues of global public interest and concern.

The Donald Marshall Story - Part 1: The Awakening "My name is Donald Marshall. I've been cloned..."

So begins the accounts of former Illuminati insider turned whistleblower Donald Marshall who, in late 2011, published an online expose detailing his eyewitness reports of the crimes committed against innocent citizens that, he claims, take place nightly in deep underground military bases around the world.

Conspiracy theorists have long contended that major world events are under the direction of a powerful global coalition of wealthy secret societies known collectively as The Illuminati.

They hold that this shadow government has been orchestrating world events for many years, long promoting a hidden agenda, which includes the ultimate control of all areas of society from banking, business, politics, military, education, religion, medicine, media and entertainment.

Donald Marshall has risked his life to speak out about this select group of individuals who, he says, maintains world control without the majority of the public made even aware.

He says that their vast member base includes royal bloodlines, prominent wealthy families, influential members of finance, banking, media and entertainment, as well as religious leaders and politicians, all of whom agree to join and participate within the organization.

He explains that while members within this elite club enjoy access to unlimited opportunities, in exchange, they must agree to participate in secret meetings, held nightly in deep, underground military bases on highly restricted property. There they utilize top-secret cloning technology to meet as clones during their dream state, to discuss and plan future events, while the rest of us sleep.

Sound impossible?

Not so, says Marshall, who states that the practice of human cloning is far from new, and maintains that covert experiments in genetic engineering have been conducted by Illuminati scientists for many decades.

He explains that beginning in the 1940's, human cloning technology was used as a way for world leaders to meet in secret in order to plan and discuss future events.

Over time, however, they got bored and began to clone others and bring them to the cloning center, as well. Famous movie stars, artists, musicians, and celebrated sports figures, were all cloned and personally delivered to the Illuminati, in order to indulge their every fantasy.

Marshall says that in time, this slowly degraded as members began showing off for the rest, resulting in committing shocking acts of depravity, including crimes such as murder, kidnapping, torture, rape, child abuse and child exploitation.

Marshall claims to have witnessed numerous crimes committed by many members of the Illuminati since early childhood as an unwilling participant in many covert government projects.

He states that he remembers attending these secret meetings as a child as young as 5 years old.

However, while Marshall can relate in detail the events that took place at the cloning center every night, he reports that he could never remember how he got there and, at the time, believed that he had been kidnapped during his sleep.

Marshall says that he had no understanding of a top-secret technology known as R.E.M-Driven Consciousness Transfer which is used to transfer one's individual consciousness during the natural REM cycle of sleep into an identical clone located at a cloning center many miles away.

Marshall explains that when he goes to bed at night, his consciousness is stolen while he sleeps and is held hostage until his real body wakes up. He maintains that this consciousness transfer happens almost every night, even though his real body never leaves the room, and continues to sleep through the night.

Once his real body eventually wakes up, however, his clone body drops limp. Marshall says that all goes black and, as he wakes up, his consciousness quickly returns to his real body.

Marshall claims that this transfer can only take place once the brain has fully entered the REM sleep cycle. Once you begin to dream, he says, they can steal your consciousness and bring you wherever they want.

As Marshall reports, "I go to sleep at night, [at home in Eastern Canada] and an hour later, I open my eyes to find myself, naked, on a stainless steel rack, at a cloning center hundreds of miles away." While he says he doesn't know the exact location, Marshall surmises the center is built underground on highly restricted property in Western Canada.

Disoriented at first, Marshall says he finds himself lying in a room filled with computers, one nearby is monitoring his brain wave patterns.

Marshall explains that a green light on a control panel will light up to indicate when the subject has entered REM sleep. Then, he says, "workers there just push a button and you open your eyes, in the clone zone".

This is the way large numbers of Illuminati members meet every night in complete secrecy, with no chance of discovery.

Marshall claims that when one considers that there are many thousands of Illuminati members being activated in deep, underground military bases around the clock, in different time zones all over the world, that the level of organization involved is staggering.

Marshall is often asked how he came to be selected to participate in these top-secret government programs, especially at such a young age.

According to Marshall, his childhood was "normal enough", as he grew up, living with his mother, step-father and three brothers in the harbor city of Halifax, Nova Scotia, on the Atlantic coast of Canada.

Smart, athletic and popular, Marshall excelled at both sports and academics in school. After graduation, he found success working in building and construction.

"Life was good," says Marshall, until the day shortly after his 30th birthday.

Marshall explains that he was living in Dartmouth at the time, right across the bay from the city of Halifax. He remembers opening his eyes one night to find his roommate standing over him.

"Come with me," he said.

As Marshall started to get up, he discovered that he was not sleeping in his bed, but was resting on a narrow cot.

Looking around, he noticed that he wasn't in his bedroom, but was instead inside a small, dark room with thick concrete walls, empty except for the cot.

"What's going on?" Marshall wanted to know.

"Just come on," his roommate replied.

Silently, Marshall followed him out of the room and down a corridor that opened onto a wide concourse. As he looked around, Marshall realized that he was inside some type of large indoor sports stadium, although he had no idea how he had gotten there.

I thought I had been kidnapped, Marshall remembers.

As he got closer to the main gate, his roommate stepped aside, and Marshall entered the brightly lit arena alone.

Looking around, Marshall saw that he was surrounded by crowds. He quickly scanned the faces of those sitting in the dark, all watching, all waiting...

Loud music began to crank through loud speakers as he began to walk toward the center of the arena. Marshall immediately recognized Guns N' Roses' 1987 heavy metal classic Welcome to the Jungle as it played over the stadium sound system.

I am so dead, Marshall thought, as he sensed a silent threat from those gathered, as if all had arrived here to witness some sort of blood sport, with his murder served as their entertainment.

Well, he thought to himself, if they think I'm going to cry and beg for my life, screw it...

Marshall figured that if he wasn't going to get out of there alive anyway, he might as well give them what they came for...

Showing off his rock star moves, Marshall began jumping, thrashing, grinding, and head-banging, as he shredded the strings of his air guitar, screaming: Welcome to the

Jungle...We've got fun 'n' games...We got everything you want...honey, we know the names...

As soon as he began to sing, though, the music abruptly stopped.

"You remember, don't you?" someone called out.

"I remember nothing. Where am I?"

"You don't remember anything?"

"No, I don't," Marshall said, "I don't know why I'm here. You must have me confused with someone else. Look," he said, "if you're going to kill me, just do it and get on with it. I've seen your faces. I'm not getting out of here..."

"You're not going to die," they answered, "You're just going to wake up back in your bed."

"Then, if I'm not going to die," he said, "I want to go now."

Marshall says that next they told him that he was very special, and then all went black.

When he opened his eyes, Marshall found himself back in bed, with his heart pounding and mind racing.

What was that? he thought. Had he just been dreaming? It had felt too real to be a dream, but if it wasn't a dream...what was it?

What Marshall didn't know was that he was not in his real body while at the cloning center, but was activating an identical clone. He would come to learn that he had not been kidnapped or abducted at all, in fact, his real body never left and was still sleeping in his bed back home. He would later find out that while there, he was in temporary use of an identical clone body that feels, according to Marshall, as real as real.

What's more, those he met at the cloning center weren't in their real bodies either. They were also activating clones as well and actually lived all over the world.

At first, he didn't tell anyone, but in time Marshall decided to share his "dream" with a few friends. While they didn't know what to think, they all believed him, for Marshall was known to tell the truth. It was clear that something was happening to him, but no one knew exactly what.

Marshall says that over the next several weeks, he began to remember more. He became aware of the many different times he had been there before, from early childhood on. Although, he didn't know where "there" was, he began to wonder if he was

being brought to another dimension of time or an alternate reality.

Marshall decided to move back to Halifax and stay with a buddy, although by now some friends had begun to distance themselves, afraid that whatever was happening to him, would start happening to them next.

"I knew it wasn't a dream. It was something else," remembers Marshall. "It was too real to be a dream. But then, I thought that maybe it just seemed real to me because I was losing my mind. Maybe I was going crazy."

And for the first time in his life, Marshall would realize just why he could never seem to remember his dreams...because he never had any.

As more memories returned, Marshall says he would jolt awake at night with searing chest pain, his heart gripped in spasms as his body re-experienced the trauma from the events that took place there. It was always the same place, he recalled, the same big sports arena filled with crowds watching, as different people hurt him, in different ways.

He remembers that he would wake in crushing pain, with his heart pounding and body shaking, trying to breathe as new memories began to surface. He worried that one day his heart would fail and he wouldn't make it. He decided that he had to do something to shut this place down, whatever it was, wherever it was, this just had to stop.

Marshall decided to start with the police. One morning, he went to police headquarters in Downtown Halifax, in order to make a public report.

He tried to explain to the officers that when he goes to sleep at night, he pops up in this other dimension, that there were lots of other people there, too, doing terrible things to others and that something has got to be done about it. Marshall said the police just told him to go home, suggesting though, that he might want to go to the ER to get himself checked out by a doctor.

From there, Marshall contacted Canadian Intelligence, and visited the regional headquarters for the CSIS, located downtown.

Marshall says he approached the two officers in charge, telling them that he had to tell them something and began again, saying that when he goes to sleep at night, somehow he is taken to another dimension or something, where the people there hurt him, and hurt others, and that this needs to be investigated and stopped.

"You want me to police another dimension...?" the officer replied.

Then, Marshall says, two psychologists, both female, stepped out from a nearby office.

They introduced themselves and said they wanted to talk to him.

At first, they expressed concern for him and began to ask him many questions about his dreams. Could he describe his thoughts and feelings about them?

Next, they encouraged Marshall to check himself into a psychiatric ward right away for a full evaluation in order to get help with these disturbing dreams.

Instead, he walked out, his mind racing.

Somehow they knew that I was coming, Marshall thought. He surmised that they planned on getting him locked up in some mental ward, so they can dispose of him later.

Where would he go now? he wondered.

That night, when Marshall fell sleep, he opened his eyes to find himself back at the same arena, standing in the center of the dirt pit, with a full crowd in attendance.

Two men approached him and immediately began taking turns punching him, laughing and showing off for all those watching. Marshall said they looked exactly like the two CSIS officers he had met earlier that day.

Marshall says that he was somehow disabled and unable to move, fight back or even block their blows. They continued to pound and kick Marshall, until he fell in the dirt, bloody and broken.

"Don't contact us again," they warned him.

"Oh, I'm going to tell everybody about this place," Marshall answered.

Then all went black and Marshall woke up to find himself back in bed, his head swirling with questions.

What was going on here? How could he report this to the police, when the police are there, too? They are the police...

Just how far does this go anyway?

Frantic, he made a 3:00 AM telephone call to his father.

"Dad, help me," Marshall said, "I'm trapped in some weird zone, some other dimension or something. I don't know what's going on. People are hurting me there...I think my heart is going to blow up."

"I know what you're talking about," his father replied, "I know all about it, but I can't talk about it," and hung up.

Marshall was left on his own with more questions than answers. What do I do now? Where can I go for help?

As more memories returned, Marshall says he realized that he wasn't in another dimension or on the astral plane, in fact, there was nothing at all spiritual about his experiences. He realized that he was just a victim of real people "messing with tech".

Marshall claims that he is often asked to explain how the consciousness transfer works, to which he answers that he doesn't know how it works, although he imagines that there must be some way to block it.

He once tried setting his alarm to go off at short intervals to wake him throughout the night, hoping to prevent REM sleep. Eventually, however, Marshall found that he still fell deeply asleep.

He has even tried to stay awake as long as possible which, Marshall says, only works for several days before the body just shuts down. In that case, he claims he's then stuck at the cloning center even longer, while his body catches up on the lost hours of sleep.

Marshall says that he has experimented by going to bed after taking alcohol or prescription medication, hoping that it might interfere with the consciousness transfer.

Marshall reports, however, that he was still brought to the cloning center anyway, feeling drugged or drunk, even though, strangely enough, the clone never consumed any drugs or alcohol.

Once, Marshall even fashioned a hat out of tin foil, and wore it to sleep. He says he got hopeful after several days with no activation at the cloning center. However, later Marshall opened his eyes to find himself stuck there again, trapped in the clone zone, with all those in attendance enjoying a big laugh at his disappointment. They told him there was no way to block the transfer and that it was hopeless to even try.

Some have asked Marshall why he can't just move somewhere far away, to which he explains that moving would be of no use as there is no distance limit to prevent the consciousness transfer. He says they have told him at the cloning center that they will find him wherever he goes. Marshall claims that he could even move to Antarctica and they'd still activate him and bring him to the cloning center.

Others have suggested that Marshall try prayer as a means to ask God for help. He says he tried praying many times as a kid stuck there, desperate to find a way out.

They would just laugh, and then hurt him more, asking, "Where's your god now, Don? Where he at?"

Some say that Marshall is just dreaming and that the experiences he describes are simply vivid dreams.

Marshall replies that what he experiences at the cloning center feel nothing like a dream; the details are as clear as real-life experiences, and time passes as slowly as time passes in real life. What's more, when you wake up, it's not like remembering a dream, he says, but more like remembering the events from the previous day.

"They're not dreams," says Marshall, "I wish they were..."

Hard to believe?

Can one have years of experiences stored within the brain, with virtually no memory of them?

Two recently published scientific studies show that memories can indeed be blocked and even completely erased from conscious memory.

The October 2014 issue of the journal *Neuron* published a study conducted by researchers at the UC Davis Center of Neuroscience and Department of Psychology where light was effectively used to track the specific nerve cells in the cortex and hippocampus that were activated in learning and memory retrieval and switch them off with light directed through a fiber-optic cable.

Known as Optogenetics, researchers were able to use this new technique to test a long-standing theory concerning how memories are formed and stored within the brain.

Neuroscientists have long believed that learning is processed within the cerebral cortex of the brain, but retrieved again through the hippocampus.

This small structure deep within the brain reproduces the memory upon retrieval, allowing for the event to be re-experienced again, and remembered. In cases where the hippocampus is damaged, researchers say, patients lose decades of memories, still stored within the brain, with no way to access them.

Drs. Tanaka and Wiltgen demonstrated this by placing mice in a cage where they received a mild electric shock. Then, by switching off specific nerve cells in the hippocampus, the mice lost all memory of the unpleasant event and, when returned to the same cage, did not demonstrate any typical freeze or fear response, but instead nosed around the cage, eager to explore their new environment.

Another test published in the March 2016 issue of the scientific journal, *Nature*, set out to study not only how to block unpleasant memories stored within the brain, but also how to effectively erase them completely.

Dr. Cornelius Gross, of the European Molecular Biology Laboratory in Italy, led a research team to study the way the brain erases memories as it creates new ones.

Gross' team first monitored the strength of the synapses within the brains of mice during different behaviors.

Then, through the use of drugs, they blocked those same synapses.

A rapid loss of strength was found within the synapses, Gross reports, in that "it seems that within a day - a half hour even - [the mice] were losing everything they'd learned during the week."

Dr. Gross hypothesized that blocking the synapses would be like "clamping a hose", in that the memories would still be there, but would no longer be accessible.

And in time, as the synapses lost strength, those memories could be erased, completely.

Is it possible that the Illuminati have the technology to select which memories one is allowed to remember and which memories one will forget?

According to Marshall, elite scientists have been manipulating memory for decades, and have the ability to turn on and off access to a memory with just the "push of a button".

In this way, he claims that this top-secret technology allows them complete control of the brain, in that they can decide who remembers, what they remember and who never will.

Marshall claims that Illuminati members have always had access to top-secret science and technology that are years beyond what is officially released to the public. Marshall maintains that this tech was perfected many decades ago, and has been utilized since to bring many to the cloning center for a variety of reasons.

He says some are brought to be interrogated for passwords and professional secrets, while others are brought for to be tested to see whether they would make loyal Illuminati members.

Some are simply brought to be used and abused for sport, which presents a disturbing thought as to just how many of the public have been transferred there in their sleep with no conscious memory?

If this is true, it would explain why Marshall was unable to access any memory of attending the cloning center for years, until the elite decided it was time to mechanically release these memories to his present consciousness.

Marshall says that he was allowed to remember at the age of 30. Over the course of several months, he was able to put together some of the missing pieces, although, he

says it took years to understand the full extent of the technology involved.

With his memories returning, Marshall says that he began to remember more about his double life, as an unwilling participant in top-secret scientific experiments held at the cloning center.

He says that he began to recognize many of his family members there, and would sometimes see them sitting in the stands, with some participating, others just watching. He recognized his mother, brothers, step-father and his step-father's family, all there.

Marshall realized that his entire extended family was involved and that they all played a part in this, but at first, wasn't sure how.

In conversations with them there, however, his family seemed completely aware, in that, they were not memory suppressed about the time they spent there. They remembered what happened every time they were there, and would remember again when they woke up. It seemed that he was the only one, Marshall realized, that could not remember.

He says that later he would learn the truth about his family, and the deep ties they had to the Illuminati that went back generations.

Although, appearing to others as "regular people with regular jobs", they were secretly in service to this dark organization, as ground-level members, always eager to improve their standing there.

What's more, Marshall would learn that his mother had actually sold him to the Illuminati, at the age of 5, to be used, abused and discarded in time. He became what is known there as a slave, one with no human rights, no hope of freedom, forever trapped in a high-tech hell with virtually no way out.

Marshall explains that this is one way to gain full membership within the organization. If a parent selects a child to sell, to be used in any way they see fit, in exchange, the entire family benefits in terms of opportunities and favors granted from the other Illuminati members.

While the rest of the family will attend cloning during their dream state, and watch the nightly atrocities inflicted upon the sacrificed child, the victim himself will remain memory suppressed and will not remember the perversity that takes place there.

Children are always in high demand there, Marshall tells us, and like him, most remain memory suppressed about how they spend their hours of sleep. Once they reach adulthood, however, the Illuminati can decide whether or not to unsuppress them and release their locked memories to conscious recall.

Marshall says that if they can be useful to the organization, the Illuminati will memory

unsuppress them and select them to hold key positions in law enforcement, local government, etc., where they can assist in any cover-ups and help to maintain secrecy and safety for all members involved.

If, however, these victims are not useful in any way, the Illuminati can choose to leave them memory suppressed forever. That way, they will never remember and usually end up as damaged, addicted adults with unexplained fears and phobias. Marshall says some don't make it and end up killing themselves instead.

Marshall explains that he has since learned that elite scientists must take great care when releasing a person's suppressed memories, in that, the memories must be gradually released over a period of time, so as not to cause any unwanted results.

Marshall claims that this is what happened in the much-publicized case of brothers Lyle and Erik Menendez, tried in 1994 for the shotgun murders of their wealthy parents, media executive Jose Menendez and wife Kitty Menendez.

On August 20th, 1989, a 911 operator received a frantic call from Lyle Menendez, saying that someone had killed his parents.

When police arrived, they found the bodies of both in the den of their luxury Beverly Hills residence. Jose Menendez had been shot in the back of the head, while Kitty Menendez had been shot repeatedly while trying to escape the killers.

With no suspects in the double murders, the case remained unsolved until police discovered tapes of Erik Menendez confessing his involvement in the killings to a therapist.

Both brothers were charged in the multiple murders and, if convicted, could receive the death penalty.

The brother's first trial, broadcast on Court TV, created a national frenzy, by providing daily coverage of the trial.

When the jury deadlocked, unable to agree to a verdict, the prosecution vowed to try the brothers again.

Three years later, both brothers were retried, convicted of two counts of first-degree murder and conspiracy to commit murder, and sentenced to life without possibility of parole.

Many at the time wondered what would have caused the Menendez brothers to kill their parents in such a brutal way.

Marshall explains that their father, Jose Menendez, a successful media executive, was

also a loyal member of the Illuminati, and as such, was required to attend secret meetings at the cloning center, and bring the entire family.

Marshall explains that both brothers attended cloning, where they spent their hours of sleep surrounded by acts of sick perversity.

Coming of age as young adults, Marshall claims that both were in the process of being "awakened" to the truth about their twisted childhoods.

While he could find no one able to understand his memories, Marshall says that the brothers were able to discuss their strange dreams with each other, dreams they both shared in detail. By corroborating each other's experiences, the Menendez brothers realized that they were not imagining things, and once they discovered the truth, struck back at those responsible.

Marshall claims to have met both brothers at cloning years ago. He says they agreed to a bargain with the Illuminati not to reveal what they remember about growing up at the cloning center and the perverse acts they witnessed in their dreams, in order to escape the death penalty.

Marshall says he was disappointed at the time and wanted them to tell all, so that the world might learn the truth about the abuse that takes place within prominent Illuminati families at top-secret cloning centers.

As time passed, more and more memories surfaced for Marshall.

He was able to remember the pain and suffering he endured there nightly, all the while realizing that his family had been there from the very beginning, had watched all this from the stands, but did nothing to help him.

Over time, Marshall's thoughts turned to revenge.

Marshall had in his possession a special sword, one that he had ordered and purchased years before.

Lately, he found his thoughts returning to this sword, imagining the weight of it in his hand, as he swung at his mother, his step-father, those that he had trusted and had betrayed him.

He dreamed of the night, when he would wait until dark. Then he would carefully remove the sword and leave, walking quickly through the quiet neighborhood.

Once he had reached their house, he would wait outside until all had gone to bed for the night.

Then, when the time was right, he would kick down the front door, entering with sword drawn.

Marshall would find his parent's bedroom, where they lay sleeping, and start chopping and hacking each one into bloody pieces.

I might as well, he reasoned, I'm doomed anyway.

Marshall knew though, that he would be quickly arrested, and confined to a prison cell for the rest of his life.

He decided that it would be better to find a way to tell the world and expose them all at the same time.

He says, "I'll get them better if I get them smarter."

As of now, Marshall continues to be activated at the cloning center nightly, with no way to block the consciousness transfer.

He is sometimes asked how he manages to keep on. Some say they would have taken their own lives long ago.

Marshall says that suicide is not an option for him, as he is the only hope for so many others trapped there. For that reason he says, "I soldier on..."

Marshall says he will never stop speaking out about the use of top-secret human cloning in deep underground military bases until those there are freed and all cloning centers are shut down forever.

The Donald Marshall Story - Part 2: Somebody Save Me

"No one has a story like mine," says Illuminati whistleblower Donald Marshall.

Marshall came forward in 2011 to post online his eye-witness accounts of the serious crimes that take place nightly at deep underground military bases around the world, crimes including the sex trafficking and exploitation of young children in which elite members can indulge themselves without any possible chance of discovery.

Marshall has risked his life to speak out about the Illuminati's use of top-secret human cloning, explaining that the science is much more advanced than the public is told.

Human cloning is not only possible, he says, but has been practiced for decades.

Known as REM-Driven Consciousness Transfer, Marshall says this technology is able to track, locate and then transfer an individual's consciousness during the natural REM

cycle of sleep to their identical clone stored at a cloning center many miles away.

By utilizing this top-secret tech, Marshall states that Illuminati members are able to meet as clones in deep underground military bases.

There they sit in the stands of a large sports arena to discuss global politics, plan future events and watch disgusting things done to innocent people, while their real bodies are at home sleeping.

When the real body wakes up, "all goes black," says Marshall, as the clone body drops limp, while workers come to collect and store the deactivated clone until the next night.

Marshall claims to have attended these secret meetings with select members of the Illuminati since early childhood, as an unwilling participant in many covert government projects. While Marshall can relate in detail the events that took place at the cloning center every night, he reports that he could never remember how he got there, and as a child, thought that he had been abducted somehow.

Children are always in high demand there, says Marshall, explaining that the reason he was originally brought to the cloning center at age 5 was to service the members as a "diddle kid", a child to be sexually used, abused and discarded in time.

Marshall wouldn't learn until decades later that his family, while appearing "normal enough", had strong Illuminati connections that went back for generations. He discovered that his own mother had been used there the same way when she was a young child. Now it was her turn to bring her own children to the cloning center in exchange for favors and benefits from other Illuminati members.

Marshall says he was memory suppressed until age 30, and would not consciously remember any of this until much later, when the elite decided it was time to mechanically release his memories to present consciousness, in what is known as "The Awakening".

Marshall says in his earliest memory, he simply opened his eyes to find himself there, standing in the center of a mid-size indoor sports arena.

He says he thinks he was about 5 years old, although he admits that he might have been even younger.

Looking around, Marshall saw that he was surrounded by stands filled with people, sitting in the dark.

He says he had no idea of where he was or how he got there and, at the time, believed that he had been kidnapped in his sleep.

What Marshall didn't realize was that he was not in his real body, but was activating a

clone, which, according to Marshall, feels as real as real.

As he looked at them all, Marshall says all he could do is cry.

"I thought they were going to kill me," he remembers, "I saw their faces."

They asked him if he could do anything else, sing or dance perhaps?

With heart racing, Marshall began to scan the crowds, searching among those seated in the dark, desperately trying to think of a way out.

Sitting off to the side, he recognized Queen Elizabeth, complete with diamond tiara, accompanied by other members of the royal family.

Marshall began to sing an original song he created for her on the spot.

There in the bright lights he stood, a scared 5-year-old, serenading the Queen.

When Marshall finished, he remembers the silence that followed as the crowd sat in utter amazement.

"They'd never seen anything like it," he says.

Marshall says the song was released weeks later, recorded by American country artist Kenny Rodgers, entitled Lady. The song immediately became a chart-topping hit, reaching #1 on Billboard magazine's singles charts for 6 straight weeks just months later.

Marshall remembers being brought back there for more songs the next night, and the next and the next.

Standing alone in the dirt pit of the arena, Marshall says he would just sing out song after song. It was weird how he could do it, he says, could easily create a new song out of thin air.

He claims that his music was recorded and the songs given to different artists to sing. He says those songs all went on to become Top Ten hits...all of them. Before long, Marshall says that his reputation grew and everyone wanted to meet the "amazing song boy".

Marshall reports that after his early success at hit-making, he was brought to the cloning center every night, where he joined a group of other talented children that had been selected to write music.

He remembers playing what they called the "make-a-song" game, with adults asking the

children to think up rhyming words, etc. in order to produce new music. Marshall claims that he quickly surpassed them all, even though, at age five, he had a limited vocabulary and "needed help with the big words".

He says that after about eight of his songs became chart-topping hits, the other children were intimidated by him and gave up trying to compete. Soon, they were bringing him on nights when there were no other children there, Marshall remembers, to create new music like magic and entertain the crowds.

Night after night, singing alone in the dirt pit of the arena, he created top-ten hits for such 80's artists as Whitney Houston, Tina Turner, Madonna and many, many others. They called him "The Phenomenon". But one day, Marshall claims he ran out of ideas. That's when, he says, the nightmare began...

They began threatening to hurt him in order to scare a song out of him. Sometimes this would work, Marshall says, and, terrified, he would start singing out what would become the next hit single.

Other times, however, if he couldn't think of an idea in time, Marshall would be severely punished. He says the threats turned into punches, slaps, and kicks, escalating to bizarre acts of torture. Marshall says the situation only got worse over time, with even the celebrities taking turns hurting him, in exchange for new songs.

With a never-ending demand for new music, Marshall says they began to hurt him every night, only stopping if he started to sing. He claims that they even began to experiment with different ways to punish him, all for the viewing pleasure of the privileged elite. Marshall says he became the "diversion between perversions".

Marshall tells us that most are unaware that the Illuminati own nearly all news, media and entertainment outlets in the world.

With controlling interest in powerful multinational corporations, they own television networks, cable channels, movie studios, music labels, and most internet websites.

Marshall claims yearly profits from music and entertainment run in the millions.

Marshall reports that after his early success at hit-making, he was brought to the cloning center every night, where he joined a group of secret songwriters for the Illuminati.

There, these songwriters meet, while their real bodies sleep, and create the next big hits for a selection of musical artists. Marshall explains that making new music and songs are among the many activities that take place every night at top-secret cloning centers, in special recording studios built underground for this purpose.

Marshall says he's forgotten more songs than he can remember making over the three

decades he's been trapped writing music there. He says he would sing a song from start to finish, complete with words and melody, in one take, in order to avoid punishment, and, as a reward, would then be deactivated and allowed to leave until the next night. For years, he would create a song a night, but sometimes they would demand more, three or even five songs before he would be released unharmed.

Marshall explains that his work is always credited to other songwriters, who receive all the fame and recognition.

He says that he would meet and work with these songwriters at the cloning center, where sometimes he didn't even know who they were or told their names.

Furthermore, when these songwriters joined the Illuminati, part of their agreement was to never reveal to the public about where they really get their tunes.

One might question that, if his story is true, why hasn't anyone revealed this to the public before now?

Marshall explains that for decades trapped songwriters have been trying to hint, through their music, in an attempt to warn the world about secret human cloning in deep underground military bases without getting themselves killed.

HOTEL CALIFORNIA

Take for example, the Eagles' 1978 Grammy Award winning classic Hotel California, which tells the story of the narrator who, after a long day spent driving through the California desert, spots an isolated, luxury hotel and, feeling tired, decides to pull over.

He is greeted by the lovely hostess, who assures him that the hotel has plenty of room.

At first, the narrator is dazzled by the decadent lifestyle enjoyed by the hotel's patrons. However, after witnessing disturbing acts of barbarity, he tries to leave, only to discover that he is a prisoner of the hotel, where "you can check out any time you like, but you can never leave".

In a 2003 interview, Eagles' songwriter Don Henley states the theme of Hotel California is "the end of innocence", while in a 2008 interview, Eagles' guitarist Don Felder describes the experience of driving into the city of Los Angeles at night as being the inspiration for the song.

He explains that none of the Eagles' were originally from California, saying that "if you

drive into L.A. at night...you can just see this glow on the horizon of lights, and the images that start running through your head of Hollywood and all the dreams that you have..."

One can only wonder, however, if the song was hinting about those seduced into joining the Illuminati with promises of fame and fortune, only to realize too late that they are trapped instead and must continue to attend cloning every night, participating in the sick acts of depravity that take place there.

Marshall says that he, too, tried to insert as many references into his music as he could, although he had to be careful or risk being tortured as punishment.

SWEET DREAMS (ARE MADE OF THIS)

Marshall suggests you give your favorite songs another listen as he says that he "left a thousand clues in a thousand songs", such as in the 1983 breakthrough hit for British duo, the Eurythmics's Sweet Dreams (Are Made of This). The song achieved global success for the musical couple, topping charts all over the world, including the U.S.

Sweet dreams are made of this
Who am I to disagree
I travel the world and the seven seas
Everybody's looking for something

Some of them want to use you
Some of them want to get used by you
Some of them want to abuse you
Some of them want to be abused

Dark and powerful, the song captures the restlessness of those searching for an outlet for their forbidden desires, whether they want to hurt others, or be hurt by others.

Marshall says the song is his, written by him to describe how every act of perversity imaginable can be found at cloning centers in deep underground military bases worldwide, where "everybody is looking for something" and there, they usually find it.

LIVE TO TELL

Pop legend, Madonna is credited for writing the lyrics to the 1986 ballad, Live to Tell, with original composition by Patrick Leonard, although, according to Marshall, he actually wrote the song at the cloning center when he was only 11 years old.

He remembers Madonna as being a "cold soul" who would personally torture him for new songs. What's more, Marshall claims to have written much of Madonna's music over the years from the very beginning of her career.

In an interview about the song, Madonna said, "I thought about my relationship with my parents and the lying that went on. The song is about being strong, and questioning whether you can be that strong but ultimately surviving".

However, the words in the song's chorus take on new meaning when read with the understanding that Marshall used the lyrics as a way to embed hints about secret human cloning activities in deep, underground military bases.

1st Chorus:

A man can tell a thousand lies

(I've written many thousands of popular upbeat songs that do not reflect my true feelings at being trapped here...)

I've learned my lesson well

(I've learned how to create successful music that the public will want to buy...)

Hope I live to tell

The secret I have learned,

(I hope I survive the repeated acts of torture inflicted on me, night after night...)

'Till then, it will burn inside of me.

('Till then, I will continue to try to alert the public through my music every chance I get...)

2nd Chorus:

The truth is never far behind

You kept it hidden well

(I've embedded hints throughout the music, as to not arouse too much suspicion and be punished for it...)

If I live to tell

The secret I knew then
Will I ever have the chance again
(I must take every opportunity I have to add hints to my music, for I don't know how much longer I will be allowed to live...)

WELCOME TO THE JUNGLE

Marshall claims he was just 12 years old when he wrote Welcome to the Jungle for heavy metal band, Guns N' Roses in 1987, considered by many to be one of the greatest hard rock songs of all time.

While the band maintains that the song was written about life on the mean streets of Hollywood, Marshall explains that the song is really about the fun 'n' games that are played every night at top-secret cloning centers, where new recruits are welcomed to join the jungles of the cloning center.

Welcome to the jungle
We've got fun 'n' games
We got everything you want, honey
We know the names
We are the people that can find
Whatever you may need
If you got the money, honey
We got your disease

Marshall says that new members are lured into joining the Illuminati, with promises of fame and fortune, and in exchange for promotion and opportunities, they must agree to attend cloning every night to service other members as sex slaves.

Welcome to the jungle
We take it day by day
If you want it you're gonna bleed
But it's the price you pay
And you're a very sexy girl
That's very hard to please

You can taste the bright lights
But you won't get them for free

At first, new members are offered everything you want...whatever you may need...
Once famous, however, Marshall notes that many regret joining and wish to leave.

They all discover, however, that there is no way out and must continue to participate in sick perversity every night.

SILENT LUCIDITY

In 1990, at the age of 15, Marshall says that he wrote Silent Lucidity for metal band Queensryche. The song was their biggest hit, peaking at #9 on the Billboard Hot 100, was nominated for a Grammy award in the category of "Best Rock Song" in 1992 and is ranked #21 on VH1's list of Greatest Power Ballads.

Because of the lyrical content, and the title of the song, it is assumed to be based on the subject of lucid dreaming.

However, Marshall says that the song is really about the numerous senseless crimes he witnessed at the cloning center, where many are brought there in their dream state, to be victimized for entertainment.

Hush now, don't you cry
Wipe away the teardrop from your eye
You're lying safe in bed
It was all a bad dream
Spinning in your head...

What's more, Marshall claims that many were lured to the cloning center to meet the "amazing song boy", and were told that this was necessary in order for him to create music that would turn them into stars, when, in reality, these people ended up murdered for sport or profit...

...a soul set free to fly...

At one point, a recorded voice explains how to consciously direct your dreams.

Marshall says he whispered help me at the end while the song was being recorded, to be then passed on to other musical artists to produce.

However, he never expected his words to be included in the official version and was amazed to find out later that it was. This cry for help can be heard at 3:53.

ENTER SANDMAN

Marshall was 16 years old when he wrote Metallica's 1991 heavy metal hit Enter Sandman which, he says, describes the terror felt by those held hostage at top-secret cloning centers.

The song propelled Metallica to worldwide popularity. The single debuted at No. 1 on the Billboard 200 in the United States and nine other countries, and sold over 22 million copies worldwide.

Twenty-five years later, Enter Sandman remains one of Metallica's most played songs; loved by fans, acclaimed by critics, and considered by many to be one of the greatest hard rock songs of all time.

Credited for writing the song's lyrics, vocalist and rhythm guitarist James Hetfield has said the song deals with the concept of a child's nightmares, about "destroying the perfect family; a huge horrible secret in a family".

Say your prayers, little one
Don't forget, my son
To include everyone

Tuck you in, warm within
Keep you free from sin
Till the Sandman he comes

The Sandman is a mythical character in European folklore that brings good dreams by sprinkling magical sand into the eyes of people while they sleep at night.

However, Metallica's version of the Sandman is something different altogether, a malevolent guide who enters your dreams at night, to escort you to a nightmarish Never-Never Land.

Sleep with one eye open
Gripping your pillow tight

Exit: light
Enter: night
Take my hand
We're off to Never-Never Land

Marshall says that the chorus of Exit light, Enter night accurately describes the double life of those trapped there, knowing that, eventually, they must fall asleep, only to awaken in the cloning center; a horrific war zone filled with...

Dreams of war, dreams of liars
Dreams of dragon's fire
And of things that will bite.

Marshall explains he doesn't know how to block the top-secret consciousness transfer technology that that is used to track, kidnap and hold those hostage at the cloning center until their real bodies wake up.

For that reason, Marshall says that he "hates to go to sleep".

SMELLS LIKE TEEN SPIRIT

Marshall states that he wrote legendary rock band Nirvana's 1991 Gen-X anthem Smells Like Teen Spirit.

The song was Nirvana's biggest hit, reaching number six on the Billboard Hot 100 and ranking high on music industry charts around the world.

In fact, the unexpected success of the lead single from their album Nevermind is often used to mark the point where alternative rock music entered the mainstream.

Both a critical and commercial success, Smells Like Teen Spirit was nominated for two Grammy Awards: Best Hard Rock Performance with Vocal and Best Rock Song, and was granted the "anthem of a generation" status by the music press.

Twenty-five years later, following lead singer Kurt Cobain's 1994 death and the band's breakup, Smells Like Teen Spirit is still widely considered to be one of the greatest songs of all time.

The song was inducted into the Rock and Roll Hall of Fame's list of "The Songs That Shaped Rock and Roll", was awarded "Song of the Century" by The Recording Industry Association of America and ranked at the top of Rolling Stone Magazine's "The 500 Greatest Songs of All Time".

The lyrics to Smells Like Teen Spirit are often difficult for listeners to decipher, both due to their nonsensicality and because of Cobain's slurred, guttural singing voice.

This incomprehensibility contributed to the early resistance from radio stations to add the song to their playlists. MTV went as far as to prepare a version of the video that included the lyrics running across the bottom of the screen.

Rock critic Dave Marsh wrote, "Teen Spirit reveals its secrets reluctantly and then often incoherently".

Marshall, trying to decipher the lyrics of the song, felt after reading the correct lyrics from the song's sheet music that "what I imagined was quite a bit better (at least, more gratifying) than what Nirvana actually sang".

Some concluded that the song had no meaning and was just a collection of meaningless words, while others, such as The New York Times observed a "bitter irony" in the title, saying that the band knows only too well that "teen spirit is routinely bottled, shrink-wrapped and sold".

Smells Like Teen Spirit is widely interpreted to be a teen revolution anthem, an interpretation reinforced by the song's music video.

In an interview conducted the day Nevermind was released, Cobain stated the song was

about his friends, explaining, "We still feel as if we're teenagers because we don't follow the guidelines of what's expected of us to be adults... It also has kind of a teen revolutionary theme."

As Cobain did more interviews, he changed his explanation of the song and rarely gave specifics about the song's meaning.

When discussing the song in Michael Azerrad's biography *Come as You Are: The Story of Nirvana*, Cobain revealed that he felt a duty "to describe what I felt about my surroundings and my generation and people my age."

According to Marshall, the lyrics to *Smells Like Teen Spirit* provide an accurate description of the atmosphere at the cloning center when he created new music, where it can be said that:

With the lights out, it's less dangerous,
Here we are now, entertain us...

Marshall explains that many at the cloning center have told him that watching him create new music was the most magical thing in the world. Marshall says that when he was singing, the crowds were entertained and, for a moment, not engaged in the acts of depravity that often occurs there in the pit.

Marshall states that the brutal acts of blood-sport, the perverse sex parties, and the free-for-alls available at the cloning center take place in the dirt pit of the cloning center arena; where some enjoy the wild debauchery, while others participate and just pretend to have fun.

For that reason, Marshall says that when he created new music on the spot, the others there would be allowed to return to their stadium seats, sit in the darkness and enjoy the show.

But, according to Marshall, he struggled to keep up with the constant demand to create new music at the cloning center or suffer brutal torture as punishment.

Some nights, Marshall says he wouldn't be able to think up a new idea in time, and for that reason, he sings,

I feel stupid and contagious,

Here we are now, entertain us...

.

Marshall explains that he just sings out the songs, making it up as it goes.

Sometimes, when he's at a loss for words, he just uses the first one that comes to mind, hence verses like:

A mulatto
An albino
A mosquito
My libido

Marshall says he laughs when he later reads of musicians who claim credit for his work, trying to explain the true meaning behind the lyrics of his songs, when actually he says it just means: Don couldn't think of a better word...

Later, the third verse reads:

I'm worse at what I do best
And for this gift I feel blessed

Marshall claims that even on the nights he struggled to create new music for the privileged elite, he realized that if it weren't for his ability to create hit songs that generated many millions, he would have been used, abused and discarded long ago.

For that reason he says: Music saved my life...

LOSING MY RELIGION

Marshall maintains that he wrote the 1991 song Losing My Religion, recorded by alternative rock band R.E.M. to capture the hopelessness of his situation there, trapped by his own success, with no chance of escape.

Marshall says that he hates the song, as he says hearing it brings back bad memories of being beaten in a small side room at the cloning center, where he was surrounded and kicked until he began singing out a song, broken bones and all.

Losing My Religion became R.E.M.'s biggest hit in the U.S., peaking at No. 4 on the Billboard Hot 100, and stayed on the chart for 21 weeks.

R.E.M. instrumentalist/composer, Mike Mills called the song "the phenomenon that [was] a worldwide hit... in almost every civilized country in the world."

Built on a mandolin riff, the song was an unlikely hit for the group, garnering heavy airplay on the radio as well as on MTV, due to its critically acclaimed music video.

The song became R.E.M.'s highest-charting hit in the United States, reaching No. 4 on the Billboard Hot 100 and staying on the chart for 21 weeks.

R.E.M. received seven Grammy Award nominations in 1992, while Losing My Religion alone earned several nominations, including Record of the Year and Song of the Year.

The song won two Grammys for Best Pop Performance by a Duo or Group with Vocals and Best Short Form Music Video.

In 2004, Rolling Stone listed the song on its' list of the "500 Greatest Songs of All Time". In 2007, the song was listed as No.9 on VH1's 100 Greatest Songs of the 90's. The song is also included on The Rock and Roll Hall of Fame's list of 500 Songs that Shaped Rock and Roll.

R.E.M. guitarist Peter Buck is credited with writing the main riff and chorus to the song, using a mandolin, while watching television one day.

In Johnny Black's Reveal: The Story of R.E.M., Buck relates how he had just bought the instrument and was attempting to learn how to play it, recording the music as he practiced.

Buck said that "when I listened back to it the next day, there was a bunch of stuff that was really just me learning how to play mandolin, and then there's what became Losing My Religion".

R.E.M. lead singer and lyricist, Michael Stipe told The New York Times that the song was about romantic expression. He told UK's Q magazine that the song is about "someone who pines for someone else. Its' unrequited love, what have you."

According to Marshall, the song is actually about his determination to destroy the Illuminati, a downfall he had carefully set up through the use of embedding references to

top-secret cloning throughout his music over the decades.

Under these circumstances, the lyrics take on new meaning, especially the reference in the third stanza in which one is asked to consider the song to be the hint of the century...

Life is bigger
It's bigger than you
And you are not me
The lengths that I will go to
The distance in your eyes
Oh no, I've said too much
I set it up

Marshall reveals that his secret is "bigger" than you can imagine, for you are not me. Unlike most at the cloning center, who simply sit and watch him sing, he vows never to surrender in his quest to destroy the Illuminati, no matter the cost to him personally.

Oh no, I've said too much
I set it up

He knows he must be careful not to say too much or risk punishment, although by embedding hints in his music, he sets up their eventual downfall...

That's me in the corner
That's me in the spotlight
Losing my religion
Trying to keep up with you
And I don't know if I can do it
Oh no, I've said too much
I haven't said enough

That's me in the corner
(beaten and kicked in a small side room at the cloning center)

That's me in the spotlight

(of the cloning center arena,
singing out,
losing hope that I will ever be set free...)

Losing my religion
Trying to keep up with you
And I don't know if I can do it

Oh no, I've said too much
I haven't said enough

Marshall speaks to the constant challenge where he knows that he will be punished if he says too much, or fail in his quest to destroy the Illuminati if he says too little...

I thought that I heard you laughing
I thought that I heard you sing
I think I thought I saw you try

Speaking to himself, Marshall thinks that he hears himself "singing, laughing, trying".

However, such carefree moments for him are "just a dream"...

Every whisper
Of every waking hour
I'm choosing my confessions
Trying to keep an eye on you
Like a hurt, lost and blinded fool, fool
Oh no, I've said too much
I set it up

Always planning the hints or "confessions" that he will insert into his music, Marshall must, at the same time, keep an eye on his abusers, in preparation for the next attack...

Consider this
Consider this, the hint of the century
Consider this, the slip
That brought me to my knees, failed
What if all these fantasies come
Flailing around
Now I've said too much

Marshall asks us to regard the song as the biggest expose of the secret elite, knowing, however, that if this "hint of the century" should fail, the loss will bring him to his knees...

I thought that I heard you laughing
I thought that I heard you sing
I think I thought I saw you try

But that was just a dream
Try, cry, why, try
That was just a dream
Just a dream
Just a dream, dream

Written in a dark moment, Marshall doubts whether he will ever be able to succeed in his dream to destroy the Illuminati, considering that he is just one against the most powerful organization on Earth.

IT'S THE END OF THE WORLD AS WE KNOW IT (AND I FEEL FINE)

It's the End of the World as We Know It (And I Feel Fine), another song by the rock band R.E.M., appeared on their 1987 album Document, the 1988 compilation Eponymous, and the 2006 compilation And I Feel Fine...The Best of the I.R.S. Years 1982-1987. It was also released as a single in November 1987, reaching No. 69 in the US Billboard Hot 100 and later reached No. 39 in the UK singles chart on its re-release in December 1991.

This gleefully apocalyptic song is known for its' quick flying, seemingly stream of

consciousness rant with a number of diverse references to end time prophecies.

The words in the title first appear in the 1972 film *Conquest of the Planet of the Apes*, where, in preparing to fight the apes, a human says: "If we lose this battle, that's the end of the world as we know it."

Explaining the song to Q magazine in 1992, lead singer Michael Stipe said: "The words come from everywhere. I'm extremely aware of everything around me, whether I am in a sleeping state, awake, dream-state or just in day to day life...along with a lot of stuff I'd seen when I was flipping TV channels. It's a collection of streams of consciousness."

Marshall claims that he wrote the 1987 song while trapped during his dream state in a deep underground military base.

He says the title actually means "It's the End of the Illuminati-Controlled World, as We Know It, and what's more, I Feel Fine", since Marshall maintains that destroying the Illuminati has been his dream since he was a young child.

He says the lyrics describe the Illuminati's plan to create a fake Armageddon by using top-secret HAARP (weather manipulation technology) to create global disasters (It starts with an earthquake) as well as the recreation of freaky acts straight out of the Book of Revelations (birds and snakes).

Then, after unleashing a series of manufactured global disasters, the Illuminati plan to sit back and watch the chaos as civilization breaks down, giving them the excuse to send in the military to restore order, confiscating all guns and disarming the populace, thus allowing them to completely take over the world.

It [the Apocalypse] starts with an earthquake
[and the unleashing of] birds and snakes
in a frightening act of God's fury

[And like the] Eye of a hurricane, [you] listen to yourself churn
as you hopelessly watch the world, as you know it, spin out of control

[And with] a government for hire
pretending to address the world emergency, while
Team by team [of] reporters [pretend to be] baffled [on the] Six o'clock, TV hour
covering such fake news stories as
slash and burn, book burning [and] bloodletting

Every motive escalate[s][while] automotive[s] incinerate
meanwhile, world leaders participate in a

Tournament of Lies

[Offering] solutions [and] alternatives
which, Marshall suggests,
[we] decline...

CREEP

Creep was released by English alternative rock band Radiohead as their debut single in 1992, and it later appeared on their first album Pablo Honey.

During its initial release, Creep was not a chart success. However, upon re-release in 1993, it became a worldwide hit. The song is included in the Radiohead: The Best Of compilation album.

Creep met with little success in the UK when it was first released in September 1992. Radio 1 found the song "too depressing" and refrained from playing the song. Creep reached number 78 on the UK Singles Chart, selling only 6,000 copies.

Toward the end of 1992, DJ Yoav Kutner played Creep incessantly on Israeli radio. The song soon became a national hit.

Creep had similar success in New Zealand, Spain and Scandinavian countries.

Around the same time, California radio stations added the song to their playlist, and other radio stations along the West Coast soon followed.

By the second half of 1993, the song had become a hit nationwide, charting at number 34 on the Billboard Hot 100.

Radiohead lead vocalist, Thom Yorke, who wrote Creep while studying at Exeter University in the late 1980s, says the song tells the tale of an inebriated man who tries to get the attention of a woman to whom he is attracted by following her around.

In the end, he lacks the self-confidence to face her and, subconsciously, feels that he has become her.

According to Radiohead guitarist Jonny Greenwood, the song was inspired by a girl that Yorke had followed around who showed up unexpectedly during a show by the band. He says the song was, in fact, a happy song about "recognizing what you are".

Marshall says he wrote Creep while trapped at the cloning center, singing directly to the Queen, as he found that "serenading the monster" would sometimes allow him to get away, unhurt, for one more night.

Many are unaware that Queen Elizabeth II, as head of state of the United Kingdom and of 31 other states and territories, is the legal owner of about 6,600 million acres of land, one sixth of the earth's non-ocean surface, making her the largest landowner and richest individual on Earth.

In fact, there is no way to easily assess the value of her real estate holdings, although a rough estimate places their value into many, many trillions of dollars.

For that reason, Marshall says no world leader ever opposes her in any way for fear of retaliation.

Marshall explains that for generations, royal families in the Illuminati have indulged their sick fantasies in wild sex parties, safe from discovery behind castle walls on remote estates.

However, with the advance of top-secret cloning technology, the royals were given the unimagined opportunity to meet every night in deep underground military bases, where, by activating identical clones, they can indulge every whim, while their real bodies sleep at night.

Marshall explains that the Queen holds much power and authority at the cloning center, where everyone treads lightly, as she is capable of nearly anything and there is no guessing what she might do next. Despite her carefully constructed public image of service and duty to crown and country, Marshall says the Queen is actually unstable and psychotic, caused by decades of participating in sick depravity underground.

This explains the first verse of Creep, which reads:

When you were here before,
Couldn't look you in the eye,
You're just like an angel,
Your skin makes me cry,
You float like a feather,
In a beautiful world,
I wish I was special,
You're so very special

.

Only at the end of the song does Marshall express his true feelings, as he searches

for answers to explain how he ended up hopelessly trapped in a top-secret, hi-tech hell.

What the hell am I doing here?
I don't belong here
I don't belong here...

FOUR MINUTES TO SAVE THE WORLD

4 Minutes is a song by pop legend Madonna from her eleventh studio album *Hard Candy* (2008), featuring a duet with musical artist Justin Timberlake, with backing vocals by rapper/record producer, Timbaland.

According to Madonna, the song is about saving the environment and "hav[ing] a good time while we are doing it."

She also cited the song as the inspiration for the documentary *I Am Because We Are* (2008).

In the United States, 4 Minutes debuted at number 68 on the *Billboard* Hot 100 chart in April 5, 2008, based solely on airplay.

Within a week, the song had jumped 65 places, reaching number three on the chart.

The single was an international hit, topping the charts in over 21 countries worldwide, including Australia, Canada, Germany, Italy, Spain and the United Kingdom.

As of July 2012, 4 Minutes had become Madonna's best-selling digital single in the United States, with 3 million copies sold.

The song peaked at number three on the *Billboard* Hot 100, giving Madonna her 37th top-ten single, breaking the record previously held by Elvis Presley as the artist with most top-ten hits.

Almost five months after its release, 4 Minutes was certified double platinum by the Recording Industry Association of America (RIAA) for sales of two million paid digital downloads.

4 Minutes was the tenth most downloaded song in the United States in 2008 with sales of 2.37 million, and has sold over three million copies as of July 2012.

The song received two Grammy Award nominations for Best Pop Collaboration with Vocals and Best Remixed Recording, Non Classical at the 2009 ceremony.

The song's lyrics carry a message of social awareness, inspired by Madonna's visit to Africa and the human suffering she said she witnessed there.

In an interview with MTV News, Madonna further explained the meaning of the song: "I don't think it's important to take it too literally. I think the song, more than anything, is about having a sense of urgency; about how we are, you know, living on borrowed time essentially and people are becoming much more aware of the environment and how we're destroying the planet...so it's kind of like, well, if we're going to save the planet, can we have a good time while we are doing it?"

According to Marshall, the song is his, written by him at the cloning center. What's more, Marshall says the title actually refers to a sick game they would often play, where he would be allowed only 4 minutes to write a new song or suffer the consequences.

Most nights, Marshall would be able to scramble together some kind of song, but this time was different.

Marshall says that you can hear his desperation in the beginning of the song, as he searches for some idea, fully aware that time is quickly slipping away.

The song begins with Timbaland chanting the opening lines:

[Timbaland]

I'm outta time and all I got is 4 minutes, 4 minutes
I'm outta time and all I got is 4 minutes, 4 minutes
I'm outta time and all I got is 4 minutes, 4 minutes
I'm outta time and all I got is 4 minutes, 4 minutes
I'm outta time and all I got is 4 minutes, 4 minutes
I'm outta time and all I got is 4 minutes, 4 minutes
I'm outta time and all I got is 4 minutes, 4 minutes
I'm outta time and all I got is 4 minutes...

He says that he just kept repeating the phrase over and over again, until he had enough of an idea to begin singing.

Later verses make it clear that only 4 minutes are remaining in order to save the world:

[Madonna and Timberlake]
Time is waiting
We only got 4 minutes to save the world
No hesitating
Grab a boy, grab a girl
Time is waiting
We only got 4 minutes to save the world
No hesitating
We only got 4 minutes, 4 minutes.
Later, they trade choruses:
[Madonna]
The road to hell
Is paved with good intentions, yeah
[Timberlake]
But if I die tonight at least I can say
I did what I wanted to do
Tell me, how 'bout you?

Marshall is reminding himself that no matter what the personal consequences, he will never give up in his efforts to expose and destroy the Illuminati.

And, while he was able to crank out an original song in under 4 minutes, the next night, however, Marshall says he wasn't so lucky and was severely punished for it.

Marshall says he's surprised that people don't pay enough attention to lyrics and have no idea as to their true meaning.

As incredible as all this sounds, Marshall claims that he only mentions the music as it provides an explanation as to why he was allowed to live all these years, as he was simply too valuable to kill.

Marshall hopes that one day, people will understand what their favorite songs are really about and demand a complete shutdown of all top-secret cloning centers worldwide.

The Donald Marshall Story - Part 3: Rock Me Amadeus

In 1985, Austrian musician Falco scored a huge international hit with the pop song Rock Me Amadeus.

Inspired by the 1984 Academy Award winning film, Amadeus, about the life of prolific classical composer, Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, Falco's music video imagines Mozart's

return as a modern day rock god.

He appears to be living the high life, loved and celebrated the world over by the rich and famous, all hungry for the new music that will turn them into superstars.

According to Illuminati whistleblower Donald Marshall, the music video accurately portrays his bizarre double life as a top-secret songwriter for the privileged elite of the New World Order.

He claims that he wrote Rock Me Amadeus, as a 10-year-old kid trapped at the cloning center, where "Amadeus" was one of his many nicknames.

The video depicts the constant demand for new music there, where his songs launched many a successful career.

"You don't know it," he says, "but you've been listening to me for over 40 years..."

Marshall came forward in late 2011 to speak out about the Illuminati's use of top-secret human cloning technology which, he says, is much more advanced than the public is told.

He states that this top-secret tech allows members of the Illuminati to transfer their individual consciousness during the natural REM stage of sleep to their identical clones stored in a deep underground military base.

There they sit in the stands of a large sports arena to discuss global politics, plan future events and watch disgusting things done to innocent people, while their real bodies are at home sleeping.

Marshall has attended cloning since childhood, he says, as an unwilling participant in covert government projects.

Marshall explains that after displaying an early success at songwriting, he was brought to the cloning center night after night, in order to produce new music for such 80's artists as Whitney Houston, Tina Turner, Madonna and many, many others.

Standing alone in the dirt pit of the arena, Marshall says he would just sing out song after song.

It was weird how he could do it, Marshall says, could easily create a new song out of thin air.

Marshall's first song, entitled Lady, recorded by American country artist Kenny Rodgers, became a chart-topping hit, reaching #1 on Billboard magazine's singles charts for 6 straight weeks just months later.

He says his next songs all went on to become Top Ten hits... all of them.

Before long, Marshall's reputation grew and everyone wanted to meet the "Amazing Song Boy".

Marshall tells us he doesn't write songs down, but just "sings 'em out", making it up as he goes, in the dirt arena of the cloning center, sometimes stopping for a moment to think up the next line or verse.

Marshall states that his songs would be recorded and then given to other songwriters to claim credit.

One can only imagine the experience of sitting in the darkly-lit arena of the cloning center, watching, waiting as Marshall creates new music on the spot, knowing that his songs are a guaranteed hit, that just one of his songs could make or break your career, one song could change your life forever... Who's gonna get it?

Marshall explains that sometimes he would sing out a random song, and a celebrity would claim the song, saying that it sounded like something he'd sing.

Other times, he was asked to write custom songs for a specific artist or group, in which case, he had to write the song with their signature sound in mind.

But, he says that it's not just about making music, it's about making music that sells.

Through decades of trial and error, Marshall developed an uncanny ability to predict the music that people will like, and most importantly, people will buy.

His songs have made many millions of dollars for major record labels, musical groups, artists and bands the world over.

He had to make songs that were successful, because if a song failed, he would be blamed and tortured later as punishment.

Marshall says that now he doesn't even like listening to music, because of bad memories of how he had to sing for his life for so many years.

What's more, he finds that he can't lose himself in the sound, but instead is always thinking: Will it sell?

In song making, Marshall explains that the melody is key in creating hit songs. He has learned that people want a catchy tune with some repetition, as we psychologically crave listening to music with a repeating pattern of rise, climax and fall.

Marshall tells us that he also likes to add familiar melodies from nursery rhymes and children's songs in his music, as he has found that listeners will unconsciously remember the sound from their childhood and want to hear the song again and again.

Marshall points to the 2012 hit single Somebody that I Used to Know that he wrote for Australian singer-songwriter Gotye.

He explains that the song opens with a simple melody played on xylophone that he lifted from the nursery rhyme Baa Baa Black Sheep.

Marshall says that everyone subliminally remembers this familiar melody, although they won't consciously make the connection.

This technique worked as the chart-topping hit went on to receive both critical and commercial success, selling more than 13 million copies worldwide, to become one of the best selling singles of all time.

In fact, Gotye co-manager John Watson said, "We've never seen any song make a deeper or more immediate connection with so many people."

Marshall explains that using techniques like this helped him sell many records and kept him from facing torture... most times.

Even though Marshall's work has received numerous awards, honors and accolades over three decades, he has yet to receive any public recognition.

For example, Gotye won two Grammy Awards in 2013 for hit single Somebody that I used to Know for Best Pop Duo/Group Performance and Record of the Year.

And as for Marshall receiving any financial compensation for all the many millions his music has made in the last three decades?

Well, let's just say, he's still waiting on that first check...

For example, Marshall's first song Lady, written at the age of 5, has been singer-songwriter Lionel Richie's most profitable song ever.

Richie, who was given songwriting credit for the ballad, told Entertainment Weekly that he has an "estate that Lady bought".

In fact, one might say Marshall is the "most famous man you've never heard of".

So, what songs does he claim to have written in his over 30 year career as a secret Illuminati songwriter?

As he says, just turn on the radio...

Music industry insiders know that while they may have many talented performers under contract, ready for stardom, their careers go nowhere without that one catchy hit single that receives massive airplay on the radio, driving consumers to download and buy.

Because, even with talent and a fan base, singers still need that crucial hit song to launch their careers and keep them afloat.

But that was never a problem with the kid onboard.

Marshall says he's forgotten more songs than he can remember making over the three decades he's been trapped there, writing music.

Marshall claims that his ability to create instant hits launched the careers of such 80's superstars as Madonna, Whitney Houston, and Michael Jackson, all of whom were massively successful, with their music videos becoming a permanent fixture on MTV, gaining them a worldwide audience.

He says he remembers when Madonna was first introduced at the cloning center, having been discovered by Sean Penn as a dancer at a New York City strip club.

Penn saw her potential and requested she be brought to the cloning center, to meet other members of the Illuminati.

Marshall maintains that, in the beginning, he wrote all of her songs, (Holiday, Borderline, Lucky Star, Like A Virgin, Papa Don't Preach, etc.), songs that went on to top charts around the world.

In fact, by 1989, Madonna was named Artist of the Decade by a number of recognized industry sources.

Whitney Houston became the second best selling female artist of the 1980's, second only to Madonna, with her debut album becoming the best selling debut album of all time.

Houston was the first and only artist to chart seven consecutive No.1 songs on the Billboard 100, all songs Marshall created specifically for her at the cloning center (You Give Good Love To Me, Saving All My Love For You, How Will I Know?, etc.).

Marshall remembers Houston as being nice at first, however, in time she changed as she increasingly turned to drugs and alcohol to cope with the depravity she encountered at the cloning center every night in her so-called "dreams".

Music industry insiders soon realized that Marshall's music had the power to launch

even big stars into superstardom, as in the case of the late King of Pop, Michael Jackson, who Marshall remembers well over his years at the cloning center.

Already enjoying the critical and commercial success from his 1979 solo album *Off The Wall*, Jackson's follow-up album, *Thriller*, released several years later, would become and currently remains, the best selling album of all time, with an estimated sales of 65 million copies worldwide.

Thriller was the first album to have seven Billboard Hot 100 top 10 singles, including Billie Jean, Beat It, and Wanna Be Startin' Somethin' and won a record-breaking eight Grammy Awards in 1984, including Album of the Year.

And even though Jackson is given songwriting credit for four songs on the album (Billie Jean, Beat It, Wanna Be Startin' Somethin', and The Girl Is Mine). Marshall claims that he actually wrote those songs for Jackson at the cloning center.

Marshall says he remembers Jackson and his entire family well, where he says the Jacksons were privileged members.

Marshall says he has to laugh at the late singer's reputation as a truther desperate to expose the Illuminati, when actually he says Jackson was "totally down" with them, and was not at all like his carefully crafted public image.

What's more, Jackson's 1996 hit single *They Don't Really Care About Us* is his song, that Marshall says he wrote to alert the public about how the world elite really feel about you and me.

Marshall's music not only created new superstars, his songs also supplied fading talent with powerful comeback careers, as in the case of the Queen of Rock 'n' Roll, Tina Turner, who launched a major comeback in the mid-80's with the release of her 1984 solo album *Private Dancer*.

The lead single *What's Love Got To Do With It* won three Grammy Awards that year, including Record of the Year.

Quickly recorded in London in just two months, *Private Dancer* became a world-wide success.

What's Love Got To Do With It reached the top ten within weeks and, two months later, reached number one on the Billboard Hot 100 in the U.S., selling over twenty million copies worldwide.

While Turner brought her powerful vocals and electric stage presence, Marshall provided the tunes (*What's Love Got To Do With It*, *Private Dancer*, *Better Be Good To Me*, etc.).

Another comeback kid, the late pop legend David Bowie, enjoyed massive mid-career success thanks, in part, to Marshall.

While known for decades as an innovator in music, art and design, Bowie had yet to write the pop song that would top charts in the U.S. and around the world.

Enter Marshall, who supplied the title track, Let's Dance, the hit single, Modern Love, as well as a remix of China Girl for Bowie's 1983 album, Let's Dance.

The title track became an instant hit, reaching No.1 in the U.S., U.K. and around the world, while Modern Love and China Girl, both reached No. 2 in the U.K., all courtesy of Marshall.

Let's Dance has sold 10.7 million copies worldwide, making it Bowie's best-selling album.

Let's Dance was nominated for the Album of the Year at the 1984 Grammy Awards, but lost to Michael Jackson's Thriller.

With his career revitalized, Bowie traveled the globe with the sold-out Serious Moonlight Tour, emerging as one of the most important artists of the day.

The success of the album surprised Bowie, who later attempted to write his own catchy pop songs with the follow-up albums Tonight (1984) and Never Let Me Down (1987), which critics dismissed.

Unable to duplicate the success he had found using Marshall's songs, Bowie returned to writing his own songs, experimenting with a wide variety of musical styles.

Not only did Marshall's music launch new careers and relaunch those not-so-new, his songs also guaranteed success, reassuring for the Illuminati-backed music industry, known for playing it safe musically and distrustful of anyone willing to take chances.

For example, take the case of the late legendary singer-songwriter Prince and his neo-psychedelic album Around the World in a Day, released just one year after the 1984 mega-hit, Purple Rain.

The new album reflected important steps in Prince's musical evolution, incorporating new instruments and musical styles which prompted critics to draw numerous comparisons to The Beatles' Sgt. Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band.

However, the record-buying public didn't respond well to Prince's new sound, resulting in a dramatic record sales drop, from 13 million sold for Purple Rain to only 2 million sold for the new album.

The only song on the album still remembered today, is the successful hit single Raspberry Beret, a popular song that quickly reached number two on the Billboard Hot 100, and was played at every Prince concert thereafter.

At the time, critics commented that the sound of the song was different than any previous Prince track, with the incorporation of international instruments and middle eastern percussion cymbals.

Marshall claims that Raspberry Beret is his, that he co-wrote with Prince, guaranteeing the album at least one hit single.

Marshall explains that many of the songwriters for whom he provided music are actually bitter by the fact that Marshall's songs are usually the most popular tracks on any album, always the most requested and loved by fans.

Marshall contends that his music was not only used to create new superstars, his songs provided the jet fuel to launch new musical movements, such as the so-called Second British Invasion of the U.S. of the 1980's.

One might say that this Invasion's first lethal attack took the form of a single entitled Don't You Want Me by British synthpop band The Human League from their album Dare.

This song, written by Marshall, about the failed romance between a man and a cocktail waitress-turned-superstar, was released in early 1982, and by July, hit No.1 on the Billboard Hot 100, where it stayed for three solid weeks.

Scores of British synthpop groups followed such as the Eurythmics, Culture Club, Duran Duran, Wham!, Billy Idol, Tears For Fears, as well as the post punk rock sounds of The Police, U2, and the popular mega-hits of Phil Collins.

Marshall remembers meeting these artists at the cloning center and claims to have written all of their biggest hits.

He explains that musicians like Collins, Sting, and Bono are loyal Illuminati members and favorites of the Queen, who would reward faithful service with guaranteed hits from Marshall.

He even wrote Peter Gabriel's smash single Sledgehammer, he says, to describe an act of punishment he suffered at the cloning center using an actual sledgehammer. Marshall claims that he wrote all of the hits for such synthpop stars as ABC, a-ha, The Cure, Depeche Mode, the Eurythmics, A Flock of Seagulls, Frankie Goes to Hollywood, New Order, Pet Shop Boys, Simple Minds, Soft Cell, Spandau Ballet, Thomas Dolby, the Thompson Twins, Ultravox and many more.